

Gc
929.2
J6325k
1180254

MLL

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01369 7278

THE ANCESTRY OF
GRAFTON JOHNSON

THE JOHNSON HOMESTEAD



THE ANCESTRY OF GRAFTON JOHNSON

With Its Four Branches:

The Johnson · The Holman · The Keen · The Morris

THE HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF PATERNAL PROGENITORS, AS
CONFINED TO THE UNITED STATES, OF THE SECOND GRAFTON
JOHNSON OF GREENWOOD, INDIANA, GREAT-GREAT-
GRANDSON OF THE FIRST ISAAC JOHNSON, WHO
REVERTS TO THE MIDDLE OF THE
EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
IN VIRGINIA

By DAMARIS KNOBE

*"He lives with his ancestry, and he lives with his posterity; to
both does he consider himself involved in deep responsibility."*

—WASHINGTON IRVING

COPYRIGHT, 1924,
BY GRAFTON JOHNSON

Printed by the Hollenbeck Press, Indianapolis, Indiana.

Binding 4/2/62

Midland Rare Bk. Co. ~~12~~ 12.50

118C254

To His Father
THE FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON

EXPLANATION: Throughout this book the original spelling of words as found in old-time documents, legal and otherwise, has been strictly observed, so that what might appear as either typographical errors or the contradictory employment of names of progenitors, sometimes in the same paragraph, is but conformity to the historic accuracy of their respective periods. As research was confined to the United States, the prefix of "first" or "second" to any cognomen has reference to members of the family in this country; and then they are used only as they occur in lineal line. The maiden name of the wife has been retained in such instances as "son of Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman"; and the hyphen (-) connects the maiden with the married name, as Elizabeth Holeman-Johnson. Though children are listed as i, ii, iii, and so on, it does not necessarily indicate order of precedence, unless proved by the accompanying dates of birth which happen to be extant. The usual sign of = means "married"; and the figures in parenthesis, as (1) and (2), designate first and second marriages. The abbreviations are: (l) living; (d) dead; (d. y.) died young; (ab.) about; (unm.) unmarried.

FOREWORD

WHEN Mr. Grafton Johnson asked me in the autumn of 1918 to forego my profession, that of magazine writer in New York City, and compile his family-history, I innocently essayed the task with the thought that the book would be turned off the press in six months. I did not know that the Johnson Family-Tree is a banyan! Somewhat of the disentangling processes of the unnumbered intertwined roots and branches may be appreciated as it is remembered that, during the World War, 53,000 Johnsons served overseas from the United States—more than the immortal Smiths—and the sequel to this strenuous, stirring adventure into the graveyards of the past, after ancestors with this prolix patronymic, may be summed up in one sentence: Five years of unremitting work, including three years of research day after day, mostly in out-of-the-way sections of the six states of Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and Ohio, and two years of assembling these voluminous notes into the narrative, interspersed with continued, never-ending investigation through letters and libraries.

Thus it happened that I fared forth as genealogist, self-styled "detective of the dead." The immediate family possessed practically no records beyond the grandparent period, and as family traditions are invariably twisted, I started on the long hard trail after the most elusive thing in the world: a fact. Repeatedly I had occasion to recall, with sympathetic understanding, the oft-quoted epigram, "History is a well-authenticated lie." Though I listened patiently to contradictory tales of "oldest inhabitants" wherever I went, and perseveringly plodded through hundreds of dust-covered volumes, historic and genealogical,

I pinned my faith fundamentally to legal documents found in courthouses, and to family Bibles and tombstones. These I class as ninety-nine percent correct. That early courthouse officials made mistakes in transcribing wills and deeds on the books was evident constantly. Notwithstanding the popular assumption that tombstones never prevaricate, I think they do—sometimes. Even dates painstakingly preserved on the family register may be inconsistent, as one woman, in her own Bible, inscribed the year of her birth as 1832, whereas her father, in his Bible, plainly placed it one year later; so that, in small matters, I occasionally have been forced to the deliberate choice of two equally acceptable authorities. Whenever an important statement is proffered it can be “proved up,” to employ the professional phrase; otherwise the probability of its truth is frankly indicated. The standard of this book, in short, has been uncompromisingly for historic accuracy, according to the most rigid original-research method.

That many archives of the historically vital part of the South, Virginia, were destroyed during the Civil War makes the task of the genealogist in that section more difficult as compared with its counterpart in the North, Massachusetts, where they are essentially intact. Aside from such deplorable depredation, old and irreparable records elsewhere have been obliterated by fire or flood; in fact, after greeting the courthouse official, I always waited expectantly to be told which of the catastrophes had occurred in that particular locality. Then consider struggling with the handwriting of three hundred years ago, with its strange formation of faded letters filling calfskin-covered volumes which, if unindexed, had to be laboriously read page by page. The attempt to discover the long-ago deeds of the dead, under such conditions, developed into a mystery unmatched among detectives of the living—for the dead do not talk!

So the quest for the ubiquitous Johnsons, with even their first names perplexingly repeated in the same community,

led into the highways and byways. Sometimes miles off the railroad in the backwoods as in Virginia where, in ramshackle wagon drawn by a white mule and driven by a colored man, I entered the crossroads town with its antiquated courthouse grimly guarding the secrets of the forefathers. I plowed through the mucilaginous red-clay roads of North Carolina mountains, and when the old automobile became stalled in the mud, continued afoot that I might talk with primitive folk, who, because they had never been far from their birthplace, treasure the neighborhood traditions. I forded the river after nightfall in Kentucky, in search of a deserted graveyard, subsequently finding the solitary guest-room in the so-called hotel at the village taken by the traveling salesman who appeared every six months, and, in the pouring rain, I had to knock on the door of sundry private houses before permitted to sleep in the conventional "parlor" improvised into an uncomfortable bedroom. In these isolated regions I was considered what Mark Twain termed the "mysterious stranger." Usually the report was promptly circulated that, as a real detective, I was seeking an estate, which at first made the inhabitants non-communicative; once, with the World War still on, my interrogatory tactics caused me to be spotted for a German spy; and after the advent of prohibition I was suspected, when near a moonshine distillery, of being a revenue officer out for transgressors of the law.

Perhaps more extraordinary than the personal experiences were those encountered in the course of the "genealogical game." The pursuit is peculiarly alluring, for often after every legitimate means of tracking the wary ancestor has been tried, it may be by fortuitous circumstance that he is suddenly captured. When following the Morris branch of the family, for instance, which reverts to James City county, Virginia, one of the localities where research is so handicapped by the destruction of legal records filed prior to the Civil War, an uphill hunt of months, without success,

finally inspired a trip to Lanexa in adjoining Kent county. Arriving on a wintry morning to interview a person wholly uninformed, as it transpired, I wandered about the hotelless hamlet of thirteen houses, while awaiting an afternoon appointment, until I espied a housewife raking her yard; and she hospitably took me in. We talked before the old-fashioned fireplace about family-trees, and solely to enlighten me about her own ancestors, she took from the above bookshelf a ponderous volume entitled *Hardesty's Historical Encyclopedia*, published forty years ago, which ambitiously beginning with the chronicle of creation, and coming down the centuries through Jerusalem, Rome and so on to the present time, contained at the last, as lure to local purchasers, an appendix with the brief biographies of men who then lived in three counties of eastern Virginia. As she turned the pages my eye caught the name of Morris; and the next instant I was possessed of the long-sought account of "the" branch back, to borrow its exact phraseology, "to the founding of Virginia in 1607 or shortly thereafter."

Another protracted search that ended unexpectedly pertained to the paternity of Joshua Morris, famous as first pastor of the First Baptist Church at Richmond, Virginia, which fact every historian of that state, in and out of the church, had sought for years but failed to find. I thought he belonged to the family but could not prove it, as he had come out of the ill-fated James City county; and as the last desperate chance I took a trip to Kentucky, the scene of his later activities. After systematically pursuing him through the various counties where he had pastorates many decades ago, I discovered in Gallatin county several of his descendants, who, like everybody else, could not antedate his generation. As I had been two weeks off the railroad in this last locality alone, enduring the usual inconveniences in remote districts, I finally decided in a fit of discouragement to quit forever, as far as this pioneer preacher was concerned, being convinced that he was irrevocably buried in

the past. At the last hour preceding my departure, somebody suggested there was a Morris family in nearby Trimble county, supposedly unrelated, who "might" know; but as persons with this common name exist everywhere the prospect seemed too uncertain, and I proceeded despairingly to Cincinnati. After I reached my destination, I dispatched in a moment of renewed hope a letter of inquiry to that county; and by return mail came sixteen pages of family-history, long preserved in that collateral line, about Joshua Morris, his parents, and nine of his brothers and sisters, several of whom had never been even mentioned before!

Whatever disappointments there may be in an undertaking so difficult the successes are due to the persistent co-operation of Mr. Grafton Johnson, who has unsparingly expended thousands of dollars that the interesting story of the deeds of his paternal ancestors, recounted with the historic setting of their respective periods, may be passed on to succeeding generations. Apparently imbued with the idea that, as Ruskin expressed it, "The lives we need to have written for us are of people whom the world has not thought of, far less heard of, who are yet doing most of its work," he has desired to have presented the plain facts about his forebears, who, with the fortitude of the pathfinder, did their share in blazing the trail out from the "Old Dominion" state across the Indian-flanked frontier, and in the great unbroken forests of the Middle-West, laying the foundation for its future development. Associated in my mind, in appreciation, are the cooperating "others" wherever I went—old settlers with their reminiscences, busy courthouse officials with their suggestions, scholarly historians with their lore—who, taking a community pride in the project, generously contributed to the making of this book.

This family-history is, therefore, a human document throughout.

Though there is a marked political and professional strain to the Morris branch, including a group of Baptist

preachers, most of the progenitors in the other three branches and their descendants even unto this day, have espoused private rather than public life. Whether in the reposeful pursuits of peace or the more spectacular performances of war, they have exhibited those sturdy attributes of character so essential both for the upbuilding and the defense of their country. During six troublous periods of national peril—the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Mexican War, the Civil War, the Spanish-American War and the World War—many members of this family, with musket or more modern rifle on the shoulder, have unfalteringly gone to the front. As “History is the essence of innumerable biographies,” according to Carlyle, it is through the portrayal of the personal achievements and the patriotic services of these stout-hearted pioneer men and women, as well as the more commonplace incidents of their everyday life, diligently dug from the moldy archives of the past, that it is possible to have the faithful interpretation of the thrilling times in which they “played a part.”

DAMARIS KNOBE.

Indianapolis, 1924

CONTENTS

	PAGE
FOREWORD	ix
GRANDSIRES TO GREENWOOD	1
CHART OF FOUR BRANCHES OF THE JOHNSON FAMILY . .	12
I. THE JOHNSON BRANCH	13
THE FIRST ISAAC JOHNSON AND HIS DESCENDANTS	17
II. THE HOLMAN BRANCH	76
ISAAC HOLEMAN, HIS COLLATERAL LINES AND	
DESCENDANTS	78
III. THE KEEN BRANCH	121
DUDLEY KEEN AND HIS DESCENDANTS	125
IV. THE MORRIS BRANCH	155
JOHN MORRIS AND HIS DESCENDANTS	160
DESCENDANTS OF JAMES JOHNSON (OF THE JOHNSON-	
HOLMAN MARRIAGE) AND MARY TURNER KEEN (OF THE	
KEEN-MORRIS MARRIAGE)	222
THE FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON	245
THE SECOND GRAFTON JOHNSON	310
APPENDIX	353
INDEX	359

ILLUSTRATIONS

THE JOHNSON HOMESTEAD AT GREENWOOD, INDIANA	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	PAGE
DAGUERREOTYPE OF THE FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON	7
PHOTOGRAPH OF JULIA ANNAH NOBLE-JOHNSON	8
SIGNATURE OF THE FIRST ISAAC JOHNSON OF AUGUSTA (NOW ROCKINGHAM)	
COUNTY, VIRGINIA	17
SITE OF DWELLING OF THE SECOND ISAAC JOHNSON IN JESSAMINE COUNTY,	
KENTUCKY	29
THE WILL AND SIGNATURE OF THE SECOND ISAAC JOHNSON	33
LOVE-LETTER WRITTEN BY JAMES JOHNSON TO HIS WIFE IN FRANKLIN (NOW	
ANDERSON) COUNTY, KENTUCKY	44
ADVERTISEMENT OF JAMES JOHNSON IN THE <i>Forester</i> OF PERU, INDIANA . .	52
"FUNERAL INVITATION" OF JAMES JOHNSON	52
"AUNT JANE," THE BLACK MAMMY WHO BELONGED TO REBECCA JOHNSON-	
BOND IN ANDERSON COUNTY, KENTUCKY	67
PORTRAIT OF LYDIA JOHNSON-MURRAIN AND HER HUSBAND OF JESSAMINE	
COUNTY, KENTUCKY	74
SILHOUETTES OF JOHN HOLMAN AND HIS WIFE OF ROWAN (NOW DAVIE)	
COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA	115
THE HOUSE BUILT BY DAVID HOLMAN IN IREDELL COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA .	116
PETER HOLEMAN, THE SLAVE OWNED BY DAVID HOLEMAN	118
THE HOME OF MARY TURNER KEEN-JOHNSON AT NEW MARION, INDIANA..	136
DAGUERREOTYPE OF MARY TURNER KEEN-JOHNSON	136
THE TAVERN OF MILDRED RATCLIFF KEEN-JOHNSON AND HER HUSBAND AT	
LEESBURG, OHIO	143
JOHN MORRIS KEEN OF LEESBURG	150
SIGNATURE OF JOHN MORRIS OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA	164
PORTRAIT OF ELIZABETH MORRIS-CRAIG OF CARROLL COUNTY, KENTUCKY .	181
THE QUAKER CHURCH OF "SOUTH RIVER MEETING" NEAR LYNCHBURG,	
VIRGINIA.	210

	PAGE
ISAAC JOHNSON OF BEDFORD, KENTUCKY	224
EPILEPSY JOHNSON-KUHNS OF OTTAWA, OHIO	234
SUSANNA JOHNSON-PEEK OF GREENWOOD, INDIANA	234
DUDLEY KEEN JOHNSON OF NEOGA, ILLINOIS	242
HOLMAN JOHNSON OF MOORESVILLE, INDIANA	242
ANOTHER DAGUERREOTYPE OF THE FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON	246
"GENERAL STORE" OF THE FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON	250
OLD STREET SCENE IN GREENWOOD	250
SIDE VIEW OF THE JOHNSON HOMESTEAD	257
THE GREENWOOD BAPTIST CHURCH	261
THE HOMESTEAD OF GEORGE THOMAS NOBLE NEAR GREENWOOD	268
JULIA ANNAH NOBLE-JOHNSON AND THE SECOND GRAFTON JOHNSON	270
MARY ANN GREEN-CAIN, THE EX-SLAVE WHO SERVED IN THE JOHNSON HOUSEHOLD.	274
MARTHA JANE JOHNSON-PARKER OF MOORESVILLE, INDIANA	280
MARY TURNER JOHNSON-GOODRICH-EVANS OF TIPTON, INDIANA	280
DANIEL JAMES JOHNSON OF BLOOMFIELD, IOWA	284
TIN-TYPE OF ELIZABETH JOHNSON-PARKER AND MILDRED RATCLIFF JOHNSON-WILSON TAKEN AT ACTON, INDIANA	290
MARY LOUISE JOHNSON-LONGDEN AND HER HUSBAND OF GREENCASTLE, INDIANA	302
THE RESIDENCE OF MARY LOUISE JOHNSON-LONGDEN	304
CHARLOTTE ISABELLA JOHNSON-FELDER AND HER HUSBAND OF ATLANTA, GEORGIA	306
THE HOME OF CHARLOTTE ISABELLA JOHNSON-FELDER	308
THE SECOND GRAFTON JOHNSON	312
TWO EARLY PHOTOGRAPHS OF THE SECOND GRAFTON JOHNSON	314
JULIA NOBLE JOHNSON-SHUBRICK AND HER HUSBAND OF INDIANAPOLIS.	318
THE ABODE OF JULIA NOBLE JOHNSON-SHUBRICK	320
GRACE JOHNSON-NELSON AND HER HUSBAND OF INDIANAPOLIS	324
"THE PILLARS", OCCUPIED BY GRACE JOHNSON-NELSON AT GREENCASTLE, INDIANA	326
THE DWELLING OF ANNABEL GOODRICH-PYKE IN TIENTSIN, CHINA	333

ILLUSTRATIONS

xix

PAGE

"BROAD VIEW", THE COUNTRY-PLACE OF THE FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON	
LONGDEN NEAR GREENCASTLE	342
THE FIRST AND THE SECOND GRAFTON JOHNSON LONGDEN	342
HAZEL DAY-LONGDEN AND LUCY LOUISE LONGDEN	344
THE RESIDENCE OF JULIA NOBLE SHUBRICK-KOTHE IN INDIANAPOLIS . . .	346
JULIA NOBLE SHUBRICK-KOTHE AND HER HUSBAND	346
THE HOME OF ALBERT GRAFTON SHUBRICK IN INDIANAPOLIS	348
ALBERT GRAFTON SHUBRICK AND HIS WIFE	348
JULIA-JEAN NELSON OF INDIANAPOLIS	350
SHUBRICK THOMPSON KOTHE AND HERMAN WILLIAM KOTHE OF INDIANAPOLIS	352
EDMUND TEMPLAR SHUBRICK OF INDIANAPOLIS	352

"It did not happen to me to be born in a log-cabin; but my elder brothers and sisters were born in a log-cabin raised among the snow drifts of New Hampshire at a period so early that, when the smoke first rose from its rude chimney and curled over the frozen hills, there was no similar evidence of a white man's habitation between it and the settlements on the rivers of Canada. Its remains still exist; I make it an annual visit. I carry my children to it, to teach them the hardships endured by the generations which have gone before them. I love to dwell on the tender recollections, the kindred ties, the early affections, and the touching narratives and incidents which mingle with all I know of this primitive family abode. I weep to think that none of those who inherited it are now among the living; and if ever I am ashamed of it, or if ever I fail in affectionate veneration for him who reared it and defended it against savage violence and destruction, cherished all the domestic virtues beneath its roof, and through the fire and blood of the seven-years' Revolutionary War, shrunk from no danger, no toil, no sacrifice, to serve his country and to raise his children to a condition better than his own, may my name and the name of my posterity be blotted forever from the memory of mankind."

DANIEL WEBSTER.

THE ANCESTRY OF
GRAFTON JOHNSON

GRANDSIRES TO GREENWOOD

THE so-called "first forefathers" in this country, who represent the four paternal branches of the Johnson family—the Johnson, the Holman, the Keen, the Morris—possessed the proud heritage of a predominant strain of Anglo-Saxon blood; for they were English in origin with the possible exception of the Johnson branch which, some descendants assert, was Scotch-Irish. They emigrated in sailing vessels during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and either abided permanently in the foremost southern state of Virginia or sojourned there before proceeding to other parts. Through their arrival at separate periods over the long span of 150 years, beginning with the struggling colony and ending with the new commonwealth wrought out of the Revolutionary War, they shared in every important undertaking connected with its early development. Distinctively engaged in private rather than public pursuits, they may be portrayed as old-time Virginia planters, who, as slave-holding landowners, dwelt in the hospitable homesteads typical of that day, and led an independent life on their own productive estates.

These hardy pioneers of the "Old Dominion" state, distinguished as heads of their respective branches, resolve themselves into two interesting groups with a somewhat different environment. The one embracing the Keen and Morris branches lived in James City county, in the extreme eastern section, one of the eight original "shires" organized out of the colony around the first settlement at Jamestown, and situated on the part of the verdant peninsula lying low between the beautiful James and York rivers, where they broadly expand as they converge toward the sea. The other, comprising the Johnson and Holman branches, lo-

cated in the far western section, then the frontier of the colony; and there in the wide and wonderful Shenandoah valley, bordered by long majestic ranges of the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, they established themselves on both sides of what is now the dividing line of Shenandoah and Rockingham counties.

Preeminent because he antedated the other "first forefathers" by many decades, Robert Morris landed in James City county about 300 years ago, in 1635, one year after it was organized; and though its courageous inhabitants were still subjected to untold hardships, including attacks by unfriendly Indians, it was destined by the founding of the capital at two towns within its confines, first at Jamestown and afterwards at Williamsburg, to become the seat of culture of the colony. As the last to arrive a century and a half later, Dudley Keen reached the same community about 1785, during the gradual restoration of the region thereabout that but recently, toward the end of the Revolutionary War, had been devastated by the British invaders. This proximity of abodes resulted in the marriage of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris, daughter of John Morris, the direct descendant of Robert Morris, and through the union of members of these two branches materialized the maternal side of the family; or, in exact genealogical phraseology, the maternal paternal side of the second Grafton Johnson.

Between these two distant dates, about 1745, a party of Johnsons and Holmans—or Johnstons and Holemans, to employ the spelling on the legal records of those days—participated in the marked migration that began, a few years before, to sweep into the wild, sparsely-populated Shenandoah valley, hitherto the unmolested battleground of northern and southern tribes of Indians. Stopping their train of schooner-wagons on the isolated frontier of the flourishing colony on the eastern coast, they started a settlement along what is yet known as Holman's creek, with the Johnsons in that part of Augusta county which is now Rockingham

county, and the Holemans less than five miles away in that part of Frederick county subsequently cut off as Shenandoah county. Among them were the first Isaac Johnson and Isaac Holeman (for these men so signed their names, the former in distinction to the records), who are the first of their branches to be presented; and though undetermined whether the first Isaac Johnson, discovered on the records in 1748, ranks as first in this country, it is assured that at least one generation preceded Isaac Holeman, for he was accompanied by his aged father and mother. About 1752 Isaac Holeman drifted down the passageway made by the two ranges of mountains into what is now northwestern North Carolina, followed in thirteen years, in 1765, by the son of the first Isaac Johnson, the second Isaac Johnson, the destination of both being that part of Rowan county which became Davie county. This section of the fertile Yadkin valley between two forks of the great Yadkin river, likewise the straggling frontier of the more thickly-peopled colony on its eastern coast, served as meeting-place for the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman, daughter of Isaac Holeman, and through their marriage, as members of the other two branches, was constituted the paternal side of the family; or, again, in genealogical phraseology, the paternal paternal side of the second Grafton Johnson.

Before pursuing the adventuring ones among the four branches to Kentucky—rather, to the half-cleared wilderness extending to the Mississippi river on the west, which was afterward incorporated as the “Blue Grass” state—where the final amalgamation of the family was effected, years later, through the marriage of James Johnson, son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman, a native of North Carolina, and Mary Turner Keen, daughter of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris, a native of Virginia, the inherent characteristics of the early ancestors may be perceived by their uncompromising stand in the fight both for political and religious liberty. Though many southern col-

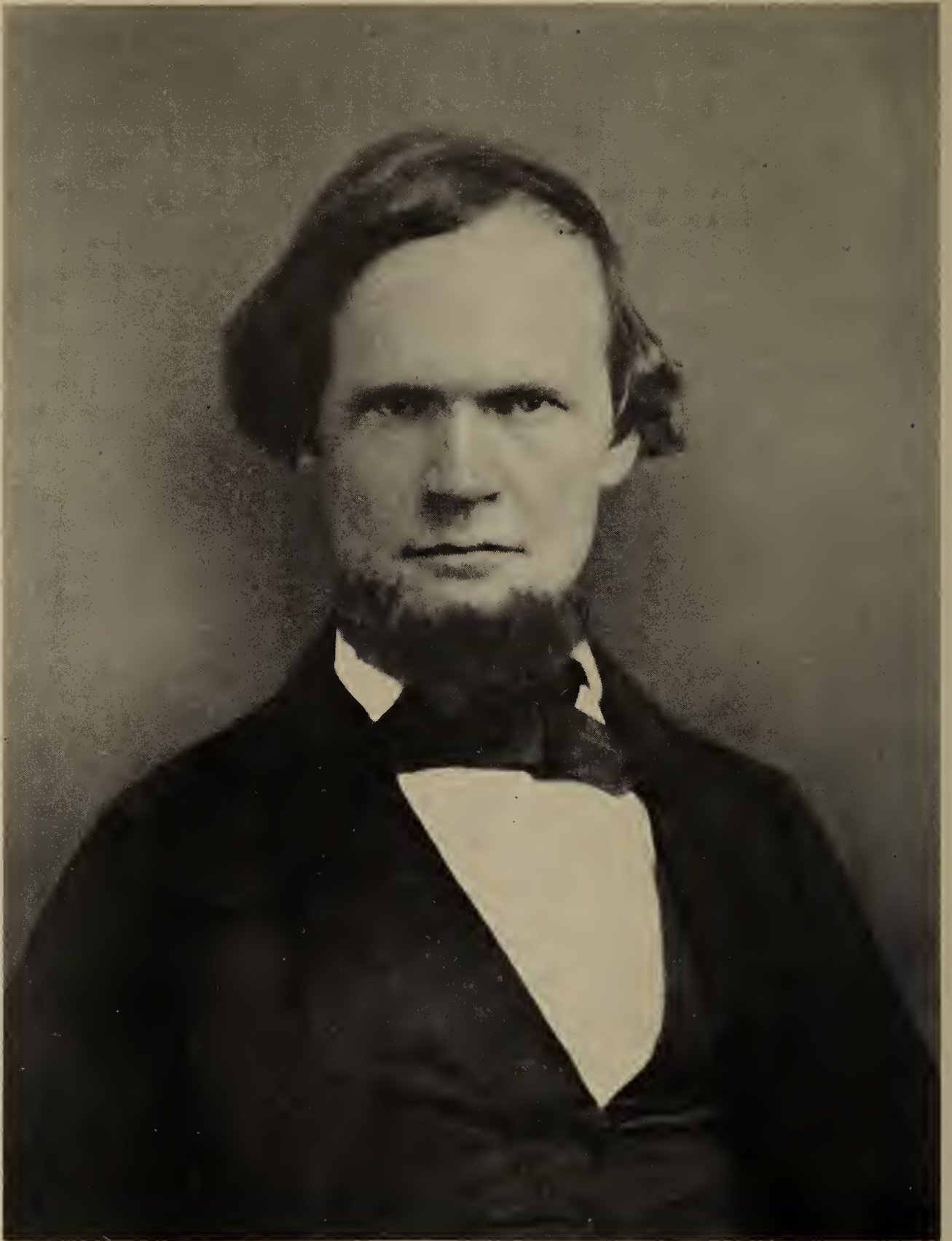
onists, particularly those with large landed estates, have been roundly excoriated as "aristocrats who were slaves of church and king," it is significant that practically all of the men on the paternal paternal side were aligned with the patriots who steadfastly opposed the royal mandates of George III of England; and when the unavoidable break with the mother country occurred, the second Isaac Johnson, having returned to Virginia to live, engaged with the colonial forces during a part of the hard-fought, seven-years' Revolutionary War, and five of the brothers of his wife, Elizabeth Holeman, as loyally enlisted in North Carolina. The maternal paternal side was no less laudable, for notwithstanding Dudley Keen came to Virginia after hostilities had ceased, and no evidence exists that any of the brothers of his wife, Susanna Morris, went to the front—unquestionably explained by the fact that, with Baptist preachers in the family, the ones who were old enough to bear arms refrained as "conscientious objectors"—there is abundant compensation in the more peaceful undertakings of two members of her immediate family. Her oldest brother, Joshua Morris, who had endured persecution by the established Church of England, affiliated with his father in forsaking the Episcopal faith of their forebears, and as battles raged on many blood-stained fields, achieved the distinction of founder and first pastor of the First Baptist Church at Richmond, the third capital of that state. The same spirit of religious independence was shown by her youngest sister, Mildred Morris, for after her marriage to a Quaker named Harrison Ratcliff, she turned from an ardent Baptist into an adherent of the Quaker church and, becoming eminent as a preacher, made protracted tours over the United States from time to time, which were twice extended to England; while the book entitled *Memoranda of Mildred Ratcliff*, published many years subsequent to her death and still sold in bookshops conducted by that sect, attests the sustained interest in her vivid personality.

When the second Isaac Johnson first set forth from the old homestead in the Shenandoah valley of Virginia, to recount further the pioneer deeds of the two paternal paternal branches, he took the trail previously traveled from the same neighborhood by the young Daniel Boone, the future famous frontiersman; and their experiences continued to be identical in that they tarried for a time and were married, though a decade apart, in the same neighborhood in North Carolina. Their courses changed in what became Davie county, for as Daniel Boone, having wandered over to Wilkes county, in the same state, started on his first perilous exploration into the unfathomed forests that seemed to stretch indefinitely toward the setting sun, the second Isaac Johnson and his wife departed for Virginia, where they stayed until after the Revolutionary War. Then they went back to North Carolina and dwelt for a few years near what may be designated as its Holeman settlement—and where descendants still own a portion of the ancestral land—as Isaac Holeman was not only eventually joined, on adjacent land, by two of his brothers, but he resided there until just prior to his death in 1808. About 1790 they yielded to the insistent wish to “go West” to seek their fortune, following the trend of migration that already had allured most of the fourteen children of Isaac Holeman to leave. Starting on the trail blazed by Daniel Boone twenty-one years before, they passed through Cumberland Gap in the Cumberland mountains, gateway of the celebrated “Old Wilderness Road”; and over this narrow thoroughfare, originally made by the tread of the buffalo, they slowly traveled with their family, in single file on horseback, to the rich bluegrass country that was soon to be organized as Kentucky territory. He settled in that part of Fayette county, still a part of Virginia, which after his advent became Jessamine county in the state of Kentucky, and purchased a plantation southwest of Nicholasville. In that primitive spot, where the marauding Indians skulked in the backwoods,

he died in 1814, about the portentous day that the national capital at Washington, D. C., was burned by the British during the War of 1812, though his wife, Elizabeth Holman-Johnson, survived over twenty-five years, until 1840. Among their eleven children was James Johnson.

As to the two maternal paternal branches, they migrated directly from Virginia to Kentucky; or from "old Virginny" to "Kaintuck," to add the familiar vernacular of their slaves. John Morris, who married Elizabeth Turner, it may be first related, remained in James City county until his decease in 1788-9, which accounts for the situation that, notwithstanding no member of the other three branches may be found now in that state, some of his descendants abide in and around Williamsburg. This couple dwelt on his plantation, undoubtedly inherited from preceding generations, their ten children being afforded the exceptional advantages of that town, for decades the brilliant social center of the colony; while before his death he witnessed the concluding scenes of the Revolutionary War, as close to his land, if not over it, the British Army marched to Yorktown in the adjoining county, where the sword of Lord Cornwallis was surrendered to George Washington. The daughter, Susanna Morris, who married Dudley Keen, lived on a nearby plantation until her husband suddenly expired in 1805-6, at a comparatively early age, when she moved in a schooner-wagon with four of her five children to Kentucky, in which state one of her sisters and five brothers had already established themselves, the brothers years before. She settled in that part of Green county which became Taylor county, and there, as a widow, she was wedded to a widower named George Gaddey, who owned a plantation northwest of Campbellsville; but her last days were spent with her son, John Morris Keen, at Leesburg, Ohio, where she died between 1822 and 1830.

Shortly after Susanna Morris-Keen moved to Kentucky one of her daughters, Mary Turner Keen, met and married



Grafton Johnson

The first Grafton Johnson as he appeared in the daguerreotype taken before his marriage, when he was thirty-nine years old.

James Johnson, who, having been brought to that state by his parents when a boy, had grown to manhood. They began their wedded life together on his plantation in that part of Franklin county later set aside as Anderson county, southeast of the site of Lawrenceburg; but when the War of 1812 broke out, the young husband patriotically responded to the call of his country for soldiers. In 1827, carried along by the irresistible tide of migration that, having come out of the East, now flowed north into Indiana, then only eleven years old as a state, they proceeded in a schooner-wagon first to the small village of Brookville and afterward to the hamlet of Scipio, in Franklin county, in the southeastern section; thence, about 1835, to the promising new village of Peru, in Miami county, in the northern section. When James Johnson died at this last abode in 1838, the vast Middle-West was but at the beginning of its marvelous expansion, and its present metropolis of Chicago an aspiring frontier town containing a few thousand inhabitants. His widow, Mary Turner Keen-Johnson, outlived him over twenty-eight years, until 1867, and expired at the home of her son, Dudley Keen Johnson, at Neoga, Illinois.

Through the merging of the four branches by this marriage followed another generation of eleven children, including the first Grafton Johnson. When he settled in 1846 at Greenwood, situated in Johnson county, in the central part of Indiana, it was scarcely more than a muddy crossroads hamlet on the much-frequented highway leading to Indianapolis, the state capital. Subsequently he was wedded to Julia Annah Noble, daughter of George Thomas Noble, and Louisa Canby, who, in connection with their farm, conducted the well-known tavern one mile to the north; and to them were born eight children. The Noble family was noted in the political world, one of the uncles of his wife, Noah Noble, being twice elected Governor of Indiana, and another uncle, James Noble, honored as one of the

first two, as well as youngest, representative to the United States Senate, his extended term of fifteen years in that office ending only with his death. The four branches of this maternal side of the second Grafton Johnson are the Noble, the Sedgwick, the Canby, and the Taylor, with the Noble and Sedgwick forming the paternal maternal group, and the Canby and Taylor the maternal maternal group, of the second Grafton Johnson; and their personal accomplishments, interwoven with important public affairs, will be compiled later as the companion-book of this family-history. They revert, also through Kentucky, to Virginia and Maryland, with one Canby line connecting the last-named state with Pennsylvania.

With both the first Grafton Johnson and his wife possessed of this marked strain of southern blood, it was perhaps the inevitable expression of their inherited attributes that their home at Greenwood was pervaded with the rare atmosphere of the Virginia plantation. Throughout the years that they presided there, this instant impression was persistently referred to by the socially prominent persons from many sections of the country who enjoyed their open-handed hospitality. From the commodious, two-story colonial house, sequestered on the spacious grounds by the sheltering shade of many trees, to the servants' quarters at the back, supervised by a colored ex-slave, a modern edition of the "black mammy" named Mary Ann Green-Cain, this remindful association with the long-ago was everywhere in evidence. The frame dwelling, appropriately painted buff color, with the green shutters matched by the green roof, was entered by way of the small but inviting portico surmounted by green iron balustrade, in keeping with the architecture of that period, and opened into the entrance hall with its straight stairway, which led to the reception room on the right, the library on the left. The dignified master of the house fulfilled his part as genial host, and its mistress was endowed with all the stately graces of the old régime.



Julia Noble Johnson.

*Julia Annah Noble-Johnson, wife of the first Grafton Johnson,
who posed for this photograph at the mature age of fifty-four.*

The first Grafton Johnson died in 1883, his widow, Julia Annah Noble-Johnson, surviving him thirty-four years, until 1917; and today their two sons, the second Grafton Johnson and James Albert Johnson, jointly own and continue to occupy the homestead.

At the death of the second Isaac Johnson in Kentucky, to retrovert for the moment, the old-time type of slave-holding planter began to pass out of existence, as far as this family was concerned. Though several of his children stayed in that state and bought negroes for their plantations, most of them moved across the Ohio river to Ohio and Indiana to engage in various other vocations; and so in the course of disturbing events, when the subject of slavery was forced to solution through the four-years' Civil War, there occurred the unusual situation of his descendants taking opposite sides on the battlefield, for depending chiefly on whether they lived north or south of the Mason and Dixon line, they enlisted both with the Union and Confederate forces. One of his sons in particular, James Johnson, not only preserved the ancestral record as landowner after he moved to Indiana, but branched out into other undertakings that paved the way, in turn, for the successful careers of his five sons mainly in the field of mercantile pursuits, as without exception they accumulated fortunes which were conspicuous sums for that generation. The first Grafton Johnson, the next-to-the-youngest of these sons, who made his own unaided start as merchant and afterward promoted many other enterprises in Greenwood, finally achieved the reputation of "wealthiest man in Johnson county," as stated in his obituary published in the *Indianapolis Journal*. The second Grafton Johnson, though holding to headquarters in his native town, has projected his more extensive activities, made possible by the added opportunities of his generation, far beyond the boundaries of his state and attained foremost rank in the business world. Remarkable as money-makers, it is even more commendable that these two

men, who have borne the same name with distinction, have contributed liberally to the uplift of their community. The praiseworthy standard set by the father has been consistently maintained by the son, for the former, as zealous supporter of the Baptist faith of his progenitors, gave good-sized checks to small churches thereabout, and to the neighboring Franklin College, the leading educational institution of that denomination in the state, during the seventeen years before his decease that he was on its board of directors, including terms both as president and vice-president; while the latter, to mention one of his benefactions, stands out as largest individual donor to the same college, and for the last eleven of the twenty-one years of his association with the board of directors has served as its president.

Thus the Johnson family is sketched along lineal lines—from “grandsires to Greenwood.”

As the story of the four branches with their collateral lines is more fully told in succeeding pages, commencing with the esteemed ancestors of long-ago and continuing down to the last offspring of the present day—not forgetting the valorous youths who took part in the colossal conflict of the World War—there will be disclosed not only the genealogy of the individual members with their endless birth-and-death dates. But it will depict the struggles of the pioneers who worked fearlessly out on the frontier; their every-day achievements in the development of the community; the strange standards as embodied in the “rules of decorum” of the strict Hardshell Baptist churches which they attended; and the stirring episodes of the battlefield when the men went to war and the women as bravely carried the burden at home. Besides, it will present a hundred human documents even more personal in character, as the antiquated wills that invariably began with “In the name of God, Amen”; the informative advertisements in the yellowed newspapers crumbling with age; the odd little “funeral invitation” handed from door to door; the tender

love-letter written when the husband was off at war; the homely tales of the devoted old ex-slaves; and the familiar family traditions as transmitted from generation to generation to eager listeners around the fireside. These are among the old-time events and experiences which, with the quaint silhouettes and daguerreotypes found in secret places, make the interesting history of this family, and, moreover, reflect the history of the country during the three hundred years represented by these forefathers.

	HOLMAN BRANCH	JOHNSON BRANCH	KEEN BRANCH	MORRIS BRANCH
First Generation	Mary = Isaac Holeman = Isaac Johnson (The First) Keen =	*John Morris = Elizabeth Turner
Second Generation	Elizabeth Holeman =	Isaac Johnson (The Second)	Dudley Keen =	Susanna Morris
Third Generation		James Johnson =	Mary Turner Keen	
Fourth Generation		Grafton Johnson = (The First) Julia Annah Noble		
Fifth Generation		Grafton Johnson (unm.) (The Second)		

This chart shows the lineal ancestors, in the four paternal branches, of the second Grafton Johnson; and succeeding him, in collateral line, are two generations—thus making seven generations as presented in this book.

*About four generations back was Robert Morris, founder of that branch in Virginia.

THE JOHNSON BRANCH

AS to the origin of the Johnson branch of the Johnson family, there are two schools of "family traditionalists"—the Scotch-Irish and the English—while one well-informed descendant declares them to be "Scotch-Irish who came to this country by way of England." It happens that ancestral signs point in both directions. The Scotch-Irish were Scotch, who, to escape persecution at home, moved during the seventeenth century to the north of Ireland; and they may or may not have intermarried with its natives. Many subsequently sought to find more freedom by emigrating to our colonies and, early in the eighteenth century, one contingent entered the port at Philadelphia and passed through Pennsylvania into the Shenandoah valley of what is now western Virginia, where the first Isaac Johnson was found on the records (though the first settlers there also comprised numerous Germans and a few English, the latter mainly from eastern Virginia). Thence some proceeded down this natural path between the two high ranges of mountains, as the Shenandoah valley merged into the Valley of Virginia in the southern part of the state, into north-western North Carolina—which corresponds with the well-traveled trail taken by the second Isaac Johnson out of Virginia. For supporters of the Scotch-Irish tradition, it may be stated that, for hundreds of years, the Johnsons of Scotland have thrived on its heather-covered hills and their honored abiding-place is embodied in this old ballad:

"Within the bounds of Annandale,
The gentle Johnsons ride;
They have been here a thousand years,
And a thousand more they'll bide."

Adherents of the English tradition, on the other hand, who claim connection with the political line that produced Richard M. Johnson, Vice-President of the United States, may reasonably regard it as more than coincidence that the uncommon first name of "Cave" persists even to the present day in both families. Introduced into the one including this celebrated statesman when William Johnson of Orange county, Virginia, married Elizabeth Cave in 1742, according to the genealogy published by the late Thomas L. Johnson, mayor of Cleveland, Ohio, this surname has been likewise bestowed on the progeny of the first two sons of the second Isaac Johnson, who lived contemporaneously with William Johnson and, for a time, in a neighboring section of his state. Whether this implied kinship of the second Isaac Johnson to the Cave family may be traced through the Johnsons or Holemans is a matter admitting of diverse opinion, as one of his daughters, Rebecca Johnson-Marshall, is recorded in Paxton's *History of the Marshall Family* as "relative of Colonel Richard M. Johnson," while his wife, Elizabeth Holeman, had an uncle, William Holeman, who, in a private paper written by Elizabeth Holeman-Smith and incorporated in *Holmans of America*, by Doctor David Emory Holman, is represented as husband of Sarah Johnson, "relative of Colonel Dick Johnson."

Notwithstanding the antecedents of William Johnson were not enumerated in that family-history, it has been discovered that his father, Valentine Johnson, was youngest brother of Thomas Johnson of Maryland; the latter's son, also named Thomas Johnson, married Dorcas Sedgwick, who were the parents, in turn, of a third Thomas Johnson, famous as first Governor of that state; and as their lineage is outlined by *American Ancestry*, they extend, with several intermediate generations, to still another Thomas Johnson of England, member of Parliament in the sixteenth century. The above-mentioned Dorcas Sedgwick, it is interesting to add in this connection, belonged to the

Sedgwick branch of the Noble family, for she was the paternal great-great-great-aunt of Julia Annah Noble, wife of the first Grafton Johnson; and, moreover, descended through her son, Joshua Johnson, she had a granddaughter, Louisa Catherine Johnson, who was wedded to John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the United States.

That the Johnson emigrants poured into Virginia beginning with the first settlement at Jamestown, as shown by land-grant books, contributed to the difficulty of determining the more remote ancestry of a family with this numerous cognomen. The family tradition is that there was a "long line of Isaac Johnsons." After tracing the second Isaac Johnson from Kentucky back to his temporary abode in North Carolina, somewhat of the intricacies of the situation are apparent, for pursuing him further to his birthplace in Virginia, the archives of that state revealed ten Isaac Johnsons who had dwelt there at the proper period; so that the effort to find the right one resulted, through research in as many counties, from the slow process of elimination of the wrong ones. The ninth Isaac Johnson not only proved to be "the" one, but simultaneously disclosed the identity of his father, the first Isaac Johnson; and to the latter, counting from the last descendant of today, constitutes seven generations.

Though the parents, as well as the brothers and sisters, of the first Isaac Johnson are unknown, there were Johnsons with acceptable first names associated with him in Virginia who may have been his kinsfolk. Since the first names that his son, the second Isaac Johnson, gave to ten of his eleven children abounded in contemporaneous generations of Holemans, it was perplexing to know which ones pertained distinctively to the Johnson side of the family. That the son called his first son David and his second daughter Rebecca—the first daughter being Mary, after his wife's mother—and that near his father's plantation in Virginia was another possessed by David Johnson and his wife

Rebecca, while later in North Carolina this same couple lived on land adjoining his own plantation, are significant facts which should not be overlooked.

The unusual first name of Grafton seems to have been introduced into the family with the first Grafton Johnson; and it may have been chosen by his mother because her maternal uncle, Joshua Morris, once preached at the town of Grafton, in Virginia, located near her birthplace. The only other instance in the United States of its being employed with this surname, as far as is known, pertains to the Grafton Johnson who left his will dated April 28, 1837, at Baltimore, Maryland (Will Book 16, page 285), and whether a collateral line or mere coincidence, it may be recounted that he was undoubtedly of English descent; that he married Mary Ann Bandell in that city; that they had three children, one of whom, also named Grafton Johnson, died at Portsmouth, Ohio, in 1912, when over eighty-two years old; and that this son, in turn, had a grandson, Grafton Johnson, who went to Galveston, Texas, but was never heard from following the disastrous flood which swept that city nearly a quarter of a century ago.

For a name so prolific, Johnson has these comparatively few variants: Jonson, Johnston and Johnstone, the last two being Scotch-Irish. It means "son of John" and dates to the eleventh century when surnames were developed to distinguish one person from another more adequately; and as *Patronymica Britannica* explains, it is "among the most common in nomenclature." As signature to legal documents of this family it has been "Johnson" (though only two signatures were found prior to one hundred years ago); while in the documents themselves, during the same early period, it was almost invariably "Johnston," which may be one of the Scotch-Irish signs or, as spelling was decidedly indifferent in those days, merely a mistake on the part of the lawyer who composed them or the courthouse official who transcribed them on the books.

During his lifetime and at her
that to my son Joseph of Fiqueros
in many Hill my family her land
and Pedro Gordon with Thomas
lost will and 1884 and
of Thomas has written to set my land
your above written
Isaac Johnson William Hill

Signature of the first Isaac Johnson as found among the archives of Augusta county, Virginia.

First Generation

1. ISAAC JOHNSON¹. The first Isaac Johnson, one of the courageous company who started a frontier settlement in the Shenandoah valley of western Virginia about 1745, first appeared on the records of original Augusta county on January 27, 1748, as witness to William Hill's will (Will Book 1, page 132). Furthermore, this time-stained document disclosed a signature distinguished by the same unmistakable characteristics that frequently maintain among members of the same family—the formation of letters, the singular break between the letters, and the upward slant of the name as a whole—as the one attached sixty-six years later, in 1814, to the will of his son, the second Isaac Johnson, in Kentucky. Though at the former period a young man sometimes acted as witness, or even entered land, before he was twenty-one years old, it may be estimated from the legal service rendered on this occasion, which indicates he had attained his majority, as well as the date of birth of his son, that the date of his own birth was about 1722. The newly-formed Augusta county, cut off from Orange county in 1745, then covered an extensive territory west of the Blue Ridge mountains, including all of the Shenandoah valley except the extreme northern end which constituted the original Frederick county, the Valley of Virginia, and a considerable part of what is now West Virginia; while its virgin condition is evidenced by the fact that, but thirteen years before, in 1732, the first permanent white settler had penetrated this beautiful valley many miles wide and flanked by lofty mountains, to begin the lively task of driving the Indians from their immemorial battleground. On this western frontier of the thriving colony around Jamestown on the eastern coast, when the combined population of the colonies in the North and the South was but 1,100,000, he established himself on a plantation situated at the head of both Holman's creek and Fort Run, tributaries of the

north fork of the Shenandoah river, and close to the site of the modern hamlet named Holman, thus being in that part of Augusta county which, years afterward, became Rockingham county, with Harrisonburg as county-seat.

That primitive spot, where this sturdy pioneer reared his rude log-house, was most picturesque, for aside from the Blue Ridge mountains on the east, capped by the towering peak of Massanutton mountain, and the Shenandoah mountains of the Alleghany range on the west, the short range of Great North mountains, projected from the north, stood in the immediate background. To transact business he had to travel southward over rough roads for forty miles to Staunton, county-seat of Augusta county; and there, on the first of the two old treasured survey books, his three tracts of land aggregating 590 acres were recorded in the name of "Isaac Johnston." The first tract, surveyed on October 26, 1749, contained 220 acres "at the foot of North mountain on the head of Holeman's creek" (Survey Book 1, page 41), which was in the northwestern corner of what is now Rockingham county; and the accompanying surveyor's drawing shows that, on the north, it adjoined the so-called Fairfax line of the immense Lord Fairfax grant lying in the original Frederick county, which George Washington, as a youth of sixteen, had been sent to survey the year before, and, on one side, the plantation of "Widow Johnston." The second tract, slightly to the southeast of the first and adjacent to that of Adam Andrews, was surveyed on December 9, 1754 (Survey Book 1, page 81), with its 170 acres represented as "on the North River of Shanando," one of the former variations in the spelling of Shenandoah. The third tract, several miles east of the other two and surveyed on March 26, 1755 (Survey Book 1, page 83), comprised 200 acres "on the waters of Smith Creek," next to the property of Daniel Davis and Jacob Ramboo. Unfortunately these tracts, having gone through the first two stages of being "entered" and then

“surveyed,” never arrived on either the land-grant books or deed books that are extant, to furnish the all-important information as to their final disposition; so whether the first Isaac Johnson remained there or moved away could not be determined.

Somewhat of his early activities and the men who shared with him the exciting experiences of the frontier may be gathered from sundry sources. The second survey book reveals that the grandfather of Abraham Lincoln, also named Abraham Lincoln—and spelled “Linkhorn” by the surveyor of almost two centuries ago—possessed land on Linville creek, a fourth nearby tributary of the north fork of the Shenandoah river, having migrated there from Pennsylvania; and when years afterward, in 1782, he left for the western region subsequently separated as Kentucky, only to be killed in four years by the Indians, he took with him his small son, Thomas Lincoln, who was to be the father of the President of the United States. Another prominent member of that community was Squire Boone, father of Daniel Boone, the latter then fifteen years old, who, likewise proceeding from Pennsylvania, “tarried for a year or more on Linville creek, six miles north of Harrisonburg,” as recounted in the *History of Rockingham County*, by John Walter Wayland, before he wandered down the valley, in 1751, to what is now Davie county, North Carolina. In connection with a transaction between the supposed kinsman named David Johnson, who dwelt on this same stream, and Morgan Bryan, Squire Boone was one of three men commissioned to “take the acknowledgment” of Martha Bryan, the wife. Associated with him as witnesses to William Hill’s will were William Carroll and John Dobikin, while the next year he was appointed one of the administrators of the estate of this man, by occupation a weaver. Several years later, on June 20, 1755, he attended the sale held during the settlement of the estate of James Hambleton (Will Book 2, page 118), which occurred “in the Gap of

North Mountain upon Shanandoah," this being a second variation of the spelling of that river; and among the other purchasers were James Johnson, Henry Abrams, William Claypoole and John Dunbar. Still later, March 15, 1758 (Will Book 2, page 224), he was mentioned, together with Philip Mason and Philip Moore, as bondsmen for Michael Thorn and Anthony Reeger, administrators of the estate of Christian Tosher.

Though listed as living in Augusta Parish, established both for civil and ecclesiastical purposes by the Church of England in 1746, when the sheriff commanded the "freeholders and housekeepers" to be present at the meeting held at the courthouse at Staunton, it is probable that, like his son and numerous other descendants, he belonged to the Baptist church. In 1756, by which time three decades had passed since the first adherents of that faith in that colony ventured to worship in accordance with their own religious belief, despite the continued persecution that often led to imprisonment, two zealous organizations were effected in his immediate vicinity. So long before the religious liberty that came with the end of the Revolutionary War, the Linville Creek Baptist Church and the Smith Creek Baptist Church erected meeting-houses; but as the inhabitants on Linville creek were "disturbed by the Indians in 1757," as narrated in the *History of Rockingham County*, "many members of that church fled for safety to eastern Virginia, and several months elapsed before the remnant of the congregation resumed services."

As to the contemporaneous men with acceptable first names among the Johnsons and Holemans, believed to be his relatives, the Johnsons settled in the northern part of what is now Rockingham county, while the Holemans were just over the Fairfax line, which conformed to its northern boundary, in the southern section of the original Frederick county that, in 1778, was set aside as Shenandoah county, with Woodstock as county-seat. Thus these two

groups, abiding on land either contiguous or close to the Holman's creek that flowed in two counties, were but a few miles apart. (See parenthesis after "First Generation" of Holman Branch.) Referring particularly to the Johnsons, it is suggestive of close kinship that on precisely the same day, October 26, 1749, his first tract was surveyed, another in the same neighborhood and almost adjoining it was laid off for Daniel Johnson, with 320 acres "lying on the head of Fort Run, a branch of North River of Shannando" (Survey Book 1, page 41); and over twelve years later, on May 16, 1762, Daniel Johnson and his wife Mary transferred it to James Johnson (Deed Book 11, page 259). Further significant is the fact that on November 29, 1749, one month after the first Isaac Johnson and Daniel Johnson had their tracts surveyed, David Johnson bought 200 acres on Linville creek, a short distance to the southeast of them, from Morgan Bryan (Deed Book 2, page 345), this being the deal in which Squire Boone figured; and within two years, on March 11, 1751 (Deed Book 3, page 259), David Johnson and his wife Rebecca sold out to Michael Warren. As told in the following biography, he is the same David Johnson who appeared ten years later in North Carolina, in that part of Rowan county which is now Davie county, and perhaps was the person who induced the second Isaac Johnson, when he grew up, to proceed there and purchase a plantation adjacent to his own.

The one known son of the first Isaac Johnson and his wife, whose name is unrevealed, was:

2. i. Isaac Johnson, ab. 1745—1814=Elizabeth Holeman, ab. 1751—Feb. 11, 1840.

Second Generation

2. ISAAC JOHNSON² (Isaac¹). The son of the first Isaac Johnson, the second Isaac Johnson, was born about 1745, presumably after his parents settled in that part of Augusta

county which is now Rockingham county, situated in the Shenandoah valley of western Virginia. When as an ambitious young man he fared forth from the paternal roof to make his own way in the world, he went first to the neighboring North Carolina, thence back to Virginia, to North Carolina again and, finally, to the then far-away Kentucky, where his death occurred in Jessamine county prior to the probating of his will at the September term of court in 1814. His strenuous experiences on the frontier of three states were further marked by his enlistment in the Revolutionary War; and at the distressing time of his decease, toward the close of the War of 1812, his service as defender of his country had been assumed by at least two of his sons, who were among the soldiers off fighting bravely at the front. Interred in the nearby burying-ground of the Mount Moriah Baptist Church, one of the earliest religious bodies in that community which, long out of existence, is vaguely remembered only by the oldest inhabitants, he shares the sad fate of many a pioneer of that period as he rests in an unmarked grave in that deserted spot, now transformed into pasture-land.

As to the year of his departure from the homestead in Virginia, it was the latter part of 1765 when, as revealed on the records of Augusta county, his deposition was obtained for future use in the lively lawsuit between two of his neighbors, George Bowman and John Benson, over the ownership of a colt (Order Book 10, page 14), after the former had, on October 4, addressed this urgent communication to his lawyer: "Mr. Gabriel Jones I demanded my mare and Isaac Johnson is my best evidence and his brother in law Isaac Robinson has to say concerning the Debate and Isaac Johnson is to remove to Carolina about the 22nd of this instant pray do me what service that in your power which will very much oblige Sir your Humble Sert." Apparently he was delayed somewhat in leaving for "Carolina," the original designation of North Carolina, as indi-

cated by the date incorporated in this high-sounding subpoena, issued by the clerk of the court: "George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France & Ireland King Defender of the Faith etc.: To Gent, greeting Know ye that we trusting to your Fidelity & provident circumspection in examining Isaac Johnson as well on behalf of George Bowman plt as on behalf of Jno Benson & Margt his wife Deft. command you at such certain day & place as you shall appoint you assemble yourselves of the witness afores^d before you or any two of you you call & cause to come & diligently examine on the holy Evangelist of Almighty God and have examination in our sd county court of Augusta distinctly and plainly without delay you send & certifie inclosed returning also to us this Writ witness John Madison clk of our sd court this 24 day of Octr in the fifth year of our reign." By way of sequel to this remote episode, it may be stated that, though all the Johnsons and Holemans either died or moved away many decades ago, the great-granddaughter of George Bowman abides in that community.

Perhaps he was prompted to drift down the Shenandoah valley to northwestern North Carolina, settling in that part of Rowan county which, years later, in 1836, became Davie county, because so many of his near neighbors had preceded him to that particular section, the straggling frontier of the colony on its eastern coast. Less than one hundred years before, in 1663, that territory had been apportioned by Charles II of England to loyal friends who assisted him in recovering his throne; and the part organized as Rowan county, cut off from Anson county in 1753, included practically all of the western half of the present state and trailed off through what is now Tennessee toward the Mississippi river. Though Salisbury, the thriving county-seat, was the most frequented town thereabout, somewhat of its undevelopment just prior to that period may be understood from this report which Arthur Dobbs, Royal Governor, sent

to London in 1754: "The population of Rowan county is 1416 whites and 54 blacks. Salisbury, the county-seat, just laid out, has seven or eight houses. We have fixed a place for a fort, called Fort Dobbs, on Third creek, where it falls into Yadkin river."

Nearly twenty-two miles north of Salisbury was the beginning of the Holeman settlement in North Carolina headed by Isaac Holeman, obviously an off-shoot of the one in Virginia, which, founded in the Yadkin valley between the two forks of the big Yadkin river, occupied the northwestern corner of what is now Davie county. In that attractive locality, where the land undulated to the north until it merged into the verdure-covered foothills of the Brushy mountains, the second Isaac Johnson met Elizabeth Holeman, oldest daughter of Isaac Holeman. After their wedding they went to Virginia, where they remained for many years, as proved by their descendants, who maintain not only that their first children were born in that state, but that the second Isaac Johnson enrolled there in the Revolutionary War. As to corroboration of the period of residence, as afforded by the dates of birth of their children, the United States census of 1850 contains the name of their next-to-the-oldest daughter, Rebecca Johnson, who, as Rebecca Bond, the widow of her second husband, William Bond, was then living in Anderson county, Kentucky, with one of her sons; and as she was listed as eighty-two years of age, with Virginia as her native state, her birth may be computed as occurring in 1768. Likewise the birth of their second son, Isaac Johnson, is positively known from private papers possessed by the family to have taken place in Virginia in 1776, the year made memorable by the signing of the Declaration of Independence. They probably dwelt near his former abode in what is now Rockingham county, for the above-mentioned daughter married as her first husband William Marshall, whose father, also named William Marshall, once served as pastor of a Baptist

church in Shenandoah county which, cut off in the meantime from Frederick county, adjoined immediately on the north. As to further corroboration pertaining to the place of enlistment of the second Isaac Johnson as soldier in the Revolutionary War, the archives of the War Department at Washington, D. C., though incomplete as to participants in that conflict, include two men with that name from that state. The record that is evidently his, especially as the regiment was made up chiefly in the original Frederick county, which adjoined that part of Augusta county soon cut off as Rockingham county, reads: "Isaac Johnson—Corporal in Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell's Company, 9th Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel John Gibson."

When this protracted war was over and he was enabled to return to peaceful pursuits, the second Isaac Johnson, now accompanied by his little family, proceeded on his second trip down the Shenandoah valley to northwestern North Carolina. Shortly thereafter, on October 8, 1783, he received a land-grant of 300 acres situated in that part of Rowan county subsequently separated as Davie county, and described on the records of the original Rowan county as "to Isaac Johnston" and "on Sweet creek, branch of Dutchman's creek" (Deed Book 9, page 565), the former being known today as Little Mill creek. This locality was eight miles east of the Holeman settlement, and three miles north of the site of the recent crossroads town of Holman which, in turn, was north of the site of Mocksville, afterwards founded as county-seat of Davie county. The owners of adjacent land were David Johnson, supposed to be his relative, and George and Ruth Wilcockson. Though the primitive log-house which he built was burned down long ago, an octogenarian who was brought up in that vicinity recollects as a boy to have seen the old stone chimney standing amid the ruins. During the few years that he resided there occurred the birth of one son, James Johnson.

As he was a Baptist, he may have affiliated with the nearby Dutchman's Creek Baptist Church, now called Eaton Baptist Church, but since its minute-books back to 1772 do not disclose his name, it is believed that he joined his wife in attending the Bear Creek Baptist Church close to her father's home, and to which her father belonged. The latter, constituted by the so-called Missionary Baptists, thrives even unto this day, the present structure having been built about 200 yards from the spot on the bank of Bear creek where they erected their first small meeting-house many decades ago.

Since his plantation adjoined the one owned by David Johnson, who, coming out of that part of Augusta county subsequently organized as Rockingham county, Virginia, had settled previously in what is now Davie county, tended to substantiate the relationship thought to exist between these two men. When the latter obtained his land-grant of 328 acres on "Sweet creek, branch of Dutchman's creek" in 1761, it was recorded as "to David Johnson of Granville county, Province of North Carolina" (Deed Book 4, page 633); while the connecting-link, as discovered in Granville county, shows that the year before, on November 1, 1760, he purchased 200 acres there (Deed Book D, page 57) and transferred this tract on January 27, 1763 (Deed Book F, page 111), on which occasion "wife Rebecca" signed her name, just as she did when he sold out in what is now Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1751. As to his other associates, who appear as possible kinsmen, it may be recounted that on October 10, 1783, two days after he obtained his land-grant, another in the same neighborhood, also represented as "on Dutchman's creek," was given to John Johnson, according to records in the office of the Secretary of State at Raleigh (Land Book 51, page 97); and, moreover, after he moved to Kentucky and disposed of his North Carolina land in two parts, Jacob Johnson, who, on May 18, 1789 (Deed Book 11, page 780), had acquired 200 acres not

far distant "on the waters of Dutchman's and Bear creeks," acted as witness to one of the transactions.

About 1790, when the United States numbered less than 4,000,000 inhabitants, the second Isaac Johnson, impelled by the restless spirit of the pioneer, decided to migrate to what is now Kentucky. Though no longer a young man, he was probably stirred by the tales of the wonderful country "out West," which had been first explored by Daniel Boone and his brave companions twenty-one years before, or persuaded by his brother-in-law, Daniel Holeman, who had preceded him there. So leaving the confines of North Carolina, he cut across what became the northeastern corner of Tennessee to the Cumberland Gap, in the Cumberland mountains; and from this solitary pass in the southeastern corner of Kentucky, he followed the narrow rugged trail known as the "Old Wilderness Road" extending in a northwesternly direction to Louisville, which at that period was outlined by an unending caravan of homeseekers, who, mostly on horseback and drawn out in single file, wended their way into the strange region. That it was impassable for schooner-wagons prior to 1795, when a highway was constructed by act of the state legislature of Kentucky, is revealed by Thomas Speed in *The Wilderness Road*, who describes it as "only a trace for the weary, plodding traveler on foot or horseback, whether man, woman or child." Undoubtedly Isaac Johnson often walked at the head of his horses, some of which bore his family, some the pack-saddles rudely fashioned out of the fork of a tree for their belongings; while with gun over his shoulder, he kept on the constant lookout among the tall trees that thickly flanked both sides for wild game to be cooked by the roadside at night, or for the skulking Indians who "came silently out the unknown forests, robbed and murdered, and disappeared into the fathomless depths of the woods," as Theodore Roosevelt expressed it in *Winning of the West*.

That vast, undefined, partially-cleared wilderness through

which he steadily journeyed, variously called Kantucke, Kaintucke, Cantucky, or Caintucky, had been organized as Kentucky county, as a part of Virginia, only fourteen years before, in 1776; and though made a separate territory in 1790, it was not admitted as a state until 1792. Somewhat of the influx there during the previous decade is reflected in the population which in 1782 was about 1,500, whereas in 1790 it had increased to 61,133 whites, 12,340 slaves and 114 free colored persons. The locality in central Kentucky where he halted his horses had scarcely emerged from the backwoods, uninhabited by a single white settler ten years before. Though then Fayette county, one of the three sections into which Kentucky county had been divided while yet belonging to Virginia, it was in that part which, eight years later, in 1798, was severed as Jessamine county, being adjacent to the part already set aside, in 1788, as Woodford county, the abode of his brother-in-law, Daniel Holeman.

In time he established his last home by buying a plantation from Lewis Craig on June 20, 1803 (Deed Book A, page 452), eleven years before his death, which comprised 108 acres "on the south fork of Clear creek," five miles slightly southwest of Nicholasville, the county-seat. Situated in the heart of the rich blue-grass region, it was but a few miles from the beautiful Kentucky river that, flowing on the west between solid perpendicular walls from 300 to 400 feet high, inspired Jedidiah Morse, author of the *Complete American Geography*, first published in 1789, the year before the second Isaac Johnson reached there, to proclaim it "among the natural curiosities of the country." Aside from the soil and scenery, this then improved community was otherwise inviting because fifteen miles away flourished the young town of Lexington, county-seat of Fayette county, exploited as "largest south of the Ohio river and west of the Alleghany mountains"; for it had continued to expand since 1798, when it boasted of the population of 2,000, and Cincinnati, its nearest rival to the



Site of the log-house owned by the second Isaac Johnson in Jessamine county, Kentucky.

north, could claim only an inconsequential 500. Besides, directly across the road from his dwelling was Black's Station, composed of several log-cabins constructed for defense from the predatory bands of Indians who prowled about, wherein his family could take refuge whenever necessary; and as explained by Lewis Collins in the *History of Kentucky*, it ranks as one of the first stations in that section, having been built "before 1794 in Fayette county on the waters of Clear creek," which, interpreted in the light of later developments, means it was in the part of Fayette county that became Jessamine county in four years.

His two-storied log-house with its puncheon floors and primitive clapboard roof stood on the south side of the road, later named the Harrodsburg pike, which to the southwest branched off from the "Old Wilderness Road" at Harrodsburg, the oldest town in the state. Set back in seclusion about two hundred feet and surrounded with the spacious lawn, it was reached by the long straight driveway bordered by rows of cedar trees. Though remodeled until today it retains essentially no resemblance to the original homestead, Judge John H. Welch of Nicholasville, recalls that, when he was a youth fifty years ago, it contained two large rooms and an entrance hall below, with perhaps an extension at the rear, and two rooms above, thus conforming to the stereotyped architecture of over one hundred years ago; while instead of the veranda, since added, a short row of steps led to the front door. The lower room at the northwest corner, adjoining the outside stone chimney and consisting of logs underneath, is said to be the sole remnant of the former house, and surviving on that side to keep it company is the venerable locust that spreads its protecting branches over it. The spring still bubbles at the back that once was one source of Clear creek, but as the fork that flowed through his land has dried up, the present course of the stream takes it two miles to the north. Known as the "Buddy Oaks" place after a subsequent owner, the

neighborhood tradition about it, as persistently repeated by elderly folk, relates to the ghost of a white calf that, gliding along the split-rail fence to the west, used to prevent many timid persons from passing that way at night.

Two miles to the west of his home, on the same road, reposed the Mount Moriah Baptist Church, which was faithfully supported by his family, now increased by the birth of several other children; and as the organization, together with the building, disappeared decades ago, no records remain to reveal the activities of its members. Since the "Baptists were the pioneers of religion in Kentucky, for they came with the earliest permanent settlers," to quote again from Collins' *History of Kentucky*, it is further interesting that this pulpit was sometimes filled by Lewis Craig, one of the first preachers there, who, having been summarily thrown into jail at Fredericksburg, Virginia, for promulgating the Baptist doctrine, afterward started, in 1781, for the West with his so-called "traveling-church," an aggregation of pious souls who worshiped reverently by the wayside; while in the diary of Joel Watkins, one of the historic documents of that day, he alludes, in connection with this church, to having "attended services on several occasions when there were large congregations." As its long-neglected graveyard has degenerated into a pasture, the only reminder of the forefathers who sleep under the sod are the broken pieces of uninscribed field stones scattered about, which once marked their graves.

During the period that the second Isaac Johnson lived in Kentucky he evidently took a trip to North Carolina, for the related Holemans who dwell on the ancestral land in the latter state recount that a "kinsman named Johnson who went West, long ago, once returned on horseback to make a visit." Perhaps it was to dispose of his property there, the two transactions on the records of Rowan county pertaining to its sale serving to establish his identity among the contemporaneous men with this com-

mon cognomen. Both the first on August 16, 1793, which disposed of 150 acres to Henry Railsback (Deed Book 13, page 564), and the second, on November 7, 1797, of 133 acres to Shadrock Dial (Deed Book 16, page 87), referred to "Isaac Johnson and wife Elizabeth of Fayette county, Kentucky," as the grantors; and as he resided in that part of Fayette county which was not separated as Jessamine county until later, this distinguished him, for instance, from another and apparently unrelated Isaac Johnson, likewise with "wife Elizabeth," who lived at the same period in that part of Fayette county which had been cut off previously as the contiguous Woodford county, where he died in 1824. That the former had a son, Isaac Johnson, with "wife Elizabeth," emphasizes how even the double duplication of the names of both husband and wife sometimes confusingly occurred in the same section.

Thus this roving pioneer spent his last days on Kentucky soil. Aside from his brother-in-law, Daniel Holeman, his sister-in-law, Patience Holeman-Dean, migrated from North Carolina; and as her husband, James Dean, also bought a plantation on Clear creek, there developed another settlement of kinsfolk. Among the early settlers thereabout may be mentioned James Johnson, who, on February 8, 1785, secured a land-grant of 100 acres "about three miles below the mouth of Hickman's creek" in Jessamine county; and on December 7, 1808, this same person made his will (Will Book A, page 337) in which he referred to his wife, Sarah, and his nephew, James Johnson. As one of the great-granddaughters of the second Isaac Johnson who dwells in that community maintains he "had relatives on Hickman's creek," this belief, combined with the family tradition, on the one hand, that an Aunt Sarah, who, as heir to an estate in Virginia, traveled there on horseback and came back with the gold in her saddle-bag, and, on the other, with the fact that the second Isaac Johnson had a son James, leads to the conclusion that James Johnson was his brother.

Though at the time of his demise the War of 1812 was still in progress, his widow not only survived to enjoy the blessings of peace but outlived him over twenty-five years. (See biography of Elizabeth Holeman in Holman Branch.) His will (Will Book B, page 157) was drawn up five months before by a lawyer, who, it will be observed, employed the Scotch-Irish version of the surname in distinction from the signature, which the testator added with unsteady hand when "old, ill and rheumatic," as asserted by his descendants in that community. This document was witnessed by four of his neighbors, A. Logan being Archibald Logan, a wealthy tanner who conducted a store at Lexington for the sale of his goods; Peter Withers, an ancestor of the man who later founded the Withers Memorial Library at Nicholasville; while descendants of Alexander and Joseph Thompson now dwell on adjacent land. Reproduced precisely as it was composed, even to the misspelled words, it reads:

In the name of God, Amen. I, Isaac Johnston of Jessamine county and state of Kentucky, being in a weak and low condition but of my usual mind and memory, calling to mind the mortality of the body and that it is appointed for all men onest to die, do ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form as followeth, to wit: First of all I recommend my soul to Almighty God, my body to be buried in a decent Christian-like manner, and after my funeral expenses all my just debts to be paid, and in the second place, I will and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth all my estate real and personal enduring her natural life, excepting to my three sons Holeman, Daniel and John is each to have one horse to the value of fifty dollars at the descretion of my wife Elizabeth or as they arrive at twenty-one years of age; and at the dicease of my wife Elizabeth I will and bequeath that all my estate real and personal that remains at her death shall be equally divided amongst my children namely, David, Isaac, James, Holeman, Daniel and John Johnston, Mary Hunt, Rebecka Bond, Elizabeth Marquart, Nancy Johnston and Lidy Overstreet,

John Withers My Executors to Executors and Carvers in to offer
this My Last Will and Testament I bequeath to my children
my lands and Appured my Deal this 19th Day of April
1814 To a a (John's) Dear

Edward and Rachel
my two daughters &

Frederick and

John Withers

Alexander Thompson

Joseph Thompson

excepting David, Isaac, and James Johnson is each to have fifty dollars less than the rest of my above-mentioned children in consideration that they have already received that amount more than the rest of their brothers and sisters, and, lastly, I appoint my friend Peter Withers my executor to execute and carry into effect this my last will & testament, whereunto I have written my name and affixed my seal this 19th day of April, 1814. Isaac Johnson.

Signed and sealed
in the presence of us
A. Logan
Peter Withers
Alexander Thompson
Joseph Thompson

That in his will he painstakingly enumerated his sons and then his daughters in the order of their birth, is attested by such dates as have been preserved; and they therefore will be so presented. Among them, a brother and sister married a brother and sister; that is, James Johnson united with Mary Turner Keen, and his sister, Nancy Johnson, with John Morris Keen, brother of Mary. Though he left most of his property to the wife, with whom he lived for over forty-eight years, she distributed it, several years before her death in 1840, among their children or the heirs of their children. The inventory of his estate included two slaves, Dinah and Cassey, but there must have been others, as a document afterward filed refers to "Sarah, Tracy and Mahala, the increase of a negro named Keziah, who belonged to the said Isaac Johnston, deceased." When it came to the inevitable "breaking up" of this large family, three sons stayed in Kentucky and three wandered over into Indiana; the oldest daughter, successfully traced for years in the former state, became "lost" on the records; while of the four remaining daughters, two settled in Kentucky and two in Ohio. The prolific descendants of these children, in turn, numbering fully 2,000, have moved to many other states, even to the uttermost parts of the earth.

The eleven children of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman were:

3. i. David Johnson, —1831=Mary Burch.
4. ii. Isaac Johnson, May 11, 1776—1850=Elizabeth Thurman, 1790—1844.
5. iii. James Johnson, June 27, 1786—Sept. 9, 1838=Mary Turner Keen, Feb. 13, 1790—Apr. 25, 1867.
6. iv. Holeman Johnson, —1828=Catherine Murrain.
7. v. Daniel Holman Johnson, Jan. 18, 1797—Nov. 4, 1841=Malinda Wilson, Mch. 15, 1803—Jan. 10, 1888.
8. vi. John Johnson, 1800—1835=Mary Campbell, 1801—1836.
9. vii. Mary Johnson=John Hunt.
10. viii. Rebecca Johnson, 1768—May, 1865=(1) William Marshall, —1809; (2) William Bond.
11. ix. Elizabeth Johnson, —July 21, 1849—(1) Henry Marquart, —1827; (2) Jacob Catterlin, —Sept. 2, 1833.
12. x. Nancy Johnson, —1822=(1) David P. Johns, —1819; (2) John Morris Keen, Feb. 19, 1801—Mch. 12, 1885.
13. xi. Lydia Johnson, Oct. 27, 1791—Jan. 4, 1861=(1) James Overstreet, —1814; (2) William Murrain, Jan. 13, 1796—Oct. 19, 1860.

Third Generation

3. DAVID JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The oldest son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman, who was born in Virginia prior to 1776, cannot be designated as first-born, for that distinction may belong to Mary Johnson-Hunt, the oldest daughter. He was married after his parents migrated to the section which became Jessamine county, Kentucky; and as kinsfolk in that state refer to union with the Burch family, this matrimonial memorandum, preserved among the early records at Frankfort, county-seat of Franklin county, and published in the *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society* (Volume Sept., 1914, page 99), seems to confirm it: "David Johnson and Polly Burch were married on October 2, 1792." After his wed-

Magnolia

THE JOHNSON BRANCH

35

ding he settled about twenty miles to the northwest of his parents' home, in the same state, his plantation being in that part of the newly-organized Franklin county which, in 1827, was separated as Anderson county; and so, in what was then the isolated backwoods beyond the Kentucky river, he paved the way for several of his brothers and sisters who soon followed to form still another settlement, that included a group of related Holmans.*

As legal records of the original Franklin county are incomplete, it remained for a faded letter nearly one hundred years old, long treasured by Mildred Ratcliff Johnson-Wilson, daughter of his younger brother, James Johnson, to establish the connection between him and his posterity; for though descendants of one son and one daughter, Cave Johnson and Mary Johnson-Bond, abide thereabout, they possess no information further back of the generation rep-

1180254

*That descendants of both Johnsons and Holmans who dwell in Anderson county today, claim kinship with one another, makes important this branch of Holmans. They revert to Thomas Holeman, who married Mary Graham, and lived and died not far from McCowan's Ferry in Mercer county, adjoining on the south. Some say he came from Fauquier county, others Culpepper county, Virginia—contiguous counties not far from the upper Shenandoah valley, where both Johnsons and Holemans made an early settlement on Holman's creek. Though he appeared on the Mercer county records on October 31, 1801 (Deed Book 4, page 300), in the first of many transactions, a single entry on the books of nearby Jessamine county, the year before, in 1800, shows that "Thomas Holeman was appointed surveyor of the road from Jessamine creek to Clear creek" (Order Book A, page 101), this being in the neighborhood of Elizabeth Holeman-Johnson, wife of the second Isaac Johnson, where it is probable he stopped temporarily. As near his permanent home on McCowan's road, three miles east of the town of Salvisa, resided Richard Holeman, who served as a witness for him on several occasions it has been stated—also disputed—that they were brothers. The inventory of his estate was made May 15, 1850 (Will Book 13, page 303). Most of his children moved over into Anderson county, where they were "cousin" to the Johnsons, but one son, Thomas Woodford Holeman, who remained, succeeded him in the homestead. They included: Nancy Holeman (1799—May 4, 1864)=Turner Pitman Hanks (1784—July 29, 1858), related to Nancy Hanks, mother of Abraham Lincoln; Reuben Holeman=Elizabeth Bond, sister of John Bond, who married Mary Johnson; John G. Holeman (—Mch. 18, 1856)=(1) Hannah Montgomery, (2) Sarah Ann Locke-VanDyke (—Nov. 26, 1858); Mary Holeman=Robert Locke; Elizabeth Holeman=Leonard Barker; James Holeman (—1850)=Mary; Thomas Woodford Holeman (Feb. 17, 1814—Aug. 15, 1862)=Sarah Bright Kennedy (Apr. 3, 1826—Dec. 17, 1894); Louis Holeman and Sarah Holeman, both unmarried.

resented by these two children. This familiar missive, written at Lawrenceburg, county-seat of Anderson county, on April 2, 1831, consisted of one sheet of paper folded to form the envelope, which was conspicuously sealed with red wax, after the fashion of that day, and addressed to James Johnson at Brookville, Indiana, notwithstanding he was then living at the nearby hamlet of Scipio, in the latter state, having first moved to Brookville four years before. The sender was George Morris, son-in-law of Rebecca Johnson-Marshall, sister of both David and James Johnson, who, after discussing various business matters, proceeded with this valuable information about the relatives: "There has been much distress in Uncle David Johnson's family since I wrote to you. Uncle David and his son Jack have died. Young David has recovered, or nearly so, but Cave is at the point of death."

The disclosures of this long-ago letter about "Uncle David"—rather, the "Uncle David" of the wife of George Morris—are partly corroborated by three bachelor brothers named Holman, Ira and Isom Johnson, grandsons of Cave Johnson, who live together on a farm near Salvisa in Mercer county, adjoining Anderson county on the south; and as their paternal grandparent died in 1831, so they affirm, he is apparently the one so sorrowfully mentioned as "at the point of death." Though Cave Johnson passed away in Anderson county, he spent several years after his marriage near Mortonsville in Woodford county, contiguous on the east; but he should not be confused with another man by the same name who resided contemporaneously in the latter county and laid out the town of Versailles, its county-seat. In addition to the three sons referred to in the letter, David Johnson had one daughter, Mary Johnson, who became the first wife of John Bond; and they dwelt on a plantation southeast of Lawrenceburg, which was most attractive with its long winding driveway leading to the comfortable house located on top of a wooded hill.

The four children of David Johnson and Mary Burch, for "Polly" was her nickname, were:

- i. Cave Johnson, —1831=Miriam Sublett.
- ii. Mary Johnson, 1795—May 16, 1825=John Bond, 1790
—Oct. 10, 1842.
- iii. David Johnson.
- iv. Jack Johnson,—1831 (d. y.).

4. ISAAC JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The second son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman was born in Virginia on May 11, 1776, less than two months prior to the Revolutionary War, the date having been carefully recorded in a notebook possessed by his youngest son, Isaac Vashtaw Johnson, and inherited by the latter's daughter, Sarah Johnson-Morehead. His marriage to Elizabeth Thurman occurred after his parents moved to what is now Kentucky, and for a season thereafter he continued to dwell near the paternal home in Jessamine county, when he followed his oldest brother across the Kentucky river to that part of Franklin county which became Anderson county, in the same state. He purchased a plantation southwest of the site of Lawrenceburg, county-seat of Anderson county, for that town was not then on the map. During the War of 1812 he patriotically went to the front, which fact was set forth in an application paper filled out for a government position, many years later, by another son, Philip Thurman Johnson, in which he said specifically: "My father was a soldier in the War of 1812."

Through this same application paper it was revealed that a third son, James Johnson, surrendered his life during the Mexican War in an effort to save Henry Clay, son and namesake of the famous statesman of Kentucky, for Philip Thurman Johnson further stated: "I had a brother killed in the battle of Buena Vista while endeavoring to bear Clay off the field." This son, with young Henry Clay and a third soldier whose name is unknown, had entered into a solemn

compact that if one of them was wounded in action the other two would bear him safely from the battlefield or loyally die at his side. The heroic sequel is that when this fearless youth fell to his death, as it shortly transpired, his comrades, who might have saved themselves, as the army was in retreat at the moment, instantly turned back to his rescue. The inexorable fortune of war was never more strikingly exemplified, for though the third man escaped injury, James Johnson was bayoneted through the body three times. His name, doubly deserving of praise because he was willing to die both for his country and his friend, is engraved on the monument erected in front of the courthouse at Lawrenceburg as one of the so-called "Salt River Tigers" killed on that memorable occasion when, during the two days' fighting on February 22-23, 1847, the forces of the United States with one-fourth the number of men as the Mexicans, utterly defeated them with one-third as many casualties. The soldiers who fought so ferociously as to gain that title were commanded by "Captain John H. McBrayer of Company K, Second Regiment, Kentucky Volunteers," as recounted in the inscription on the monument along with this list of the ill-fated ones: William Board, David Davis, James Taylor, Arthur Thacker, James Johnson, William P. Reynolds and John Watson. The final tribute thereon reads: "They are gone—Fathers and Mothers and friends may weep for them and yet be proud that the terrors of the battlefield neither sully their honor nor daunt their patriotism."

After Isaac Johnson's wife died in 1844, he spent his last days at the neighboring abode of his oldest son, David Johnson; and when he passed away subsequently, in 1850, at the age of seventy-four, he was buried in the country graveyard of the Salt River Baptist Church in Anderson county, situated several miles north of both of their plantations. This son, who lived to be eighty-one years old, was remembered as the founder of a town, the Historical

Supplement of the *Anderson News*, published at Lawrenceburg in June, 1906, to commemorate the pioneers, containing this appreciation: "Johnsonville, a thriving little village located in the southwestern part of Anderson county, in the midst of a fine agricultural community, was named in honor of David Johnson, the first settler. About seventy years ago he built the first log-house on the site of the residence now occupied by his son, William Thurman Johnson. He was for many years one of the most prominent citizens of the county and died full of years, respected by all who knew him." The name of the town has since been changed to Stinnett. One of Isaac Johnson's great-grandsons, descended through his son, Cave Harris Johnson, is Leonard Shouse, president of the Lafayette Hotel Company at Lexington, Kentucky. Among his great grandsons in the World War, descended through his son, Philip Thurman Johnson, was James Bradley Holloway, who enlisted at Cincinnati, Ohio; and his services of seventeen months overseas included the pursuit of the Germans from Toul, France, to the Rhine river in Germany.

The nine children of Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Thurman were:

- i. David Johnson, Apr. 12, 1807—Sept. 15, 1888==(1) Mary Dyke; (2) Mary Smith, Sept. 4, 1818—June 9, 1893.
- ii. John Johnson, 1811—(d. y.).
- iii. Letitia Johnson, 1814—(d)=James Eaton.
- iv. Cave Harris Johnson, 1817—Aug. 4, 1891==(1) Collins; (2) Fanny Searcy.
- v. Merritt Johnson, 1820—(d)=(1); (2) Mary Allen.
- vi. James Johnson, July 18, 1823—Feb., 1847 (unm.).
- vii. Philip Thurman Johnson, Sept. 13, 1826—Aug. 27, 1900==(1) Annette Stone Wilson; (2) Mary Ann Egerton, Aug. 29, 1832—May 2, 1912.
- viii. Isaac Vashtaw Johnson, Mch. 7, 1829—May 9, 1896=Nancy Hughes, Mch. 25, 1838—Oct. 26, 1911.
- ix. Charles Louis Johnson, Sept., 1832—(d) (unm.).

5. JAMES JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The third son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman assumes a prominent place in this family-history, not only as the more immediate progenitor, in the lineal line, of many persons included therein, but because his various experiences remind of the stirring romance of the mid-western pioneer. Persistently he was always pushing to the front where the relentless fight was on, the fight for civilization in the untamed forests, first in Kentucky, afterward in the southern and northern sections of Indiana. He encountered every thrilling experience the frontier afforded in that day, from trader with the Indians to defender of his country; an intrepid soldier of fortune, so to speak, in both peace and war. Among his occupations may be mentioned those of planter, tavern-keeper, merchant and tanner. When he suddenly succumbed, at the height of his success, it was to the insidious attack of one enemy as yet unsubdued, the malaria from the swamps surrounding his abode.

As far as is known, he ranks as only one of the eleven children born in that part of Rowan county which is now Davie county, North Carolina, the date of his birth being June 27, 1786, about three years before George Washington began his first term as President of the United States; and so he was a boy four years old when his parents went on horseback to the region subsequently organized as Kentucky. When he attained the age of twenty-two, he married Mary Turner Keen, a beautiful young maiden of nearly nineteen, the daughter of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris, and a native of Virginia. The wedding took place on November 3, 1808, at the home of the bride's mother, who then dwelt in that part of Green county, Kentucky, which became Taylor county, near the site of Campbellsville and about fifty miles from the bridegroom's home in Jessamine county. The marriage was not recorded at the courthouse at Greensburg, county-seat of Green county, because the official of that day had the ingenious habit, so

runs the tale told thereabout, of carrying the marriage licenses in the top of his hat until they accumulated in sufficient numbers to be copied in the book, and in this way many were carelessly lost; though the second marriage of her mother the following year, dutifully set down on the register, adds an interesting bit of corroborative evidence as to her residence at that period. The little box-like stone courthouse where James Johnson secured the license to wed still stands unoccupied in the public square of that quaint village on the Green river, preserved to posterity as the "oldest remaining courthouse in Kentucky."

This young couple started to housekeeping on a plantation in Franklin county, in the same state, situated southeast of the site of Lawrenceburg, afterward county-seat of the separated Anderson county; and for almost two decades they abided in their "old Kentucky home," where nine of their eleven children were born. Though they lived in the backwoods when they first settled there, they frequently went to Frankfort, fifteen miles away, picturesquely located on the Kentucky river, which served not only as county-seat of the original Franklin county but as the ambitious capital of the commonwealth. Somewhat of the enterprise of the town at that time may be appreciated by this excerpt from an article in *Early Western Travels*: "Cuming visited Frankfort in 1807 and found a town of ninety houses, among them four inns which in size, accommodation and business he declares could not be surpassed in the United States." Eleven years later, according to *Fordham's Personal Narrative*, in which he tells of a trip there on January 31, 1818, it was a "smart little town on the Kentucky river," its general appearance being thus portrayed: "It was Sunday, and a few fashionably-dressed young men were picking their way through half-frozen mud in the streets. Like other places, it is hidden in a mud-hole, with fine commanding sections around it. They have begun to pave the main street—in a way that would make a London paviour laugh."

Perhaps he settled in that particular section with its beautiful wooded hills on all sides, lying half way between the Kentucky river and Salt river, because his two older brothers, David and Isaac Johnson, and one of his sisters, Rebecca Johnson-Marshall—maybe Mary Johnson-Hunt also—had already established themselves there; besides, the related Holmans dwelt thereabout. As four other James Johnsons lived contemporaneously in the original Franklin county, and one of them likewise had a wife named Mary, this complicated situation, coupled with the partial loss of the legal records in that county, made difficult the discovery of the exact site of his home, for the structure is no longer in existence. But after the usual process of elimination, it was finally determined that, on May 10, 1810, two years after his arrival, he acquired 105 acres (Deed Book C, page 204) from the estate of William Marshall, deceased, the late husband of his sister Rebecca, for the consideration of “\$240 in horses and \$10 in cash,” it being described as “the land where James now resides,” and “on the Bear Branch waters of Kentucky river.” Subsequently, on May 4, 1818 (Deed Book G, page 137), he bought an additional 110 acres, adjoining both his own tract and that of his nephew-by-marriage, George Morris, from a group of men including John Armstead, William Hooper and Wilson Allen, for which he paid the small sum of \$200. The names of his neighbors were obtained from an old order book which showed that John Bond, another nephew-by-marriage, was appointed to survey the road, “beginning at Hyatt’s old place; thence to the Widow Chessser’s on Bailey’s Run [another name for Bear Branch], and down the same to the Kentucky river; thence up the same to Richard Dawson’s; thence to James Johnson’s; thence to Hunt’s; thence to the beginning.” With one division of the famous “Old Wilderness Road” not far distant, it was an inviting location in those days, for he could have easy access to the stage-coach making connection with impor-

tant points on this main highway. Possessed of slaves, both he and his wife, whose nickname was "Polly," conducted some of the industries, as weaving on looms and making sugar in the sugar-camp, which their ancestors had fostered back in Virginia; while among the pleasures provided for their children was an old family horse called "Nell," which they rode, in relays, to the wonderful caves abounding in that region. After they moved to Indiana, this property was sold on September 9, 1832, to Reuben Morton (Deed Book B, page 349), as recorded in Anderson county, which had been cut off from Franklin county five years before.

During their sojourn in Kentucky, the family shared with other pioneers in the troublous times of the War of 1812; and James Johnson willingly enlisted as soldier. This was about five years after his marriage when, together with his wife, he left behind two or three small children, whom he referred to constantly as "my dear little family" in the love-letters which he sent back. As seventeen James Johnsons engaged in that conflict from that state, it was impossible to ascertain the details of his services; but it may be presumed that he belonged to Peter Dudley's company, recruited from the original Franklin county. The latter, as private, had participated in the battle of River Raisin, and returning to Frankfort to organize a company of his own, made such an impassioned plea on the street one day, that young men, spellbound, patriotically rushed to the colors. Describing their march to the front, the *Weekly Register* of Baltimore published the following account, sent on April 17, 1813, from Georgetown, Kentucky: "Captain Dudley of Frankfort passed through this place on Tuesday night with 122 as respectable, brave and fine volunteers as any county ever produced, destined for the Rapids." The record found in the state archives that seems acceptable is: "James Johnson—Private, Peter Dudley's Company of Infantry, Kentucky Militia. Mustered in, March 9, 1813. Mustered out, September 9, 1813."

One of the affectionate love-letters which he indited to his wife, when he was away at war, has been preserved by his granddaughter, Olive Mildred Parker. Though but a stained section of the original and dimmed by the corrosion of more than a century, it possesses the charm of the missives of long-ago. It reads:

Endearing Hand of Omnipotence, it will not be long before I return to you, and the ballance of my dear little family again, there to remain with you, my love, and hope not to hurt your tender feelings on the same occasion again. Dear Wife, when I think of your lovely self it strikes me to the heart, and do not think because we are so distantly separated that I have forgotten you, for seldom is the night but what I lie for hours and think of you, but I want you to be contented as well as possible. Dear Wife, I wrote you

When James Johnson proudly "came marching home" in his soldier's uniform, it is recounted that his wife, after the first joyous moment over his safe return, playfully pushed off his hat, "to make sure," as she expressed it, "that he had not been shot in the head." Settled to peaceful pursuits again, they became interested in the activities of the Salt River Baptist Church, as it was commonly called, which stood on the Salt River road at the place where it intersects Salt river. This religious landmark was organized 126 years ago, and according to the *History of Ten Churches* by John Taylor, published in 1827, the moving spirit was John Penny, most deferentially represented as "a respectful minister who had lately moved from Virginia." Further facts about its founding were thus set down, in cramped handwriting, on the first page of the sheepskin-covered minute-book, now disintegrating with age: "We, the Baptist Church of Christ on Salt River, in Franklin county, constituted (on the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, with its exceptions), on the third day of February, 1798, by Elder William Taylor of the Salem Association with seven mem-

Encamp'd

Dear wife

and I to the
king, and can
I am well, as to
hope these lines
family all well,
the account of son
home but should

Hand of omnipotence, it will not be long before I shall
return to you, and the balance of my dear little family
again, there to remain with you, my love, and hope not
to have to hurt your tender feelings on the same occasion
again, — Dear wife when I think of your lovely self it sticks
me to the heart, and do not think because we are so distantly
separated, that I have forgotten you, for seldom is the night, but
what I lie for hours and think of you, but I want you to
be contented as well as possible — Dear wife I wrote you a
letter the other day

Ragged remnant of the love-letter which James Johnson wrote to his
wife during the War of 1812, when he was off fighting at the front.

re well Dear wife

Yours
James Johnson

bers, to wit: John Penny, Rawleigh Stott, Lucy Stott, Ann Tracey, Albert Plough, Benjamin Elliston and Stott's Nancy"—the last being the usual way of alluding to a slave. Mary Johnson was recorded as "received by experience for baptism," the second Saturday in March, 1817, and two years later, the second Saturday in December, 1819, her husband, James Johnson, faithfully followed her into the fold. That the Stotts were ancestors of Doctor William T. Stott, for years president of Franklin College, established by Baptists at Franklin, Indiana, which was attended by descendants of James Johnson, including the first and second Grafton Johnson, who have contributed so generously to it, affords an interesting instance of early associations renewed by subsequent generations.

Here in a rude log structure, with its stiff, high-backed pews and straight gallery in the rear for slaves, these religious folk diligently sought to expound the doctrine of this old-time Hardshell Baptist Church. The congregation consisted of the Johnsons, the Holmans, the Morrisises—George Morris was clerk of the church and wrote with an ostentatious flourish—the Bonds, the Marshalls, the Routts, the Hankses, to enumerate only the related families; and, to-day, by the present building, reposes the trim little country graveyard, where peacefully sleep many of the kinsfolk. In 1802 "Brother Norwood undertakes to sweep the meeting-house one year for two dollars," to quote again from the minute-book, but by 1815 the women members began to share in these material blessings, for Sister Lucy Hanks was elected to perform that service for the same compensation. Those were decidedly strenuous times for the sinner, likewise the saint, judging by the following three of the numerous "Rules of Decorum," designed to keep the flock in the straight and narrow path:

Resolved, that any member holding and believing in a general redemption from hell (if they cannot be reclaimed) shall be excluded.

Resolved, that any member suffering their children to go to dancing-school, while under their tuition, shall be excluded.

Resolved, that any member who shall attach himself to the Masonic Lodge shall be excluded.

That practically every member, regardless of sex, was publicly summoned sooner or later to appear before that determined body to answer for some alleged misdemeanor is shown by the same minute-book which abounds, from cover to cover, with accusations of a personal character. One of the most persistent exchanges was between two women, whereas "a committee was appointed to labor and try to bring about a reconciliation between Betsy Hanks and Betsy McMichael," but it was forced to report at the next meeting that it had utterly failed. Thereupon a third sister of the church joined in the affair, for "Sister McGuire complains that Sister Betsy Hanks has been guilty of falsehood," so another committee "took up the charge against Sister Betsy Hanks and are of the opinion that she has been guilty of hard and un-Christianlike language and ought to be excluded"; and by way of closing the incident, they "therefore pronounce her no more of them." When a "report was laid before the church against Brother Joel Walaister for the sin of intoxication," it was deemed advisable to appoint two men, James Johnson and William Abbett, "to cite him to attend our next meeting." On one occasion "Brother and Sister Stott withdrew while the church took under consideration their manner of living," for they "had left their farm to follow the occupation of tavern-keeping," and as they refused to relinquish it, "Brother Rawleigh Stott was dismissed from office of deacon"; though at a subsequent session, after he and his wife had formally agreed to reconsider their action, he was reinstated. Among the unending accumulation of transgressors called to account, it may be briefly added, as indicative of the assortment of small sins so conscientiously

reproved, that Brother Pitman Hanks "lays in a complaint against Sister Bussey for declaring non-fellowship with him and his family"; that "the church has knowledge that some of its members attended a barbecue on the Fourth of July and Brother J. Elliston and Brother J. Cummins are to cite them to our next meeting"; that "Brother Anderson Allen has been betting on the election and a committee is appointed to look after him"; that Brother Turner Hanks "lays in a complaint against Brother Anthony Bond for swearing"; that "Sister Nelly Petty has been at several dances" and Brother Hackley is instructed to ask her "to answer for her conduct"—and so, month in and month out, these more or less unrepentant sinners were properly "trimmed" by the Salt River saints.

According to these church records, "Brother James Johnson and wife were dismissed by letter" on the second Saturday in February, 1827, and as on the fifth of December in the same year, he appeared on the deed books of Franklin county, Indiana, as buying 66 acres from Paul Clover (Deed Book G, page 65), the period of their advent there may be accurately fixed. Though that state, the second erected from the old Northwest Territory, had 63,000 inhabitants when organized eleven years before, in 1816, the living conditions were still crude and the Indians somewhat disturbing around Brookville, county-seat of Franklin county. Even after the seat of government was changed from Corydon to Indianapolis in 1825, the latter town had only six hundred inhabitants scattered along its single street.

James Johnson was nearly forty-one years old when he made this move. Perhaps swept along by the increasing stream of migration that poured from Kentucky into the so-called "Indian country up north"; perhaps induced to follow in the footsteps of various relatives, on both sides of the family, who were adventuring on the steadily advancing frontier, he proceeded first to Brookville, thence, after a few months, twelve miles to the east to Scipio, formerly

known by the "postoffice" name of Philanthropy. Two sisters of his wife, Nancy Keen-Herndon and Elizabeth Morris Keen-Raffety, the one previously and the other simultaneously, also migrated from Kentucky to farms near Brookville; while her third sister, Mildred Ratcliff Keen-Johnson, and, for a time, her maternal aunt, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, resided not far away at Leesburg, Ohio, with her only brother, John Morris Keen. In addition to Nancy Johnson, who married the above-mentioned John Morris Keen, James Johnson had another sister, Elizabeth Johnson-Marquart, who dwelt at Dayton, Ohio, near enough to be neighborly; and to complete the family circle on Hoosier soil, two of his brothers, Daniel Holman Johnson and Holman Johnson, lived at Terre Haute. Besides, Brookville was beautifully located among the hills along Whitewater river, and thrived as a big "boom town" until the Land Office, established there in 1820, was transferred to Indianapolis. There were numerous "quality folk," including the Nobles, who eventually helped to make it one of the historic spots in the state; and today it is one of the shrines to which pilgrimages are made by the devoted descendants of pioneers. That James Johnson had a son, the first Grafton Johnson, who, at a later period and different place in Indiana, married into one branch of the Noble family, adds one of the pleasant connections that may be interpolated at this point.

Though Scipio never emerged from the crossroads country-town stage, it offered advantages for the fortune-seeker, having been founded at the intersection of two highways continually traveled by a train of schooner-wagons, one extending from Connersville, on the north, to Cincinnati, on the south; the other, from Hamilton, Ohio, on the east, to Brookville enroute to the west. The town had been laid out by Paul Clover in 1826 squarely on the line dividing the states of Indiana and Ohio, with two townships on one side, two on the other. That it possessed three taverns at-

tests its popularity as a stopping-place. One was conducted by James Johnson on the Indiana side, just south of the east-and-west road; while his two contemporaries were Reuben Conoway, located on an adjoining hill, who industriously kept his accounts on a blackboard back of the counter, and Captain William Jones, whose two-story log structure on the Ohio side was adorned with the distinguishing sign of the cross and compass. Recollections of the early days, recently published in a Brookville newspaper, contain the information that Paul Clover had "a regular tavern" in a large frame house which was "sold to James Johnson, who disposed of it to Griffen Abraham"; and this account conforms in every particular to the legal records at the courthouse.

For about nine years James Johnson, at his commodious tavern, not only cared "for man and beast," as advertisements usually proclaimed at that period, but in conjunction with it conducted a store stocked with general merchandise. The daughter of Griffen Abraham, Mrs. Jane Stevens, who lived in a modern house on the same lot (for the tavern was torn down nearly forty years ago), recalled five years ago, when she was eighty-three years of age, that it had two main entrances, with one immense room at the front on the first floor, and two smaller rooms at the back, besides the dining room and kitchen; while from one of the entrances an old-time stairway led to the sleeping quarters above. The indistinct remains of the original road, lying slightly south of the present one, and a part of the stone foundations of the sheds erected at the rear of the tavern as shelter for the schooner-wagons at night, are still to be plainly seen. As no railways had been built anywhere in the Middle-West, a cumbersome leather-spring stage-coach, operated between Connersville and Cincinnati, stopped at Scipio every three days; and the *Franklin Repository*, published at Brookville, announced on April 26, 1828, that a mail-stage would soon begin to run twice a week on the

other road through Scipio, with "fare from Brookville to Hamilton, by way of Oxford, \$1.81, and thence to Cincinnati by Canal packet-boats, 75 cents." Speaking of this hamlet before the "Home-Coming Association," which meets there every year, the late Bert S. Bartlow of Hamilton, Ohio, who was a member of the state legislature, thus depicted its early possibilities: "Scipio was always a great stopping-point for travelers. Hundreds of white-covered wagons made the trip yearly hauling whisky and flour. Teamsters and hog-drivers from the interior of Indiana took this route to the Queen City; and in driving to market, two or three weeks were often consumed. Many men made fortunes in this way, returning covered with mud but with their pockets filled with silver."

Though James Johnson's interests centered in his tavern, where his last two children were born, he owned several other tracts of land thereabout aggregating 360 acres. He sold 280 acres to Charles Griffith in 1832; 40 acres to Ira Wells in 1834; and 40 acres to John Hobbs in 1835—for which, all told, he received \$550. His position in the community is indicated by this letter of introduction written at Brookville on July 8, 1829, by William R. Morris, a well-known lawyer, to several firms in Cincinnati: "The bearer of this, Mr. James Johnson, is a citizen of Franklin county, Indiana, and I can say that, during a residence in this county of over two years, he has borne and continues to bear a character unimpeachable." As no minute-books remain to reveal the names of its members, it may be assumed that his family attended the Little Cedar Baptist Church, three miles south of Brookville, which according to the date engraved thereon was erected in 1812. Built of brick made on the spot, it is now the revered property of the Brookville Historical Society, and bears the proud distinction of the "oldest house of worship standing in Indiana."

When James Johnson decided to "move on" to Peru, Indiana, he inserted on November 27, 1835, this descriptive

advertisement in the *Indiana American*, published at Brookville:

Valuable Farm for Sale

The subscriber wishes to dispose of his Farm and Tavern Stand in Scipio, on the State Road leading from Brookville to Hamilton. There are 67½ acres of the farm, a large portion of which is under cultivation, and an excellent orchard thereon. The buildings, capacious enough for a tavern and store, are at present used for both. Any person wishing to engage in business will find this a desirable place for either store or tavern. For further particulars apply to the subscriber at the premises.

James Johnson.

What induced him to go so far north to Peru, county-seat of Miami county, is not apparent as no alluring relatives lived there. The town was platted in 1834; and somewhat of its primitive appearance at this stage of its development is reflected in the reminiscences of old citizens, as recounted in the *History of Miami County*. "When I went to Peru in 1835," said one, "it was a very small village of between one and two hundred inhabitants, many of whom were laborers on the canal. Looking around and what did I see? A living forest, with about fifteen or twenty log shanties, and eight or ten rather respectable houses." Another added: "In 1837 Peru was new and small. Felled trees lay scattered over most of the place, while outside was the dense primeval forest, except for some cultivated fields on the west." The site was most promising, with first the newly-made Wabash and Erie canal and then the Wabash river, running parallel on the east; while several miles to the southeast was the settlement of the Miami Indians under Chief Francis Godfroy. Directly facing these two important waterways, at the southwest corner of Canal and Miami streets, stood one of the so-called "respectable houses," which James Johnson acquired about one year

after his arrival. Though called by the more modern name of "National House," it possessed all the attractive perquisites of the old-time tavern. One of the few extant copies of the *Peru Forester* of that period, dated August 15, 1837, and sacredly guarded by the Miami County Historical Society, contains an advertisement relative to its auspicious opening under his management.

That the early history of Peru was inevitably interwoven with this hotel, where James Johnson spent the last year of his life, is revealed in the *Miami County Atlas*, published several decades later, which, referring to structures erected soon after the town was laid out, states: "Among the first was a two-story frame house, corner of Canal and Miami streets, built and kept by John Cooper as a tavern, and subsequently continued for many years as the National Hotel." Two others at that period were the Peru Hotel and the Broadway Hotel, inspiring the author of the atlas to remark: "It is not supposed that these hostelries put on any such airs as the Palmer House of Chicago or Fifth Avenue Hotel of New York, but with deer, turkeys, pheasants, squirrels and other game about the town plat, hog and hominy in the larder, fish of endless variety in the river, and beds well-filled with prairie hay, they were prepared to furnish a substantial meal at twenty-five cents and lodging at a shilling." Suggestive of the social gayety at the National House was an event occurring on the Fourth of July, 1837, one month before James Johnson assumed control, which, planned in celebration of the completion of the canal from Fort Wayne to Peru, was chronicled as follows: "The *Indiana* was the first canal boat freighted with passengers alone, who left it at the lock above and came to town during the evening. They were most cordially received by Mr. Cooper, proprietor of the National Hotel, known as Stag Hotel in the early days and burned down some years ago, where they were joined by a large and respectable party of ladies and gentlemen; and a few turns of the light

To Chippewa same as above. To Lima every Saturday at 8 o'clock, A. M.

The Southern Mail via Richmond, closes at 9 o'clock in the evening previous to its departure in the morning.

SAMUEL PIKE, P. M.

Peru, July 22, 1837.

NATIONAL HOUSE.

THE subscriber respectfully informs the public at large, and his friends in particular, that he has recently purchased that large and well known tavern stand,

THE NATIONAL HOUSE,

which he has commodiously fitted up for the reception of guests. His table being provided with the best the country can afford, and his bar stored with the choicest liquors, together with the assiduous attention of a careful ostler, and his own unremitting endeavors to please, he hopes to merit a share of public patronage.

JAMES JOHNSON.

Peru, Aug. 15, 1837.

College of Teachers.

THE seventh annual meeting of the Western Library Institute, and College of Professional Teachers will be held in Cincinnati, during the first week of October next, commencing on Monday 2d.

A series of lectures will be delivered during the week, and a number of reports presented by committees appointed at the last annual meeting.

It is expected that the coming session will be one of no ordinary interest. In addition to the customary reports, much interesting information may be expected on the state of Education, both at home and abroad from Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, of Europe, and Samuel J. May, of America.

THE

re

character

it has be

prietor

Fever

engage

tively

this pro

ical fr

quack

perform

tients pa

also be

Prepar

retail

Wareho

Th

the sal

interested

obtain for

name as poss

with both, be

lowing certifi

spectability.

families, or

This is

acquainted

—as well

which

Advertisement of James Johnson's tavern at Peru, Indiana.

FUNERAL INVITATION.

Yourselves and family (if any) are most respectfully invited to attend the funeral of JAMES JOHNSON, this afternoon at five o'clock, from his residence at the National House, corner of Canal & Miami st's. Peru, Sept. 11th 1838.

Facsimile of his funeral invitation.

fantastic toe, accompanied with music, told how much the company were gratified at the long-expected event. Captain Columbia informs us he will make another trip to this place next week."

As the legal records of Miami county were destroyed by fire several years subsequent to James Johnson's death, the details of his transactions could not be obtained; but from papers pertaining to the final administration of his estate, filed later at the courthouse, it is evident that, in addition to the National House, in connection with which he conducted a store, he owned a tanyard and a number of lots in the center of town. On one of these lots stood another store, and in the same edition of the *Peru Forester* containing the announcement of his hotel, appeared this advertisement: "James Johnson, Dry Goods, Groceries, etc., etc. N. W. corner Broadway and 2d sts."

Some of the most eventful experiences of his life transpired at the National House, which must not be confounded with another hotel with the same name, afterwards constructed one block to the west on a corresponding corner of Miami street. Many of the early residents recall how it looked, among them, James O. Cole, who, five years ago, at ninety years of age, described it as facing the canal and river, with the usual fancy sign over the door of the office, and a "dirt sidewalk" in front. Opposite was an old-fashioned covered bridge constructed of wood; and it cost five cents to walk or ten cents to ride across, though the wily Indians would often run over without paying anything. As the heavy stage-coaches came rattling in, drawn by four or six horses, the professional drivers would wind up their long whips and dexterously crack them over the animals' ears; while the boats, slowly plying on the canal, sounded the warning whistle to have dinner ready for the passengers. The food, prepared in utensils with handles three feet long, was cooked at the enormous fireplace, in which wood was burned, extending the entire length of the kitchen. One of

the colored cooks was named Chubb. The Indians who traded at the store were allowed to eat in the kitchen, where they sat in a circle on the floor and helped themselves with their knives to the victuals served in a huge pan set in the center, the papooses, in the meantime, being stacked in a row against the wall. Some of the articles obtained by barter from the red-skinned visitors on these occasions, including moccasins and silver brooches, are possessed by members of the family. Though friendly for the most part it happened that, one day at his store, James Johnson accused an Indian of stealing a saddle, whereupon his squaw furiously flourished a bowie knife and, in consequence, the pale-faced gentleman adroitly jumped behind a protecting pile of dry goods. Possibly it was "Babby," who always imbibed too freely of "fire-water" whenever she came to town.

One of the most exciting Indian episodes occurring there concerns Frances Slocum, who, stolen as a child, was discovered by her relatives about one month after James Johnson opened the National House, following a heart-breaking search of over half a century. This is a famous tale in that section, oft told with many thrilling variations, particularly as to where the joyous reunion took place; but it is not unlikely there were several meetings, both at the picturesque Indian village on the banks of the Mississinewa river, which empties into the Wabash river, and in the town of Peru. It seems that she was seized in the Wyoming valley in Pennsylvania, where her Quaker parents lived, and eventually married She-pa-can-nah, War Chief of the Miamis, who, having passed on to the "happy hunting-ground" five years before, had been succeeded by Francis Godfroy. She had four children and apparently was happy with her environment, for she refused to leave with her aged brothers and sister, who identified her by a disfigured finger on the left hand; and so, ten years later, at the advanced age of seventy-five, she was laid away by the side of her Indian

spouse. Perhaps the most authentic account was given in this letter, written in September by "a relative who was present at the reunion of Frances Slocum and her family," and published several weeks afterward, on November 4, 1837, in the *Peru Forester*: "We reached here on the 21st inst. In the town, which is new and flourishing, Isaac Slocum awaited our arrival. He had visited the woman and appeared perfectly satisfied that he had found the sister who was taken captive in 1778. The next day we repaired to the village with Mr. Miller, the interpreter, and Mr. Hunt, a half-breed; and soon we came to the seat of Godfroy, the second War Chief of the Miamis, consisting of five or six two-story houses erected within an enclosure of half an acre. Godfroy received us very courteously and proffered all the assistance in his power. He is over fifty years of age, of portly and majestic appearance, being more than six feet high, well-proportioned, and weighing about 320 pounds. He was dressed in leggins and blue calico shirt that came down to the knee, profusely ornamented with ruffles of the same; and his hair, nearly half gray, was tied in a queue hanging elegantly down his back."

What is more impressive, as far as the Johnson family is concerned, since one granddaughter of James Johnson insists that the first reunion in town occurred at the National House, is the story as continued in the *History of Miami County*, for after referring to the Indians being invited again the next day to the hotel, undesignated by name, it states: "True to her promise Frances, accompanied by her son-in-law and two daughters, came riding in single file on their Indian ponies and presented themselves before the door of the new hotel in Peru. It was a strange-looking cavalcade. They were decked in gay barbaric apparel, as was the Indian custom when an important meeting was to take place." Though undoubtedly the second trip to town, it should be noted that they stopped at the "new hotel"; and, besides, the one recently opened by James Johnson was

the first one they would come to by pursuing their accustomed path to the town.

About one year after this singular event, James Johnson was prematurely struck down, at the age of fifty-two, while playing a man's part in the upbuilding of this section of Indiana. The exact date of his death is unknown, but was probably September 9, 1838, two days prior to the services held at his home at a late afternoon hour, as announced on the "Funeral Invitation." Printed on small slips of paper with a decorative border of black, and systematically passed by hand from house to house, it complied with the custom that originated when weekly newspapers were the sole disseminators of news and continued until the time of the Civil War. The one issued by his family measures precisely three and a quarter by two and a quarter inches, several copies having been preserved by his descendants.

Since his body rests in the old burying-ground, the subsequent site of the station of the Wabash Railway, it could not be recovered for removal to the new cemetery when repeated effort was made, too late, by relatives. It happened that at the time of his decease, the entire family was ill with malaria, so the distressed widow hurriedly packed up her belongings and departed with her children in a schooner-wagon for the more healthful hills of Blue creek, south of Brookville, in the southern part of the state, thus being near the tavern where she formerly resided with her husband. After this separation from her devoted companion for thirty years, she was wholly disconsolate. "Nothing in life seems the same," she said, "the trees, the sky, not even the faces of my children." Though the oldest son, Isaac, had married and settled at Bedford, Kentucky, the second son, Dudley, dwelt at nearby Cincinnati, and it devolved upon the latter, then unmarried, to assume the responsibility of his father's place in the family. The oldest daughter, Epilepsy, was already married; Susanna went to live with her brother Isaac in Kentucky, as did Holman,

also; but the other children, Grafton, Martha, Mary, Daniel, Elizabeth and Mildred, stayed together in the log-house on Blue creek until they recuperated, and, at the end of one year, they moved with their mother and Dudley to New Marion in adjoining Ripley county. (See biography of Mary Turner Keen in Keen Branch.)

James Johnson not only died intestate, but because of the later destruction of the legal records in that county, there remains no document, as has been indicated, to reveal fully the extent of his property. The inconvenience of return trips to Peru by members of the family finally necessitated the appointment of an administrator in that town, to succeed the widow and her third son, Holman, in that capacity and, as the result, they realized comparatively little from the enterprises which he had built up. As a natural trader his every undertaking so prospered that a business man, who as a boy knew him, once said to one of his descendants: "If James Johnson had lived he would have been the richest man in Indiana." A conscientious man, he regularly maintained "family prayers" both morning and evening, in conformity to the custom of those days, as well as "grace" at the table. In appearance he was gentlemanly in bearing, of slender build and medium height, with blue eyes and brown hair; and though no photograph of him exists, it is said that his nephew, Daniel Washington Johnson, son of Daniel Holman Johnson of Terre Haute, bore a striking resemblance to him. The nephew, familiarly known as "Wash" Johnson, was conductor on the Vandalia Railway; and on one occasion when the daughter of James Johnson, Martha Jane Johnson-Parker, was traveling on his train with her daughter, India Parker-Likely, she pointed to him and said: "That man is a perfect image of father."

The family Bible, in which he inscribed the births of his sons and daughters, was inherited by his youngest daughter, Mildred Ratcliff Johnson-Wilson, and, through her, by his granddaughter, Irene Mildred Wilson-Wallace. These

eleven children of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen were:

14. i. Isaac Johnson, Oct. 5, 1809—Feb. 4, 1859=Naomi Marshall, Mch. 14, 1814—Oct. 6, 1849.
15. ii. Epilepsy Johnson, Aug. 25, 1811—May 21, 1872=John Kuhns, July 2, 1797—July 6, 1874.
16. iii. Susanna Johnson, May 12, 1813—Mch. 19, 1879=William Andrew Jackson Peek, Oct., 1815—(d).
17. iv. Dudley Keen Johnson, Oct. 2, 1815—Dec. 8, 1869=Nancy Ann Demaree, Dec. 23, 1827—Jan. 31, 1858.
18. v. Holman Johnson, Sept. 25, 1817—Feb. 11, 1882 (unm.).
19. vi. Grafton Johnson, Dec. 14, 1819—Oct. 2, 1883=Julia Annah Noble, Aug. 6, 1832—Nov. 9, 1917.
20. vii. Martha Jane Johnson, Mch. 5, 1822—Mch. 31, 1909=James White Parker, Sept. 16, 1823—Sept. 7, 1847.
21. viii. Mary Turner Johnson, June 24, 1824—July 13, 1889=(1) Asher Bane Goodrich, Oct. 16, 1812—Oct. 11, 1854; (2) William Newell Evans, Nov. 1, 1829—Apr. 18, 1886.
22. ix. Daniel James Johnson, Mch. 11, 1827—Feb. 21, 1886=Lydia Hawes Reagin, Jan. 19, 1837—Jan. 30, 1882.
23. x. Elizabeth Johnson, Nov. 6, 1829—Oct. 22, 1906=Nathan Thomas Parker, Jan. 20, 1826—1904.
24. xi. Mildred Ratcliff Johnson, Aug. 5, 1833—June 6, 1921=Joseph Wilson, July 31, 1814—Mch. 11, 1902.

(See page 222 for the biographies of these children and their descendants.)

6. HOLMAN JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The fourth son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman received the surname of his mother as first name, though in his mature life he preferred the modern spelling of Holman. He was born, it is believed, after his parents migrated to that part of Fayette county, Kentucky, subsequently separated as Jessamine county; but his biography would be a blank except for the meager disclosures of a few legal documents at Jessamine county, Kentucky, where he married, and at Vigo county, Indiana, where he died. Two years after his father's death in the "Blue Grass" state, he united on July 25, 1816, with Catherine Murrain, relative of

William Murrain, husband of his sister, Lydia Johnson, and according to the marriage records, the ceremony was "solemnized by the Reverend Edmund Waller." Twelve years later his name appeared on the records of Vigo county, Indiana, of which Terre Haute is county-seat, when on September 24, 1828, his younger brother, Daniel Holman Johnson, who dwelt there, was appointed administrator of his estate (Order Book 1, page 84). Though undetermined when he went to this embryonic town "on the banks of the Wabash," to employ the phrase constituting the title of the state song of Indiana, he lived on land located in Harrison township, close to its corporate limits.

Apparently he was in his prime, perhaps about thirty-five years old, when he passed away shortly prior to September, 1828. Thereupon his four little children, referred to as "infant heirs," were sent back to Kentucky, where their paternal uncle-by-marriage, William Murrain, acted as their guardian for several years. From the papers pertaining to his estate, filed at the courthouse in Vigo county, it seems that his wife died previously, because one, dated September 3, 1828, made out to Davey & East, Dr., specifies: "To coffin for Mrs. Johnson, \$15.00; for child, \$7.50—total \$22.50." Likewise remindful of the low cost of living at that period is another itemized statement in the collection, which not only indicates that he followed the occupation of farmer, but as one line of Holemans in North Carolina intermarried with the Triplett, that the person with the latter name, mentioned as a member of his household, was a kinsman. It reads:

July 1828

Holman Johnson to Camma B. Grégory Dr.

To two days & half work cutting oats	2.50
" making three shirts for Thomas Triplett	1.12
" making one pair of pantaloons	.25
" making one vest	.62½
" boarding Thomas Triplett twelve days	1.50
	<hr/> 6.00

As to the later history of the four children of Holman Johnson and Catherine Murrain, nothing is known except that the son resided temporarily in Orange county, Indiana, in 1843. They were:

- i. John Alexander Johnson, Aug. 16, 1819—(d).
- ii. Marietta Johnson, Mch. 16, 1823—(d).
- iii. Catherine Minerva Johnson.
- iv. Martha Ann Johnson.

7. DANIEL HOLMAN JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The fifth son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman was born at the home of his parents in Kentucky on January 18, 1797, the year before Jessamine county was organized from Fayette county. He was named for his maternal uncle, Daniel Holeman, who dwelt in adjacent Woodford county. When he left the paternal roof to shift for himself, he proceeded to Dayton, Ohio, the abode of two of his married sisters, Elizabeth Johnson-Marquart and Nancy Johnson-Johns. This town, county-seat of Montgomery county, had enterprisingly emerged from the "mud-hole on the Miami river," as its early desolation has been described, and he started his business career by engaging as clerk at the store owned by Johnson and Perrine, the former being unrelated to his family. There he met Malinda Wilson, daughter of Robert Wilson and Martha, an influential family that had migrated from the East, and they were married on November 11, 1823, "by William Graham M. G."—which, being interpreted, means Minister of the Gospel. The Wilsons were closely connected with Colonel George Newcom, famous as one of the first settlers, whose little old log tavern, transported by the Dayton Historical Society from its original site, where it served simultaneously as hotel, church, store, courthouse and jail, to a conspicuous spot on the bank of the Miami river in Van Cleve park, now stands as one of the shrines of the flourish-

ing city that has gradually grown up around it. To particularize: Malinda Wilson had an aunt, Elizabeth Wilson-Bowen, a widow, who became the second wife of George Newcom, while as an instance of intermarriage common in those days, her uncle, Nathaniel Wilson, united with Jane Newcom, daughter of George Newcom by his first wife; and, moreover, Jane Newcom was renowned as the first white child born, in 1800, in that settlement.

When Daniel Holman Johnson and his bride, immediately after their marriage, moved to Vigo county, Indiana, and settled at Terre Haute, the county-seat, they were accompanied by the Wilsons. Though that town was laid out in 1816, it was not incorporated until 1832, when it achieved the population of six hundred, and so, at the time the Dayton contingent arrived in their schooner-wagons, it was still in the struggling stage of its expansion. The wild deer that abounded on the banks of the Wabash river disappeared in fright the following year, as the first steamboat slowly puffed its way to the wharf amid the wildest excitement of the inhabitants. Together with his father-in-law, Robert Wilson, he purchased, in 1825, three inlots and three outlots (Deed Book 2, page 341), for which were paid sums ranging from \$1.00 to \$11.00—\$24.62½, all told—and several of them included an entire block situated in what subsequently became valuable sections. He bought at least two farms, but his most absorbing undertaking was the store which he and his brother-in-law, Ralph Wilson, conducted on the west side of the public square (lot 171) where, on the next lot to the north, stood his commodious frame house. An advertisement of this firm in the *Wabash Courier*, on July 4, 1833, announced the receipt of “65 boxes Imperial and Gunpowder teas (two, six and thirteen pound boxes) and 40 sacks coffee.”

There came a disastrous day, however, when this prosperity was supplanted by an appalling series of misfortunes: failure in business, the burning of his home, sudden

death. Bankruptcy resulted from an unsuccessful venture in pork-packing with Jacob D. Early, their output being conveyed in flat-boats down the Mississippi river to New Orleans. Thereupon his townsmen, in appreciation of his untiring efforts on behalf of the community, loyally united to elect him to the office of county recorder. After the destruction of his home, he dwelt at the outskirts of what was then the village, which locality, separated from the center of the town by a spacious common fully four blocks long, was ordinarily reached by a bus. But one evening, attended by his son, Robert Henderson Johnson, he was riding a strange horse hired from the livery stable, when the animal, becoming unmanageable, threw him violently to the ground and killed him instantly. The tragedy occurred at the side of the old Prairie House, predecessor of the Terre Haute Hotel, corner of Wabash avenue and Seventh street. Following his untimely death on November 4, 1841, when he was forty-four years old, he was buried in the nearby Woodlawn cemetery. Though he espoused the Baptist faith, he never became a member of the church; and, politically, he was a Whig. His wife outlived him over forty-six years, and when she died, on January 10, 1888, at the age of nearly eighty-five, she yet owned the lot on the west side of the public square where he embarked in business.

Their oldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth Johnson-Surrell, who possessed the family Bible bearing the date 1827, survived until five years ago, when she passed away at the age of eighty-eight at the home of her daughter, Anne Eliza Surrell-Tucker, at Akron, Ohio. One of the pleasurable experiences of the early wedded life of her parents, which she recalled when interviewed before her death, was the long trip on horseback that they took to his former abode in Kentucky; and later, while visiting with relatives in what is now Anderson county, probably at the plantation of his brother, James Johnson, they were served "sweet potato pie made with wine," a dessert delightfully reminiscent of

old-fashioned southern cooking. Obviously this daughter was given every educational advantage for in 1845, when she was fourteen years old, her mother sent her to the New-coms in Dayton that she might enter Cooper Female Seminary, an institution which had just opened its doors; and as it aimed at a "finish" afforded only by eastern schools at that period, it was patronized by the foremost families. This imposing landmark still stands, and serves to remind, as expressed by one historian, that "no other building in Dayton is more interwoven with the memories of the older women."

The eight children of Daniel Holman Johnson and Matilda Wilson were born in Terre Haute. They were:

- i. James Wilson Johnson, Jan. 20, 1825—May 10, 1860—Mary Truman, Aug. 4, 1832—Mch. 28, 1911.
- ii. Robert Henderson Johnson, Sept. 28, 1827—May 28, 1848 (unm.).
- iii. Martha Elizabeth Johnson, Oct. 25, 1829—Oct. 15, 1830 (d. y.).
- iv. Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Sept. 30, 1831—Dec. 10, 1919—Lemuel Surrell, Oct. 15, 1816—June 19, 1903.
- v. Martha Malinda Johnson, Oct. 16, 1833—Nov. 24, 1859—Richard Ball, 1826—Aug. 8, 1899.
- vi. George Washington Johnson, Nov. 12, 1835—May 25, 1836 (d. y.).
- vii. Emma Johnson, Apr. 22, 1837—Dec. 13, 1859 (unm.).
- viii. Daniel Washington Johnson, June 23, 1839—Nov. 19, 1892—Ann Dawson, Feb. 13, 1844—Sept. 25, 1910.

8. JOHN JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The youngest son of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman was born about 1800 in the newly-organized Jessamine county, in Kentucky. Likewise the last child, having attained the age of but fourteen when his father passed away, it naturally devolved upon him to stay near the homestead on the Harrodsburg pike. Thus it happened that after his marriage to Mary Campbell, daughter of Patrick Campbell, he settled on a plantation situated one mile north of the site of the small town of Wilmore, in the same county, which

being on the High Bridge pike, a branch of the Harrodsburg pike, connected him directly with one of the most picturesque sections of the Kentucky river, now spanned at the height of 270 feet by a suspension bridge. From his comfortable abode built of logs, a part of which was incorporated in another structure erected later on the same spot, he could, by crossing a few intervening fields, walk to the northwest to the old homestead, where for many years his widowed mother continued to dwell, or, to the east, to the home of his youngest sister, Lydia Johnson-Murrain. When he eventually decided to move elsewhere, he proceeded with his family to Jackson's Purchase, a hamlet in Hickman county, in the southwestern corner of that state; and there he died in 1835 at the age of thirty-five, his wife surviving until the following year.

As his children were left as orphans at an early age and, in consequence, brought up by various relatives in Jessamine county before most of them scattered to distant parts, they remained more or less unfamiliar with the facts pertaining either to their parents or one another. But it is supposed that one son, Courtney Johnson, who went to Texas to reside, was killed by the Indians; for he started north on horseback from the town of Bennetts, carrying a considerable amount of gold in his saddle-bags, and was never seen again, though his brother, John Campbell Johnson, spent hundreds of dollars trying to find him. One daughter, Harriet Jane Johnson, married Doctor James Sparks and settled at Rushville, Indiana, where she died six years ago at the advanced age of eighty-five; and among their children is William Morris Sparks, at present Judge of the Circuit Court of Rush county.

The seven children of John Johnson and Mary Campbell were:

- i. Courtney Johnson=Elizabeth Campbell.
- ii. Elizabeth Johnson, Aug. 13, 1825—Apr. 19, 1904=George Tolbert Nave, Mch. 28, 1823—Dec. 26, 1885.

- iii. John Campbell Johnson, 1826—1904=(1) ; (2)
Susan Green.
- iv. Martha Johnson, Jan. 4, 1832—July 19, 1884=John Walters.
- v. Harriet Jane Johnson, Sept. 17, 1833—Aug. 30, 1918=James
Sparks, June 15, 1833—Aug. 23, 1895.
- vi. Mary Johnson, ab. 1835—ab. 1912=John Hawkins.
- vii. Nancy Johnson, —ab. 1910=Jesse Shanklin.

9. MARY JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The oldest daughter of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman, named for her maternal grandmother, Mary Holeman, was born in Virginia. According to the records of Jessamine county, Kentucky, whither she moved with her parents, her marriage occurred on February 12, 1801; the license was issued to "John Hunt Jr. and Polly Johnson", for Polly was her nickname; her brother-in-law, William Marshall, signed the marriage bond with the prospective bridegroom; and the ceremony was "solemnized by the Reverend George S. Smith." Thirty-two years later, in 1833, she was mentioned on the deed books of the same county as "living in Anderson county," in the same state, but persistent inquiry there failed to bring forth the slightest information concerning her subsequent history. As John Hunt previously appeared on the records of the original Franklin county (Deed Book K, page 3) as buying land on June 21, 1821, "on waters of Bailey's Run," which was situated not only in the part afterward organized as Anderson county, but in the same neighborhood where several of her brothers and sisters, including James Johnson, then dwelt, indicates that she and her husband joined the family group about that time.

The names of the children of Mary Johnson and John Hunt are unknown.

10. REBECCA JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The second daughter of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman, born in Virginia in 1768, was married the first time

either in that state or North Carolina, for she frequently referred to having carried her first child in her arms when she migrated to Kentucky with her husband, William Marshall, son of William Marshall and Mary Ann Pickett. Through this marriage she connected with the Marshall family of Virginia, her husband being first cousin of John Marshall, celebrated as Chief Justice of the United States; and to further explain the relationship, the father of William Marshall, the Reverend William Marshall, and the father of John Marshall, Colonel Thomas Marshall, were brothers. (See Paxton's *History of the Marshall Family*.) That William Marshall, the father, did not escape the early persecution of adherents to the Baptist faith in his native state is recounted in *Virginia Baptist Ministers*, by James B. Taylor, who, after alluding to Fauquier county as his place of residence at that period, proceeds to tell how those "who were determined to arrest the march of this new doctrine seized William Marshall and attempted to put him in prison, but his brother, Colonel Thomas Marshall, interfered and succeeded in obtaining his release." As to the social standing of his father, he was represented in the history entitled *First Baptist Church of Richmond, Virginia*, as "one of the fashionable aristocracy of Fauquier county."

Though Rebecca Johnson-Marshall and her husband lived on a plantation in that part of Franklin county which became Anderson county, situated several miles from the site of Lawrenceburg, afterwards its county-seat, it is evident that he owned other property in Kentucky, as the same *History of the Marshall Family* states: "William Marshall married Rebecca Johnson, a relative of Colonel Richard M. Johnson, Vice-President of the United States. His father, the Reverend William Marshall, deeded him valuable lands about 1806, which were lost to him and his children by adverse titles." These tracts, aggregating over 6,000 acres, had been acquired by his father when the latter



"Aunt Jane" the black mammy who, as a slave, devoted herself to Rebecca Johnson-Bond during the last two decades of the latter's life. spent near Lawrenceburg, Kentucky.

followed him to that state; and they were described as lying in Fayette county, which then extended far beyond its present boundaries.

Four years after her husband's death, which occurred in 1809, she as a widow with six children united with William Bond, son of William Bond and Frances Ballou; and as entered on the marriage records of the original Franklin county, which happened to be duplicated word for word on those of adjoining Woodford county, the ceremony was conducted on November 5, 1813, by the Reverend John Penny. This second husband subsequently served in the War of 1812 with Richard M. Johnson's mounted regiment of Kentucky volunteers, having inherited his fighting blood from his father, who, of good old Virginia stock, had enlisted in the Revolutionary War in the latter state. They dwelt on the plantation bequeathed to her by her first husband, where six more children were born; and this attractive homestead eventually passed into the possession of her youngest son, Preston Bond, well known as a Methodist minister, with whom, when she was widowed a second time, she made her home. Prior to the Civil War the house was burned down and this son built on the same site the substantial structure that still stands there.

Reminiscent of the old régime was "Aunt Jane," an aged ex-slave who died two years ago near Williamsburg, Kentucky, having in her younger years faithfully cared for "Miss Rebecca," as she called her mistress, during the last two decades of her life. Brought into the family seventy-four years before, in 1848, as a portion of the marriage dowry of Belinda Fletcher Arthur, who married Preston Bond, this black mammy delighted to discourse to the end of her days about "Miss Rebecca" being "the proudest, finest woman you ever saw"; and, in fact, she was somewhat of an aristocrat herself who never spoke the "darkey dialect," as she had always been associated with cultured white women. When freed by the Civil War, her one loyal wish

was to remain near the family, and so she settled with her two little sons in the neighborhood of the country-place of Rebecca Johnson-Bond's granddaughter, Susan Emma Routt-Arthur, in Whitley county, of which Williamsburg is county-seat, and by working as nurse, finally purchased a comfortable cottage of her own and thirty acres of land. It is even more interesting to relate that she educated her two sons, who bear the family name of Bond, at Berea College, at Berea, Kentucky; while James Bond, the older son, later studied for the ministry, taking his degree of D. D. at Oberlin College at Oberlin, Ohio, and, during the World War, achieved the rank of Captain, and Henry Bond, the younger son, became a successful lawyer.

When Rebecca Johnson-Bond died during the month of May, 1865, she had reached the near-centenarian age of ninety-seven; and apparently imbued with the spirit of impartiality toward her two devoted husbands, she requested that she be buried in the nearby country graveyard of the old Salt River Baptist Church by the side of neither one but "a little way off from both of them." Perhaps the most prominent of her children by her first marriage was Doctor William C. Marshall, a posthumous son, who attended the first course of lectures at the Louisville Medical College in Louisville, Kentucky, afterward practicing his profession for fifty-two years in that city and, across the Ohio river, at Cannelton, Indiana. One of her daughters, Paulina Marshall, married the George Morris who was connected with the Salt River Baptist Church as clerk before he moved to Louisville. Among the children by her second marriage was Rebecca Bond, who married Peter Routt; and her great-granddaughter, descended through this daughter, is Belinda Arthur-Moss, wife of Doctor Edwin Moss, a prosperous physician of Williamsburg, Kentucky, and for many years president of its First National Bank. She cherishes as one of her heirlooms a beautiful hand-made quilt presented to Rebecca Johnson-Bond on her wedding-

day by her sister, Elizabeth Johnson-Catterlin of Dayton, Ohio.

As to descendants of Rebecca Johnson-Bond who have served in various wars, there is an imposing list of patriots. Two grandsons, William Preston Routt and Richard Greenville Routt, enlisted with the Confederate Army during the Civil War, belonging to the Orphans' Brigade, so called because not one of its Generals ever survived to lead a second attack on the battlefield. Four great-grandsons bearing the surname of Arthur—Thomas, John, Edward and Claiborne—engaged in the Spanish-American War. Claiborne Arthur also took part in the World War as First Lieutenant of the Eighty-second Division which, in action at the front in France, included Alvin York, the Kentucky mountaineer heralded as one of the greatest heroes of that conflict. Among her great-great-grandsons in the World War were: Clive Arthur Moss, First Lieutenant of the Medical Corps stationed at the camp hospital at Le Mans; Seneca Routt, who likewise saw service abroad; James Edward Bond; and Edward Arthur Fish.

The six children by the first marriage of Rebecca Johnson to William Marshall were:

- i. Nancy Marshall=William Ballou.
- ii. Paulina Marshall=George Morris.
- iii. Elizabeth Marshall, 1802—1884=John Neal.
- iv. Jane Marshall=J. Aynes.
- v. Martin P. Marshall=Dorcas Overall.
- vi. William C. Marshall, 1808—(d)=Ann Young.

The six children by the second marriage of Rebecca Johnson to William Bond were:

- i. Mary Ann Bond=John Watts.
- ii. Emily Bond=John Cox.
- iii. Claiborne Bond, 1821—(d)=(1) Polly Marshall-Ballou, 1833—Sept. 23, 1849; (2) Elizabeth Routt.

- iv. Rebecca Bond, July 12, 1820—Feb. 18, 1892—Peter Routt, Dec. 28, 1813—Aug. 15, 1904.
- v. Miriam Bond—Randell Egbert.
- vi. Preston Bond, Sept., 1824—Mch. 13, 1896—Belinda Fletcher Arthur, Mch. 27, 1825—June 29, 1909.

11. ELIZABETH JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The third daughter of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman was born either in North Carolina or Kentucky, the date of her birth being undetermined. As one of the three children who drifted away from the homestead in Jessamine county, in the latter state, to Dayton, Ohio, she was the only one to dwell there permanently. The period of residence began at the time of her marriage to her first husband, Henry Marquart, which occurred prior to 1814, for in her father's will, probated that year, she was mentioned by her married name. Her husband owned considerable property in and on the outskirts of that town, including a tanyard, as evidenced by this advertisement published on October 3, 1811, in the old *Ohio Centinel*, as it was spelled:

Look Here

The subscriber will give in cash or leather eleven cents for slaughtered calf skins, six and one half cents for all hides not exceeding twenty pounds, and all above this wt five cents, at my tan yard in Dayton.

Henry Marquart.

According to the court records of Montgomery county, of which Dayton is county-seat, her husband had previously obtained from the overseers of the poor a "child" named John Culbertson, "providing the said Marquart doth covenant to instruct him in the mystery of tanner and currier"; and William Phillips, six years old, was also bound to him for the same purpose. When he died he left a will, probated December 20, 1827 (Will Book A, page 567), in which he

bequeathed his entire estate to her. After remaining a widow for two years she became the wife on September 2, 1829, of Jacob Catterlin, a widower, another resident of Montgomery county, and the marriage records show that the ceremony was conducted by Thomas Winters, M. G.—Minister of the Gospel. At that period Dayton boasted of 1,600 inhabitants, with twenty stages passing through each week, but its early enterprise was somewhat offset by the narrow-minded statement in the newspaper, during the same year, that the first canal-boat, which arrived from Cincinnati, was “violently opposed as a ruinous and useless expenditure.” Though her second husband possessed several lots in town, he referred in his will, which was probated on September 9, 1833 (Will Book B, page 264), to “the farm on which I now live, on the west bank of the Miami river near Dayton”; and one of the deed books further describes it as on the “State Road running from the river near Dayton Bridge to Greenville, commonly called New Salem Road.” In the same document he enumerated his three sons, Jacob, John and Percival Catterlin, but they were children by his first wife.

Twice widowed, Elizabeth Johnson-Catterlin subsequently moved into town, and after her demise many years later, on July 21, 1849, she was interred in the adjoining cemetery. She enjoyed the reputation of an immaculate housekeeper, having a home-made, round, braided rug precisely placed under each chair; and when her young nieces visited her, she always admonished them “not to rock too much” and to sit decorously on the edge of the seat. One of them, Martha Jane Johnson-Parker, ventured at an old-fashioned function, when tea was served in small cups, to ask for a second cup, but was promptly reproved with the uncompromising comment: “Ladies drink only one cup of tea”—with proper emphasis on the “ladies.” Aside from the hand-made quilt which she presented to her sister, Rebecca Johnson-Bond, on her second wedding-day, she also gave her, prior to her

own death, "all of her silver, satin dresses and cream-colored shawl," as related by "Aunt Jane," the old black mammy belonging to the sister, who especially liked to expatiate on the magnificence of the shawl, which she said "folded triangularly over the shoulders and touched the hem of the skirt with fringe a foot deep."

Elizabeth Johnson had no children by either marriage.

12. NANCY JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The fourth daughter of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holeman, the date of whose birth is unknown, was a native either of North Carolina or Kentucky. That both of her marriages occurred at the home of her mother subsequent to the death of her father is revealed by the records of Jessamine county, in the latter state, whereon it is written that she united with David P. Johns on November 4, 1817, and as the widow, Nancy Johns, with John Morris Keen on January 27, 1822; while on both occasions the ceremony was performed by the Reverend Edmund Waller. Her first husband, son of David Johns, was one of the early pioneers of Dayton, Ohio, and it is probable that they established themselves in the house which he owned at the northeast corner of Perry and Third streets, but a few blocks from that then occupied by her sister, Elizabeth Johnson-Marquart. He lived less than two years after the marriage, as shown by the records of Montgomery county, of which Dayton is county-seat, for papers of administration were granted her on July 29, 1819, to settle his estate (Administration Book D, page 127). Though he bought and sold lots from time to time, there is nothing among the legal documents to indicate his other activities, except the small and not uninteresting item, from the economic standpoint, that in 1814, when he attended a sale on Wolf's creek, he purchased "a spotted cow" for \$12.25.

Three years after his decease she became the wife of John Morris Keen; and as her brother, James Johnson,

had previously married Mary Turner Keen, this made their children double cousins. Her second husband, born in James City county, Virginia, had gone with his mother to Green county, Kentucky, and later settled at Leesburg, Ohio, in 1816, from which town he often went on business trips to Dayton, where he met the attractive young widow. (See biography of John Morris Keen in Keen Branch.) During this period, when he moved about somewhat in that state, it is uncertain where they spent their short wedded life of one year together, for she died, the latter part of 1822, following the birth of their only child. This daughter, named for her husband's maternal grandmother, Elizabeth Turner-Morris, wife of John Morris, married Christopher Moxley; and of their five children, in turn, the one son who survives, Edward Moxley, still lives at an advanced age at Los Angeles, California.

Nancy Johnson had no children by her first marriage to David P. Johns. The one daughter by her second marriage to John Morris Keen was:

i. Elizabeth Keen, Oct. 23, 1822—(d)=Christopher Moxley.

13. LYDIA JOHNSON³ (Isaac², Isaac¹). The youngest daughter of the second Isaac Johnson and Elizabeth Holman was born in Kentucky on October 27, 1791, in that part of Fayette county which, seven years afterward, developed into Jessamine county; and she ranks as only one of the eleven children who abided to the end of her days near the homestead. In common with three of her sisters, she twice entered into wedlock. Her first husband, James Overstreet, purchased a plantation southwest of Nicholasville, the county-seat; and he was the son of James Overstreet, who migrated there from Virginia, and by his three wives had the remarkable aggregation of twenty-one children, as enumerated in the family Bible over one hundred and fifty years old now owned by Alvin Overstreet, a great-grandson descended through another son. Shortly after her mar-

riage the young husband died, in 1814, several months before the birth of their only child. That the administrators of his estate appointed during the March term of court put up a bond of \$10,000, a good-sized sum for that day, indicates he was a wealthy man (Order Book B, page 256); and at the same time it was recorded that "Lydia Overstreet, widow of James Overstreet, relinquishes administration."

Three years later she married another well-to-do planter in the same community, William Murrain—Billy Murrain, as he was familiarly called—who served in the War of 1812. The wedding occurred on April 13, 1817, the ceremony being conducted by the Reverend Edmund Waller, the minister who had twice officiated in the same capacity for her sister, Nancy Johnson. Subsequently they moved over on Clear creek in adjacent Woodford county, where they remained for several years; but returning to Jessamine county, they settled on a plantation southwest of Nicholasville, near both their former abode and the old Johnson homestead. The house which they occupied, since so remodeled that but one of the original log rooms remains, was located east of the site of Wilmore. They provided lavishly for their six daughters, and some of the fair descendants still speak admiringly of the "beautiful gowns of the Murrain girls." That the husband's marked business ability was often commanded by various relatives is apparent from the legal records, for he not only acted as guardian for the orphaned children of his deceased brother-in-law, Holman Johnson, but among other matters managed the affairs of his mother-in-law, Elizabeth Holeman-Johnson. He died on October 19, 1860, when sixty-four years old; and in his will, drawn up two weeks before his death (Will Book J, page 49), he bequeathed his property "on the Shaker Road" to his wife, specifying that it include a "large spring on the east side of the line between Mrs. E. Wright and myself." His widow survived him less than three months, for she passed away on January 4, 1861. Both were members of the



Water-color portrait of Lydia Johnson-MurRAIN and her husband William, of Jessamine county, Kentucky, which was done in the straight and stiff pose characteristic of a by-gone period.

Methodist church, thus making the first deflection among the Johnsons of that generation from the Baptist faith.

The family Bible belonging to Lydia Johnson-Murrain and her husband, in which the latter inscribed the births of their children, is possessed, together with a splendid portrait of the couple, by their granddaughter, Miranda Payne Harris-Sears, widow of William Alvah Sears of Nicholasville, who descends through their daughter, Mary Ann Murrain-Harris. Between the pages of this old book was placed a scrap of brown paper on which one of their daughters, Martha Jane Murrain-Carpenter, had written long ago this valuable information: "My mother was a Johnson and her mother was a Holeman." Thereupon she added these facts pertaining to the paternal side of her family: "My grandfather Murrain came from Virginia, and my grandmother, Nancy Woodell, was raised in Maryland." One of their great-grandsons is Frederic Linen Sears, president of the Citizens Bank of Jessamine at Nicholasville.

The one child of Lydia Johnson by her first marriage to James Overstreet was:

- i. Elizabeth Overstreet, July 12, 1814—(d)=Joseph Carson.

The eight children by her second marriage to William Murrain were:

- i. Mary Ann Murrain, July 21, 1818—Nov. 21, 1892=Thomas Harris, Aug. 7, 1813—Aug. 29, 1888.
- ii. Harriet Murrain, Aug. 6, 1820—(d).
- iii. James Bartlow Murrain, Nov. 4, 1822—Mch. 16, 1847=Nancy Shouse.
- iv. Nancy W. Murrain, Jan. 8, 1825—Feb. 11, 1860=George W. Durham.
- v. Octavia Murrain, Dec. 7, 1826—July 13, 1870=James Dean.
- vi. Daniel Holman Murrain, Sept. 5, 1828—Mch. 12, 1906=Margaret L. Rider.
- vii. Martha Jane Murrain, Nov. 29, 1831—(d)=Dudley Carpenter.
- viii. Georgia Ann Murrain, July 20, 1833—July 20, 1877=Edward Williams.

THE HOLMAN BRANCH

THAT the Holman branch of the Johnson family was English in origin is indisputable, though several descendants claim some connection with Wales. The name, not as ubiquitous as Johnson, is nevertheless numerous, and wherever found in the United States, north or south, the same first names are repeated constantly in certain lines, showing that they may be traced ultimately, away back in England, to a common ancestor. No less a personage than ex-President William Howard Taft belongs to the northern group, believed to be remotely related to the southern, for one of his maternal great-grandmothers was Susan Trask Holman, who married Asa Waters.

Though the starting-point of this particular line in the southern group was Virginia, the majority of its progeny assert, a minority whose opinion is impressive insist that Maryland played a part. The first forebear to be presented, Isaac Holeman—for such was the spelling of the name at that period, as proved by his signature—moved about 1752 from Virginia, where he undoubtedly associated with the Holeman settlement in the Shenandoah valley, to the enterprising frontier of the North Carolina colony; so the latter state, where he settled permanently, stands out conspicuously by way of background. That he brought along his father and mother, whose first names, unluckily, are unrecorded, and when they died, buried them on his own land, produces eight generations as computed from the last offspring of today. Afterwards two of his younger brothers, William and James Holeman, followed him to North Carolina, and together they established another Holeman settlement. The three obtained land-grants in that part of the then enormous Rowan county which was subsequently set aside

as Davie county, and there they lived on adjoining plantations located among the foothills of the Brushy mountains, on the head waters of both Bear creek and Dutchman's creek.

The one document, public or private, to shed light on the aged parents of these three sons, was written by Elizabeth Holeman-Smith, of Carthage, Missouri, granddaughter of William Holeman, in 1887, eleven years before her death; and in the course of these reminiscences she made this important statement: "My great-grandfather and a brother came to this country from England long years before the Revolutionary War. I do not know either of their given names, or when and where they landed. After their arrival they separated, and all trace of the other one has been lost. I have never heard how many children my great-grandfather had, only that one of them, William, was my grandfather. Beyond my grandfather everything seems vaguely traditional."

Thus it is evident that the two original Holeman brothers, who represent the generation where the trail was lost, emigrated together. The one designated as "great-grandfather" in the above-quoted document had, in addition to the three sons already referred to, a fourth named Thomas Holeman, who dwelt not far from the others in that part of Rowan county first severed as Surry county and afterward cut off from the latter as Wilkes county. There were also two other men contemporaneous with them, who, if not brothers, are known to be so closely related as to warrant inclusion in this family-history. One was Henry Holeman, who migrated through North Carolina to Kentucky; and he was the grandfather of William Steele Holman of Indiana, preeminent among the entire southern branch through his election sixteen times to the United States Congress. The other was Richard Holeman who resided in Orange county, North Carolina. These six constituting the so-called "first generation" will be considered, since the birthday of each

is undetermined, in this rather arbitrary order of precedence: 1. Isaac; 2. William; 3. James; 4. Thomas; 5. Henry; 6. Richard.

Prior to the arrival of the two brothers belonging to the preceding generation, many other persons with the same surname settled in Virginia. Among them, according to the land-grant books at Richmond, were: Thomas Holman, 100 acres in James City county, 1635; William Holloman, 132 acres in Isle of Wight county, 1685; Thomas Holdeman, 220 acres in Surry county, 1714; James Holoman, 400 acres in Henrico county, 1722; John Hollyman, 78 acres in Surry county, 1724; James Holeman, 183 acres in Goochland county, 1730—which enumeration is further instructive as showing some of the variants of this patronymic.

Throughout this branch the spelling of the family name, as employed by Isaac Holeman, persisted for several generations, and descendants, even today, are divided in their preference for that form and the more abridged Holman. Experts on nomenclature offer different explanations as to its derivation. *Patronymica Britannica* says it is more likely to mean “whole man,” a man of sterling mettle, and adds: “It must be recollected that in medieval England ‘whole’ was spelled without the ‘w’ and the commonest form of this name in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries was Holeman.”

First Generation

1. ISAAC HOLEMAN.¹ The oldest of the three sons of the previously-mentioned parents of unknown name, who went from Virginia to northwestern North Carolina and started a settlement in that part of Rowan county which became Davie county, was accidentally discovered on the records of the original Rowan county while tracing his son-in-law, the second Isaac Johnson, who sojourned for several years on a plantation situated eight miles slightly to the south-

east of them. Judging both from the assertion that he was married when he migrated there and the date of the birth of his first child, his own birth may be estimated as about 1725. When he passed away, just before the probating of his will on May 3, 1808, he was laid to rest by the side of his wife, Mary, who had been interred, in conformity to the custom of the day, in the private family burying-ground on his own estate. As adherents of the sect called "Missionary Baptist," both he and his wife belonged to the Bear Creek Baptist Church, one of the oldest religious organizations in that section, with its meeting-house built on what was then called the Holeman road; while the names of their posterity, even to the present generation, have been regularly enrolled on its books.

Though he continuously lived in the extreme northwestern corner of what is now Davie county, with Mocksville as county-seat, where he eventually acquired his permanent abode, he bought and sold, in the meantime, several other tracts of land in that region. In fact, when he received his first land-grant from North Carolina on March 25, 1752, even the original Rowan county was non-existent, for it was not separated from Anson county until the following year; but the transaction was discovered on the records of the Secretary of State at Raleigh (Land Book 6, page 162). This 252 acres designated as "along the river," apparently meaning the Yadkin river, he transferred to Edward Williams on December 15, 1754, according to the records of Rowan county (Deed Book 2, page 96). On December 21, 1761, he obtained his second grant of 572 acres known as No. 41 (Deed Book 4, page 632), and situated on "both sides of Reedy branch, on the east side of Yadkin river," which was in that section of Rowan county subsequently set aside as Davidson county; and this property he disposed of in part to John Wood in 1766, and in part to Edward Dicas in 1782. On October 10, 1783, he acquired his third grant of 300 acres, No. 339 (Deed Book 9, page 339), described as "on the waters of

Hunting Creek," being in the part of Rowan county that became Iredell county; and this he sold in 1798 to Benjamin Johnson.

Then he secured the last three land-grants, constituting his extensive homestead of 700 acres, which were represented as "on the waters of Bear creek and Dutchman's creek": No. 1043, of 100 acres, in 1784 (Deed Book 10, page 369); No. 1411, of 200 acres, in 1786 (recorded only at Raleigh in Land Book 67, page 128), and No. 1828, of 400 acres, in 1787 (Deed Book 12, page 208). Ten years before his death, in 1798, he transferred this entire property to his two youngest sons, Jacob and David Holeman (Deed Book 16, pages 193 and 224); and in this connection it is particularly pleasant to relate that the half including the site of his house and the family burying-ground, which went to David, who, in turn, sold it to Daniel Cain, has been recently purchased, after decades of ownership outside the family, by Camilla Holman-Steelman, granddaughter of Jacob—and, consequently, great-granddaughter of Isaac Holeman—who dwells in what is now Davie county at the small crossroads town called Holman. Thus the dead ancestors of long-ago have been restored to the keeping of their own kinsfolk.

His house was constructed of logs, for though Salisbury, the county-seat of Rowan county, situated twenty-five miles away, had evolved from the "seven or eight houses" reported by the Royal Governor in 1754, the living conditions were still crude. It stood on the old Holeman road (since changed to Wilkesboro road), where the spring, two hundred yards to the south, continues to flow at the foot of a white oak. To the southwest, on the gently sloping side of a cedar-covered hill, the outline of ten graves, at least, may be discerned in the family burying-ground, but the inscriptions on the three tombstones which remain have been obliterated. The parents of Isaac Holeman were buried to the southeast of the house, with small rocks outlining a square

plat just large enough for the two graves, the spot being located many years afterward by "Frank and Mary," an aged colored couple, now deceased, who were slaves of Daniel Cain, one of the subsequent owners.

Whether Isaac Holeman fought in the Revolutionary War is conjectural, but it is certain that five of his eleven sons were old enough to serve as soldiers, though only two of them, Daniel and Isaac, are remembered by name. According to a descendant of the son Isaac, all of them survived that conflict, whereas the five sons of a neighbor, who went to the front, were killed. Some of the members of the family must have witnessed the exciting scenes thereabout at that time, for when Lord Cornwallis was in pursuit of General Nathaniel Greene, the British troops were stationed temporarily at Salisbury.

That his wife Mary, whose surname is unrevealed, died between 1782 and 1798 is evident from the legal records, for they show that when he disposed of some property in the former year, she also signed the deed, and under the same circumstances in the latter year, her name did not appear; and so it happened that Isaac Holeman, who had grown old and feeble, was cared for in his last days by his son David. In his will dated August 15, 1807 (Will Book G, page 93), though not probated until the next year, he proclaimed what manner of man he was by making provision, as master, for the freedom of Charles, one of his faithful slaves. One of the witnesses to the signing of this document was Benjamin Boone, a relative of Daniel Boone, whose father, Squire Boone, it may be recalled, settled contemporaneously with him in what became Davie county; and, moreover, Squire Boone was buried at Joppa cemetery near Mocksville, which is about five miles southeast of the Holeman homestead. Reproduced with the characteristic form of that period, including inaccuracies of the lawyer who prepared it for his signature (a man evidently intent on material rather than spiritual things, for he twice spelled

God with a little “g” and “public auction” with capital letters), it reads:

In the name of God Amen! I Isaac Holeman of Rowan county & state of North Carolina, being of sound & perfect sense & memory, calling to mind the mortality of my body, knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do this fifteenth day of august in the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred & seven make & constitute this my last will & testament in manner & form as follows, first I recommend my soul unto god who gave it & my body to the earth to be buried in a decent Christian like manner at the discretion of my friends who survive me, and as touching such worldly estate as it had pleased god to bless me with, I demise & dispose of the same in this manner.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Daniel Holeman five pounds currency to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Johnson one negro woman named Dinah to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son William Holeman five pounds currency to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Isaac Holeman two pounds currency to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Reuben Holeman ten shillings currency to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son James Holeman ten shillings currency to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my daughter Patience Dean ten shillings currency to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Thomas Holeman ten shillings to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son John Holeman ten shillings to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Absolom Holeman ten shillings to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my daughter Mary Neely ten shillings currency to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Jacob Holeman two pounds currency, likewise all my wearing clothes to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son David Holeman five pounds currency to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my granddaughter Patience Holeman one young mare named Bon & all my dresser furniture to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath unto my grandson Isaac Holeman, son of William Holeman, one young mare & colt now in the possession of his father to him & his heirs forever.

My earnest will is that my negro man Charles for his many meritorious services done unto me should be a free man at my decease. And furthermore I nominate my son David Holeman to procure sd Charles's freedom after my death according to the law of our country and on his refusing to do the same my will is that any person should procure said freedom that seems proper to do the same.

My will is that the remainder of my property which I have not here already willed away should be sold at Public Auction at my decease and the money arising therefrom after all my just debts are paid to be equally divided among those of my children viz., James Holeman, William Holeman, Jacob Holeman, David Holeman & Mary Neely.

Lastly I nominate & appoint my two sons Jacob Holeman and David Holeman sole executors of this my last will & testament, & I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal the day & year first herein written.

Written

Signed sealed and
acknowledged in
presence of
R. Powell
Benjamin Boone
John Cook

	his	
Isaac		Holeman
	= =	
	mark	

Another son of Isaac and Mary Holeman, named Jeremiah, died before the writing of the will; and as his wife was Sarah Pinchbeck, he contributed to the singular situation of "three Holeman brothers who married three Pinchbeck sisters." The thirteen surviving children enumerated therein in the order of their birth, as attested by such dates as are extant, were:

7. i. Daniel Holeman, June 20, 1750—1838=Nancy Saunders, Jan. 12, 1758—ab. 1832.
8. ii. Elizabeth Holeman, ab. 1751—Feb. 11, 1840=Isaac Johnson, ab. 1745—1814.
- iii. William Holeman=Martha Pinchbeck.
9. iv. Isaac Holeman, May 20, 1757—Apr. 5, 1843=(1)
 ; (2) Lillas Mitchell, 1776—1867.
- v. Reuben Holeman.
- vi. James Holeman.
10. vii. Patience Holeman,—ab. 1847=James Dean,—1847.
- viii. Thomas Holeman (unm.).
- ix. John Holeman
- x. Absolom Holeman.
11. xi. Mary Holeman, 1770—July 16, 1828=Francis Neely, Oct. 15, 1761—Nov. 6, 1829.
12. xii. Jacob Holeman, May 2, 1776—1842=Lydia Pinchbeck, May 7, 1776—1860.
13. xiii. David Holeman, 1777—May 17, 1851=Rachel Frost, 1776—May 17, 1851.

2. WILLIAM HOLEMAN¹. The next-to-the-oldest of the three sons of the parents of unknown name, who migrated from Virginia at separate times and settled on adjacent plantations in that part of Rowan county, North Carolina, which is now Davie county, received his first land-grant of 200 acres in 1786, when it was recorded in Rowan county as No. 1200 (Deed Book 11, page 164). The time-stained paper with its pretentious red seal, then issued to him by the latter state, and the old family Bible with the births of his children set down in his handwriting, are possessed by his great-granddaughter, Martha Elizabeth Holman-Brown, who leads the primitive life on the soil of her forebears among the now unproductive foothills of the Brushy mountains, miles off the railroad. Another land-grant of 126 acres (Deed Book 19, page 161) increased to 326 acres his plantation, lying to the northwest of that of his brother, Isaac Holeman. The log-house in which he lived and died,

since moved a short distance from the original site, is occupied today by an outsider of the family, who has acquired part of the land; and it serves as one of the few remaining landmarks thereabout of the early colonial days. Its proximity to the present dividing line between Davie county and Yadkin county, which separated the original Rowan county and the original Surry county at a period when boundaries were not accurately defined, may account for the belief among some of his descendants that his home was in Surry county; and though he may have resided there temporarily, the legal records of Rowan county, including deeds and his will, are incontrovertible evidence of where he spent at least the last thirty years of his life.

He had a thrilling experience as soldier in the Revolutionary War, as disclosed in the account written by his son, David Holeman, which was handed down first to his daughter, Elizabeth Holeman-Smith, the person referred to in the "Holman Branch," and afterward to his grandson, Charles Holeman Smith, of Columbus, Ohio. Therein he told how William Holeman fought with the North Carolina troops and, captured by Cornwallis, was paroled with the stipulation that he would not take up arms again "against King George"; but as he promptly disregarded this agreement, the British "proclaimed him a rebel with a price on his head." Severely wounded seven times in the battle of Cowpens, which occurred in northwestern South Carolina, when one thousand Americans under Morgan defeated eleven hundred British under Tarleton, he was abandoned on the battlefield as dead; but fate favored him, for he was afterward discovered by a slave who bore him away and eventually nursed him back to health. As many of his descendants erroneously claim the record of another William Holeman, as found among the imperfect archives of the War Department at Washington, D. C., it may be stated that this other soldier, Ensign in the Ninth Virginia Regiment, was the son of Captain William Holeman of Goochland county, Vir-

ginia, and died during service in Accomac county in that state, as proved by application papers for a pension which were filed subsequent to his death. (Virginia State Library Report No. 8 on "Revolutionary Soldiers.")

The previously-quoted reminiscences of Elizabeth Holeman-Smith, of Carthage, Missouri, also contain these interesting facts about the two sons of William Holeman named David and Samuel, first cousins of Elizabeth Holeman, who married the second Isaac Johnson:

David Holeman, my father, married Mary Welch, daughter of Samuel and Chloe Welch, grandniece of Daniel Webster. The wedding took place on September 27, 1814, in North Carolina, and they went to Ohio on their wedding tour, she driving one horse attached to a two-wheeled gig and he a wagon loaded with goods. Arriving at their destination, they started a fire by a big log, and here they cooked and ate, sleeping in their covered wagon until he cut down trees and built a cabin. I have often heard him tell of the first cow they owned. A neighbor had two cows and sold one to my father for two dollars, taking a pocket knife as part payment, while my mother, being an expert with the needle, made him an overcoat, and thus finished paying for the cow. Another neighbor had two pigs, and my father, wishing to go into the pork business and, of course, having no money to invest, helped to chop, saw and roll logs for two days for a pig.

Father afterward proceeded to Preble county, Ohio, and while living there my uncle, Samuel Holeman, father's youngest brother, also moved there from North Carolina. He bought a farm near my father. The family rode in an old-fashioned stage coach. I thought it wonderfully fine. It was painted in such rich colors, yellow and red, having a great spread eagle on the side with gold beak and claws. But after they got there it was no earthly use to them, so uncle set it down as play-house for us children.

Later father moved to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, near Lafayette, and while living there some of his cousins from southern Indiana paid him a visit, one of whom in particular I remember so well, though I was small. His name was Reuben Holeman. As a boy he had been captured by

the Indians who branded him by plucking all the hair off a spot on the back of his head about the size of a dollar which, when it grew again, was perfectly white. Meantime, father made several visits to his old North Carolina home, a distance of nine hundred miles, on horseback. It generally took three weeks for the trip there, then three back. Still later, he moved to Peru, Illinois, where he lived for eighteen years. Finally, he came to Carthage, Missouri, and died here on November 19, 1874, when his remains were taken back to the family lot in the cemetery at Peru.

Father always dressed well, rode a fine horse, and made a good appearance.

William Holeman was twice married, though the usual twist in family traditions is responsible for the statement that his second wife was "Sarah Johnson, relative of Colonel Dick Johnson," to quote further from the reminiscences of Elizabeth Holeman-Smith. Unquestionably she was Sarah Whitlock, as declared by their descendants who still dwell on part of his estate and corroborated by the Whitlock family thereabout; while his first wife was Elizabeth Johnson, for the name, Elizabeth Johnson Holeman, was passed on to one of their granddaughters through their son, also William Holeman, as verified by their great-great-granddaughter, Agnes Paschall-Smith, of Fulton, Kentucky. Incidentally, it may be pointed out that as Elizabeth Johnson was aunt-by-marriage to Elizabeth Holeman, wife of the second Isaac Johnson, it may account for the avowed kinship to Richard M. Johnson, Vice-President of the United States, which persists in their line; for though far-fetched, it conforms to the claim of "cousin" made by Virginians, however remote the relationship.

When William Holeman died he was buried on his plantation, as later was his second wife, but the tombstones were stolen long ago by somebody who needed a door-step, for in that day they were frequently appropriated for that purpose. His will, witnessed by John Sommers and John Harris, and in which he appointed "my friends John Hend-

ricks and Jo Joyner as executors," mentions his wife Sarah; and to her, among other property, he left three slaves named "Cate," George and Charles. The document was probated at the February term of court in 1820. In his Bible, inscribed with excellent penmanship, are the dates of the births of his eleven sons and daughters.

The seven children of William Holeman by his first marriage to Elizabeth Johnson were:

- i. Rebecca Holeman, Oct. 27, 1775—(d)=John Hendricks.
- ii. Patience Holeman, Aug. 31, 1779—(d)=..... Reavis.
- iii. Mary Holeman, Nov. 1, 1782—(d)=..... Sigler.
- iv. William Holeman, Apr. 11, 1787—(d).
- v. James Holeman, May 18, 1788—(d).
- vi. Isaac Holeman, Apr. 2, 1790—(d).
- vii. David Holeman, Oct. 6, 1792—(d)=Mary Welch.

The four children of William Holeman by his second marriage to Sarah Whitlock were:

- i. Thomas Holeman, Nov. 26, 1797—(d)=Sarah Hendricks.
- ii. Samuel Holeman, June 23, 1800—(d)=(1) Elizabeth Jones; (2) Polly Cain-Little.
- iii. Sarah Holeman, May 12, 1803—(d)=Bennett Windsor.
- iv. Temperance Holeman, Feb. 13, 1806—(d)=Thomas Whitlock.

3. JAMES HOLEMAN¹. The youngest of the three sons of the parents of unknown name, who moved from Virginia to that part of Rowan county, North Carolina, which became Davie county, obtained in 1798 a land-grant of 300 acres (Deed Book 16, page 227) adjoining on the northeast the plantations of his two brothers, Isaac and William Holeman. Unlike William, who loyally enlisted with the American forces in the Revolutionary War, he fought as an uncompromising Tory on the side of England, and was wounded in the heel. After he settled in North Carolina he married Lucy Cook, daughter of William Cook, prominent

in that community as the minister who founded the Bear Creek Baptist Church. He had a blacksmith shop on his plantation, a mattock of old-style make, wrought at the forge, having been handed down to Daniel Jackson Brown, whose grandfather was brought up by him; and Daniel Jackson Brown is the husband of Martha Elizabeth Holman-Brown, the great-granddaughter of William Holeman, who lives on the latter's land. About 1836, as he and his wife, accompanied by a servant named Watt, were being conducted by their son, James Holeman, to his then far-western home in Missouri, they expired after a sudden illness while passing through Tennessee, and were buried there in an unmarked grave which their descendants have never been able to locate.

The three children of James Holeman and Lucy Cook were:

- i. James Holeman.
- ii. Daughter=..... Swan.
- iii. Daughter=..... Lovelace.

4. THOMAS HOLEMAN¹. The son designated as the fourth belonging to the parents of unknown name, who also proceeded from Virginia, settled in that part of Surry county, North Carolina, subsequently separated as Wilkes county. His log-house stood on the hill on the north side of the Yadkin river, just west of the site of Goshen. He was the ancestor who put Holman's Ford on the map, afterward important as starting-point of Daniel Boone when he essayed his first hazardous expedition into what is now Kentucky. This famous frontiersman, about 1761, had left his father's abode in that part of Rowan county which developed into Davie county and drifted to the northwest, where he reared his rude cabin on Beaver creek, a tributary of the Yadkin river. It was thus located four miles from the so-called first, or upper, Holman's Ford, near Thomas Holeman's house, and one mile and a half from the one built

later by his son, also named Thomas Holeman, on the south side of the river, opposite the more recent town of Furgerson, which point was known as second, or lower, Holeman's Ford. The first ford is the one referred to in encyclopedias and histories in connection with the explorer, who made his maiden trip in 1769 with five men and, returning in 1773, set forth again with five families beside his own. As the *New International Encyclopedia* tells it: "Daniel Boone moved to Holman's Ford, where he became remarkably proficient as hunter and trapper." In the book, *Daniel Boone and the Wilderness Road*, H. Addington Bruce further narrates that, after he departed from Holman's Ford, he and his companions were "compelled to turn from the beaten road and follow winding, scarcely discernible Indian paths along the ridges and through the valleys of the North Carolina mountains." This route led to Cook's Gap in the Blue Ridge mountains, about thirty miles away.

So Thomas Holeman, for nearly one decade, was neighbor of Daniel Boone, and undoubtedly heard from his lips the wonderful tale of his adventures in the uncharted forests that became Kentucky, where heretofore only one white man, John Finley, had set his foot. The time of his migration to North Carolina cannot be authenticated, but it is thought to have been simultaneous with that of his brother, Isaac Holeman, in 1752, to what is now Davie county, thirty-five miles distant. Perhaps he takes priority, in age, over this oldest of the three brothers already presented, for his death occurred ten years previous, as disclosed by the probating of his will at the April term of court in 1798. His above-mentioned house on the original Daniel Boone trail, the river-road that runs westward from Wilkesboro, the county-seat, which overlooked the river during his life-time, was moved later two hundred yards to the west where, remodeled and weather-boarded, it fronted to the east; and it is occupied today by Robert L. Proffitt. Though the jail was erected immediately after the founding of Wilkes-

boro in 1778, with primitive modes of punishment, as stocks, whipping-post and pillory, for the public humiliation of the malefactor, it was not until 1799 that it was followed by the wooden courthouse; and during the twenty-two years intervening since the organization of the county in 1777 from Surry county, Thomas Holeman, in common with other pioneers, had to attend court either in private houses or out in the open under the trees. Coincident with the construction of the courthouse, this community began to be more progressive, so states Crouch's *History of Wilkes County*, as a charter was secured "for a turnpike from Holman's Ford to New River, and the road having been built, a stage line was put in operation from Guilford Courthouse to Knoxville, Tennessee."

This Thomas Holeman line was marked by singular streaks of longevity. Elsa, second wife of his son Thomas, survived to the remarkable age of 107 years and twenty-seven days, and was affectionately known as "Granny Holeman" throughout that section; while their daughter, Diana Holeman, who married William Triplett, attained the age of ninety-four. Finally "Granny" moved from her home near the second Holman's Ford to that of her granddaughter, Emmeline Triplett-Davis, wife of Thomas Davis, at the village of Meat Camp in Watauga county. As marriages were contracted early at that period, it is credible that, surviving as she did to about 1873, she enjoyed the rare experience, as claimed by her progeny, of living to see six succeeding generations. The same son Thomas, by his first wife, had a daughter, Nancy Holeman, who was 104 years old when she died, and the day she rounded out the century she enterprisingly helped to cook the dinner for her "birthday party." She married a man named St. Clair, who served in the state legislature; and Clarence Call of Wilkesboro, their great-grandson, evidently inherited his interest in politics, for he has often been sent as delegate to the National Republican Convention.

That "Old Tommy Holeman" enlisted in the Revolutionary War is maintained thereabout, but as both father and son were thus indiscriminately designated, it is impossible to determine which one was on the firing line; but it is pertinent to recall that, at the battle of King's Mountain, the turning-point in that contest, one-half of the American forces were from Wilkes county. The house of the son, containing two rooms with enclosed porch between, was not torn down until 1847, being on land owned, at present, by Thomas and William Furgeson; while the one remaining tombstone in the family burying-ground gives the year of his birth as 1756 and that of his death as 1833. Among the family traditions is one concerning the Holeman woman, who, on horseback, attempted to cross at the first Holman's Ford when the river was swollen and was drowned. Another relates to the first wife of the son of Thomas who was killed by lightning which, at the same moment, put out one eye of her little daughter, Margaret, whom she was holding in her arms; and Margaret, when she grew up, married a man named Watkins. As to the heirlooms, a jewel-box possessed by Eva Turner-Page of Cleveland, North Carolina, great-great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Holeman, the father, was brought by one of the early ancestors into this country from Wales.

The wills of the two Thomas Holemans, father and son, are recorded in Wilkes county. That of the former refers to his wife, Susannah, who subsequently figured in transactions in Watauga county, cut off from Wilkes county in 1849, as shown by Arthur's *History of Watauga County*, wherein it is recounted that "Elks crossroads, a noted stopping-place for many years, was sold to Susannah Holeman in 1799, and she disposed of it in 1802." The preamble to this document, customarily religious in character, announced that "principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul unto the hands of Almighty God that gave it and my body to the earth to be buried in a decent Chris-

tian burial at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God." Then he enumerated his fourteen children; and that eight of them bore the same first names as eight of the fourteen children of his brother, Isaac Holeman, indicates how constant duplication makes difficult the disentangling process of the genealogist. The three witnesses were Thomas Wade, Gershom Tompkins and James Proffitt; and by way of reminder of the religious intolerance of the times, it may be added that the last-named person was soon thereafter excommunicated from the Three Forks Baptist Church in what is now Watauga county because he joined the Masons.

The fourteen children of Thomas Holeman and Susannah, his wife, were:

- i. Absolom Holeman.
- ii. Reuben Holeman.
- iii. Susannah Holeman.
- iv. Rachel Holeman.
- v. Joseph Holeman.
- vi. Daniel Holeman.
- vii. Rebecca Holeman.
- viii. Isaac Holeman.
- ix. Thomas Holeman, Feb. 4, 1756—Apr. 3, 1833=(1)
..... Hawkins; (2) Elsa, 1766—ab. 1873.
- x. Grace Holeman.
- xi. Elizabeth Holeman.
- xii. Jacob Holeman.
- xiii. Margaret Holeman.
- xiv. James Holeman.

5. HENRY HOLEMAN.¹ The contemporaneous relative, whose connection with the four preceding brothers was evidently close, migrated in 1776 to that section of Fayette county, Kentucky, which was separated in 1788 as Wood-

ford county—though, strictly speaking, Fayette county at that period was still a part of Virginia, being one of the three original counties into which its “Kentucky county” had been divided. His plantation of 1,000 acres on Grier creek, southwest of the site of Versailles, county-seat of Woodford county, was located in the same neighborhood with that of Daniel Holeman, oldest son of Isaac Holeman of North Carolina. The account of how he met a tragic fate, having been tomahawked by the Indians when he went to the defense of his wife and children, beleaguered in a nearby blockhouse by a hostile tribe, is faithfully set forth in the published biographies of his notable descendants. His death occurred shortly before the probating of his will at the September term of court in 1789, as recorded in Woodford county (Will Book A, page 3), which document, drawn up on the sixth of March of that year, was witnessed by his son, Edward Holeman, his nephew, George Holeman, and James Fisher and Sarah Williams. The executors of his estate, aside from his son, were David Darst and Richard La Rue, sons-in-law. According to the *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society* (Volume May, 1921, page 65), “David Darst filed suit against Colonel Thomas Marshall to recover 500 acres of land that the latter surveyed in interference with the 1,000 acres Henry Holeman had entered”; but the outcome of this case, long contested in the courts at Frankfort, the state capital, was a decision in favor of the defendant.

Though some descendants assert that he came to Kentucky by way of North Carolina, others refer both to Virginia and Maryland as associated with his early days. Throughout these various versions the tradition is persistently repeated that, away back, three brothers emigrated to Virginia from England, and to quote the exact statement, “one stayed in Virginia, one went North and one went South,” which coincides, in part, with the previously-presented reminiscences of Elizabeth Holeman-Smith, grand-

daughter of William Holeman of North Carolina, concerning her antecedents. Regarding his nephew, George Holeman, who subsequently, about 1804, proceeded from Kentucky to that section of the Northwest Territory which, but two years before, had been cut off as Indiana territory, these facts are revealed in Young's *History of Wayne County*, as eventually published in the state of Indiana: "George Holeman was born in Maryland on February 11, 1762, and as a youth moved with his father to Pennsylvania. His mother having died during his childhood, his father placed him under the care of Henry Holeman, his brother, with whom, when about sixteen years old, he went to Kentucky."

Perhaps the most prominent of the fourteen children of Henry Holeman was Jesse Lynch Holman—for he preferred that spelling of the surname—who, as a young man, studied law in the office of Henry Clay at Lexington, Kentucky. Then in 1810 he adventured in Indiana territory where, according to *Representative Men of Indiana*, he built a cabin on the range of hills that rise abruptly from the Ohio river, south of Aurora in Dearborn county, and to this new home, remote from other settlers, he conducted his family." He named his place "Vereastan," formed from parts of the Latin words for spring, summer and autumn, though it is popularly known as Holman's Hill; and as it commands a magnificent valley-view into three counties, it is regarded as one of the picturesque spots in that region. Sixteen years later, with bricks made on the premises, he erected an addition to his two-story log-house which, further improved from time to time, is now occupied by his granddaughter, Margaret Vance Hamilton. After he had ably filled several political positions, he was appointed, in 1816, one of the three Judges of the Supreme Court of Indiana by Jonathan Jennings, first Governor of that state, and remained on the bench for fourteen years. In 1834 he was made United States Judge for the district of Indiana by President Andrew Jackson, holding that high office until

his decease in 1842. As a devoted Baptist he was one of the original promoters of Franklin College, at Franklin, Indiana.

The son of Judge Jesse Lynch Holman, William Steele Holman, who was born at "Vereastan" on September 6, 1822, achieved an equally remarkable career with only two years of preparation at Franklin College. He entered public life, being sent in 1858, at the age of thirty-six, from his native state to the House of Representatives at Washington, D. C.; and as he was reelected fifteen times, he attained the extraordinary record of sixteen terms in that office. Two years after he took his seat he introduced the resolution, the first on that subject in either branch of Congress, denouncing the doctrine of secession and declaring that the federal government should maintain the union of the states by the employment of all its powers. During one political campaign he was proposed by the New York *Sun* as candidate for President of the United States. As he protected the financial resources of the country from fraud he was called the "Watch-Dog of the Treasury"; and so, subsequent to his death on April 22, 1899, his services were eulogized in the Senate by Senator George Graham Vest in these words: "No monument can be erected to his memory so splendid and enduring as his life's history. Always on guard, ever ready for conflict, if there was a flaw in his armor, the jobbers and lobbyists would have found it; but in all the years, under point of spear and edge of sword, his character for honesty and patriotism was never even assailed."

As to further facts concerning the nephew of Henry Holeman, George Holeman, who passed away in 1854, he likewise was long identified with the pioneer interests of Indiana. While yet a resident of Kentucky, it may be first related, he had a thrilling experience with the Indians. Together with his friend, Richard La Rue, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Holeman, he was commissioned to protect

another young man, Irvin Hinton, sent from the blockhouse at Louisville to Harrodsburg to obtain provisions; and as he followed a few paces at the rear of the wagon, as Richard La Rue walked ahead of it, the three were suddenly surprised by the notorious Simon Girty and a band of thirteen Indians. Taken to a village in Ohio, Irvin Hinton was burned at the stake when he attempted to escape, his scalp being shown to his comrades with the threat that they might get the same treatment "as their red-headed friend." Though finally sentenced to similar death, George Holeman was rescued at the last moment by an Indian who adopted him as a son; and after he had bidden an affectionate farewell to Richard La Rue, still tied to the stake encircled by dry underbrush to which the torch was about to be applied, a young Shawnee sprang into the enclosure, cut with his tomahawk the cord that bound the latter and claimed him as his brother. They remained prisoners for three years and a half.

When they escaped from their captors they went to Indiana territory where, in the dense forest that six years later became Wayne county, they acquired land two miles south of the site of Richmond, the county-seat. They have been designated as the "first white settlers in the county." George Holeman, who married Elizabeth Fisher in Kentucky, had twelve children; and that even his progeny were considered as "old-timers" is shown by the obituary of one of his sons appearing in the *Cincinnati Gazette* on April 20, 1873, the dispatch having been sent from Indianapolis, Indiana: "The funeral of Joseph Holeman occurred at Richmond today and was probably the largest ever seen in that section of the state. He was the only surviving member of the first legislature, which convened in 1813, when Indiana was a territory. He was also the last surviving member of the constitutional convention of 1816, as well as the oldest Mason in the state. Appointed register of public lands at Fort Wayne by President John Quincy Adams,

he was removed by President Andrew Jackson. He was eighty-four years of age." One of the great-great-grandsons of George Holeman, descended through his son George, is Earl Ellsworth Holman of Dayton, Ohio, now engaged in compiling the complete genealogy of this line for publication. Among his great-grandsons, through his son James, may be mentioned Judge John A. Holman of Indianapolis, who, in 1876, when but twenty-seven years old, was chosen by Governor Thomas A. Hendricks to fill a vacancy in the Superior Court.

The eight children of Henry Holeman and his first wife, whose name is unknown, were:

- i. Nicholas Holeman.
- ii. Edward Holeman, Dec., 1760—1839==(1) Abigail Williams;
(2) Nancy Nash.
- iii. Rosetta Holeman, Jan., 1763—1848=David Darst.
- iv. Elizabeth Holeman=Richard La Rue.
- v. Mary Holeman=Joshua Meeks.
- vi. William Holeman, 1767—1863=Polly
- vii. Isaac Holeman=Susanna
- viii. Jane Holeman=John Collins.

The six children of Henry Holeman and Jane, his second wife, were:

- i. Jesse Lynch Holeman, Oct. 22, 1783—Mch. 28, 1842=Elizabeth Masterson.
- ii. Sarah Holeman=John Turner.
- iii. Ann Holeman.
- iv. Martha Holeman.
- v. Nancy Holeman=John Searce.
- vi. Cornelius Holeman.

6. RICHARD HOLEMAN.¹ The pioneer of North Carolina, also related to the four brothers already presented, may be authoritatively portrayed by excerpts from his biography

written by his great-grandson, James Holman, Captain in the Confederate Army, for *The Truth*, a newspaper formerly published in that state. This valuable clipping is possessed by his great-great-grandson, Richard Blackwell Holman, who dwells on part of the ancestral land located three miles southwest of Timberlake in Person county, afterward separated from the original Orange county; and the charming old house which he occupies, built by one of the sons of Richard Holeman, has the year of its construction, 1790, carved on the outside of the old-time stone chimney. Referring to the early removal of his ancestor from Virginia to North Carolina, it begins: "Richard Holeman made his appearance in Orange county. He came from the banks of the Rappahannock and married a full-blooded Scotch woman named Jean Carlisle. They brought up four children, two boys and two girls; the boys were Richard and Charles. Richard married Margaret, granddaughter of James Daniel, one of the first settlers at Jamestown. The girls were Jean and Elizabeth. Jean married Isham Cates, who lived seven miles south of Roxboro on the Hillsboro road. Elizabeth married William Person of Warren county. Parson Micklejohn educated the children at Goshen, where he preached and taught school; and they boarded with General Thomas Person, who, with his neighbors, were Regulators." The last-named individual, uncle of William Person, was a patriot of Granville county, and according to Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, was conspicuously honored in various ways for his public services.

Though Richard Holeman died before the Revolutionary War, his widow, who was unreservedly described as a "red-headed, fiery-tongued woman violently opposed to the Crown," acted as spy throughout that encounter. "The home of my great-grandmother, Jean Carlisle-Holeman," continues the biography, "was the place of meeting for the Regulators. All alone she would mount a horse, day or

night, and gallop to General Thomas Person to take or learn news as to what Governor Tryon was doing. The whole country was stirred up when he was arrested by the Governor's forces, marched to Hillsboro and lodged in jail. Parson Micklejohn accompanied his friend, who was allowed the prison bounds."

These interesting facts recounted by James Holman conclude with this personal declaration: "I own the plantation where the Holemans first settled." That the portrait of this great-grandson of Richard Holeman, descended through his son Richard, bears a striking resemblance to the photograph of John Barton Holman of Statesville, North Carolina, great-grandson of Isaac Holeman—in fact, these two men agreed they were "about third cousins"—further emphasizes the close kinship of their respective progenitors. The house which he inherited, the present abode of his son, contains some of the family treasures. Among the rare old books is one given by James Monroe, President of the United States, to Charles Holeman, one of the two sons of Richard Holeman, as shown by the inscription in James Monroe's handwriting on the fly-leaf; while an antique round-topped table in two parts, to be used together or separately, and brought from England by the first forebears to Virginia, still serves in that household. The heirlooms of the maternal side of the family consist of silver teaspoons engraved with the coat-of-arms of the Carlises, for Jean could trace back to the Chieftain of the Carlisle clan of Scotland.

That Richard Holeman was one of twelve children, including seven sons and five daughters, is the family tradition. A handsome portrait of his granddaughter Elizabeth who married Peter Mitchell, descended through his daughter Elizabeth, is owned by his great-great-granddaughter, Elizabeth Holeman Wilson-Montgomery, widow of the Walter Alexander Montgomery, of Raleigh, North Carolina, for years Associate Justice of the Supreme Court.

The four children of Richard Holeman and Jean Carlisle were:

- i. Richard Holeman=Margaret Daniel.
- ii. Charles Holeman.
- iii. Jean Holeman=Isham Cates.
- iv. Elizabeth Holeman, Jan. 20, 1763—Mch. 1, 1813=
William Person.

[Before leaving this generation of Holemans, it should be stated that when it came to the task of connecting the four brothers of North Carolina with the family in Virginia—for though there was mention of Maryland, the preponderant opinion pointed to Virginia—there stood out pre-eminent, among the various branches researched in the last-named state, one group with all the genealogical earmarks. They centered about Daniel Holeman, who, as early as 1745, appeared in the virgin Shenandoah valley, settling in the southeastern portion of the present Shenandoah county on what is still known as Holman's creek, but designated more specifically on old maps as "Daniel Holeman's creek."

To explain further the "lay of the land," the original Frederick county and the original Augusta county—both cut off from Orange county about the same time, the former in 1743, the latter in 1745—adjoined each other; so that the place where this intrepid frontiersman helped to start a settlement was then in Frederick county, as Shenandoah county was not separated from it until 1778, or eight years after his death. Its location bears significant relation alike to the first and second Isaac Johnson of Virginia (but particularly the latter, who, afterward in North Carolina, married into the Holeman family), because they dwelt just over the dividing-line between the original counties in that part of Augusta county converted, also in 1778, into Rockingham county—only five miles away from Daniel Holeman. This contact of the two original counties accounts, as was com-

mon with early chronicles, not only for the partial duplication of Daniel Holeman's transactions on their respective records, but for the land-grant books at Richmond, the state capital, referring to his property as in Augusta county, giving precisely the same description as was employed when subsequent transfers were entered on the records of Frederick county, and even after it passed to his descendants, on the records of the severed Shenandoah county.

The three tracts of Daniel Holeman aggregating 945 acres, acquired on August 2, 1750, five years after his advent in what is now Shenandoah county, were thus set forth on the books at Richmond (Land Book G, pages 393-4-5): "To Daniel Holeman, 395 acres in Augusta county, on North river of Shannandoah, on west side of Cedar Hill, corner to John Ruddle, Jr., corner to Dr. Henry Naffe; 420 acres on west side of North river of Shannandoah, corner to Jacob Holeman; and 130 acres in line with his other survey." On the same day of the previous year, February 3, 1749, both Thomas and Jacob Holeman obtained land-grants in the same neighborhood (Land Book G, pages 358-9), which indicates that they were related to each other as well as to Daniel Holeman. Thomas received "428 acres in Augusta county," though this tract was also actually situated in what became Shenandoah county, and recorded as "where he lives on the south fork of Holeman's creek"; while Jacob had 420 acres "on the east side of a branch of Holeman's creek where he had begun a settlement."

As Daniel Holeman and Samuel Wilkens, on February 11, 1745, were appointed "overseers of the road from Benjamin Allen's mill to the North River," meaning the north fork of the Shenandoah river, it is obvious that the first-named was among those who arrived shortly after the marked migration beginning in 1740 into that section. His plantation was situated northwest of the site of Newmarket, where Cedar Hill is yet known as Cedar Grove, and extended beyond the site of Quicksburg, near which village Holman's creek emp-

ties into the river. That his family was exposed to great danger at that period is shown by this outbreak not many miles distant, as told by Joseph Salyards in *Historical Sketch of Shenandoah*: "In 1758 a party of fifty Indians and four Frenchmen penetrated the little settlement on Mill creek, nine miles south of Woodstock, committed several murders and carried off forty-eight prisoners, among them Jacob Fisher, thirteen years old, who, after being dragged across the mountain to the Indian camp, was cruelly immolated with all the horrors of Indian barbarity." The remains of his house and barn stood for years on a hill on the north side of Holman's creek, five miles west of Quicksburg. Promising as connecting-link in lineal line one generation back, it is unfortunate that he left no will to disclose the names of all of his children. When he died his son, Jacob Holeman, applied on November 6, 1770, for papers of administration, according to Frederick county records (Order Book 15, page 31); while the inventory of his estate (Will Book 4, page 72) evidenced the considerable amount of personal property for those days of £1167, the itemizing thereof covering two pages. The name of his wife, Elizabeth, was revealed as late as September 23, 1791, on the Shenandoah county records, when she disposed of her dower rights in the 550 acres constituting the last two land-grants of her husband (Deed Book H, page 308). His daughter, Rebecca Holeman, first wife of William Cathay, also figured in one transaction.

This son, Jacob Holeman, left on the Shenandoah county records his will which, made on October 26, 1787, and probated on March 25, 1784 (Will Book B, page 86), shows that he followed in the financial footsteps of his father by possessing the impressive personal property of £1466.18.6. One year prior to his passing, he disposed of the 395 acres "originally granted by Thomas Lord Fairfax unto Daniel Holeman, who was the father of the said Jacob Holeman" (Deed Book K, page 346), to Henry Houser, which tract is now

owned by John K. Andes. The other two tracts comprising the 550 acres, his widow Margaret, who married William Cathay, then a widower, as her second husband, sold to Andrew Holeman, their son, after Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Holeman, had relinquished her dower rights; and Andrew, in turn, transferred them to Jacob Stiegle. The nine children enumerated in his will were: Andrew, Daniel, Jacob, Herod, Rebecca, Rachel, Mary, Ann and Elizabeth Dobkins. He participated actively in the affairs of the community, for he served at different times as sheriff, constable, one of the three tax commissioners, and Justice of the Peace; and because of seniority in the last-named office, he became the "President of the Court," as the one presiding over the other Justices was designated, and always affixed his signature to the minutes of the meeting. On March 6, 1771, together with Burr Harrison, John Wolfenberger, Joseph Pugh, John Tipton, Abraham Keller, Henry Travell, Philip Hoffman and Frederick Stoner, he "took the usual oaths to His Majesty's Person and Government, the abjuration oath, and subscribed to be conformable to the Doctrines and Discipline of the Church of England, as vestrymen for Beckford Parish."

That Isaac Holeman of North Carolina, whose daughter married the second Isaac Johnson, called his first son Daniel and his first daughter Elizabeth, thus duplicating the first names of Daniel Holeman and his wife of Virginia, would plainly indicate that this couple were his parents but for the tradition, accepted by his descendants in North Carolina, that he took his aged father and mother with him when he migrated from Virginia to that state. Aside from this evidence of kinship, it may be noted that the first names which maintained with this group in Virginia, with the exception of Herod, were repeated among the descendants of the three brothers of Isaac Holeman in North Carolina, as well as, in part, among those of the two related men who lived contemporaneously with him.]

Second Generation

7. DANIEL HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The first son of Isaac Holeman and Mary may have been a native of Virginia as the date of his birth, June 20, 1750, antedated by two years the entrance of his father on the records of North Carolina. When he grew to manhood on the paternal plantation in that part of Rowan county which is now northwestern Davie county, in the latter state, he secured on October 25, 1786, a land-grant of 520 acres, No. 1214 (Deed Book 11, page 181), described as "on the waters of Dutchman's creek next to William Cook's," being mostly in that part of Rowan county which became the northeastern section of Iredell county, adjoining on the west. Previously he had married Nancy Saunders, whose parents, James and Sarah Saunders, owned 2,000 acres on Hunting creek in that part of Surry county, adjacent on the north, which was subsequently set aside as Yadkin county; so he was a near neighbor both of his father and his father-in-law. That he was one of the five brothers to fight in the Revolutionary War is assured, and one of his descendants possesses the snuff-box which his father-in-law carried throughout that engagement.

Apparently about the time that he decided to move to what is now Woodford county, Kentucky, James Saunders, according to the records of Surry county (Deed Book D, page 50), "for the natural affection that he doth bear toward his beloved daughter Nanny," gave to Daniel Holeman and his wife a seven-year-old negro girl named Hannah. This was on September 15, 1786, and one year later, on August 13, 1787, he twice appeared as grantor on the records of Iredell county (Deed Book A, pages 495-6) as "Daniel Holeman of state of Virginia and Fayette county," for the state of Kentucky was not then on the map and Woodford county had not been separated from Fayette county; and in both instances he made the important state-

ment of appointing "my trusty and well-beloved father, Isaac Holeman, of Rowan county, North Carolina, my true and lawful attorney," for the sale of his land in two parts. After the organization of Woodford county in 1788, he was mentioned on an order book, in 1790, as surveyor of a road. Three years later, on August 10, 1793 (Deed Book B, page 223), he acquired 200 acres on Grier creek, southwest of Versailles, the county-seat. In 1799 he advertised in the *Kentucky Gazette*, published at nearby Lexington, for a "run-away negro." He began in 1808 to deed slaves to his children and several of his grandchildren, the last of these transactions being in 1817, the year that he sold his property to Robert Mosby and William Smither. Then he departed for Lincoln county, Tennessee, of which Fayetteville is county-seat; and there, on October 12, 1829, he made his will, which was probated at the October term of court in 1838 (Will Book 1, page 153), wherein he referred to his six children by name, though Hardy and Sarah passed away before his death. Among his descendants in Fayetteville is James Wilson Holman, a lawyer.

One of his sons, John Holeman, married Elizabeth Duval in Woodford county, and years later, in 1843, they went to Oregon with the original company of home-seekers. His grandson, James Duval Holman, who joined his parents within three years, is included in the *National Cyclopædia of American Biography*, which recounts his birth in Woodford county on August 18, 1841, his death at Portland, Oregon, on December 20, 1882, and these commendable accomplishments after he went West: "This pioneer, at the time of discovery of gold in California, assisted in the organization of the first party to go overland to the mining region. In 1849 he was chosen a member of the first territorial legislature of Oregon. As one of three directors of the public schools of Portland, he was four times reelected to that office." His great-grandson, Frederick Van Voorhies Holman, is a lawyer of that city, who has served as re-

gent of the University of Oregon for fourteen years; president of the State Historical Society for seventeen years; president of the Oregon Bar Association; and as Democratic national committeeman from his state.

The six children of Daniel Holeman and Nancy Saunders were:

- i. Hardy Holeman, Mch. 17, 1774—(d)=Elizabeth Wilson.
- ii. Isaac Holeman, Sept. 29, 1775—ab. 1835.
- iii. James Holeman, Aug. 23, 1777—(d).
- iv. Sarah Holeman, Apr. 7, 1784—(d)=Henry Hazzard.
- v. John Holeman, Sept. 11, 1787—May 15, 1864=(1) Elizabeth Duval, Aug. 31, 1792—May 12, 1841; (2) Martha McGary, —May 6, 1861.
- vi. Polly Holeman, Feb. 17, 1789—(d)=(1) John Hughes; (2) Davis.

8. ELIZABETH HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The first daughter of Isaac Holeman and Mary was probably born after her parents moved to that part of Rowan county which is now Davie county, North Carolina, with the date approximately fixed as 1751. When fifteen years old, in 1766, she married the second Isaac Johnson, who had recently migrated there from Virginia. The incidents of their wedded life together on the frontier of the three states of Virginia, North Carolina and Kentucky, are incorporated in the eventful narrative about her husband. (See biography of the second Isaac Johnson in Johnson Branch.) That it was possible to discover her among the numerous Elizabeth Holemans who lived in North Carolina at that period resulted from the fortunate fact, being married at the time of her father's decease, she was distinctively mentioned in his will as "Elizabeth Johnson"; and, moreover, an interesting link in the chain of evidence is that Dinah, the slave whom he bequeathed to her in 1808, was listed six years later in the inventory of the estate of her husband in Jessamine county, Kentucky.

Almost a nonagenarian, attaining the splendid old age estimated as eighty-nine, she outlived not only her husband over a quarter of a century, but also five or six of her eleven children—including her son, James Johnson—as attested by the date of her death, February 11, 1840. Though she had been willed practically all of her husband's estate, both real and personal, during her lifetime, the records of Jessamine county (Will Book B, page 157) show that, six years previous to her passing, she relinquished her right to the property, "in consideration of the natural love she has for her children."

That her last years were spent with her daughter, Rebecca Johnson-Bond, who dwelt in Anderson county, Kentucky, was disclosed in the already-quoted letter which the latter's son-in-law, George Morris, wrote in 1831 from Lawrenceburg, its county-seat, to her son, James Johnson, who had located in Indiana, in which he said: "Old Grandmother has removed to my wife's mother." When she died she was conveyed back to Jessamine county and laid away by the side of her husband in the burying-ground of the Mount Moriah Baptist Church near the homestead. Like many pioneer women of that generation whose activities, though indispensable, were domestic, her life must be interpreted mainly through that of her husband.

The eleven children of Elizabeth Holeman and the second Isaac Johnson are enumerated in his biography.

9. ISAAC HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The third son of Isaac Holeman and Mary, the second of the five sons in the Revolutionary War who is remembered by name, came out of that part of Rowan county, North Carolina, later separated as Davie county, as proved by his military history on file in the Pension Department at Washington, D. C.; for that fact was set forth in the two sets of application papers, one filled out by himself before his death, and the other ten years thereafter by his widow, Lillas Mitchell-Holeman.

They also reveal the following particulars: That he was born on May 20, 1757; that his residence at time of enlistment was Rowan county, North Carolina; that he served as private soldier for eight months under Captains Samuel Reed and Ritchie Grimes, having participated in the battles of both Cowan's Ford and Guilford Courthouse in that state; that he moved in 1799 to Woodford county, Kentucky, and thence, after one year, to Clark county, Indiana; and that he died in the last-named locality on April 5, 1843.

Thus it happened that he finally followed his brother, Daniel Holeman, and sister, Elizabeth Holeman-Johnson, to Kentucky, and after sojourning in the county where the former lived, proceeded to what was then the uncultivated Indiana territory. He was recorded in Clark county on May 18, 1801 (Deed Book 1, page 90), three months after it was organized, as having a land-grant of 250 acres; and this farm, situated four miles northeast of Jeffersonville, the county-seat, is now reached by an electric railway which designates it as Holman's Station. According to the *History of Ohio Falls Cities and Their Counties*, the first court convened five days after the county was established, and "one of the appraisers of property for Clarksville was Isaac Holeman"; and, again, in recounting the events of 1802, "Isaac Holeman was appointed supervisor." Supplementing his vocation as farmer, he traded with the Indians, building a log-house twenty feet square for storage of the furs procured from them, which he sold at Louisville. That he was somewhat of a sportsman who hunted big game, raced and wrestled with his red-skinned neighbors, who, in turn, did their war-dances for him, are old-time tales handed down through his son, Andrew Mitchell Holeman, to his grandson, Andrew Jackson Holman, eighty-four years old, the present owner and occupant of the homestead. When he expired at the age of nearly eighty-six, he was interred in the cemetery of the New Chapel Methodist Church; and his grave bears one of the stone markers

erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution to commemorate the soldiers of that war.

The first forty years of his life were spent in North Carolina, where occurred his first marriage and the birth of ten children, who subsequently scattered mainly over Indiana. From his frontier home in the latter state he returned temporarily to North Carolina to wed his second wife, Lillas Mitchell, the date of the marriage being recorded in Rowan county as August 24, 1804; and as result of this union, he had two more children. He bequeathed all of his property to his youngest son, the above-mentioned Andrew Mitchell Holeman, with the exception of personal belongings to his wife and twenty dollars each to his other children, admonishing him in his will (Will Book C, page 222), made January 13, 1833, and probated April 13, 1843, "to protect and guard his mother during the remaining days of her natural life." This meant until 1867, for she attained the age of ninety-one.

Three sons by the first marriage named Moses, Isaac and Aaron, eventually settled in Johnson county, Indiana, near the county-seat of Franklin. Moses Holman, who served in the War of 1812, was in the battles of Tippecanoe and Pigeon Roost, and arrived at Fort Dearborn at Chicago a few days after the massacre. His marriage to Mary Ann Veatch, daughter of Jacob Veatch of the same county, occurred in 1840; and they had a son, Aaron Strange Holman, of Franklin, whose daughter, Elsie Holman, became the wife of Alva Neal, also of that town, but now professor at the University of Arizona at Tucson, Arizona.

The ten children of Isaac Holeman and his first wife, whose name is unknown, were:

- i. Rachel Holeman=..... Prather.
- ii. Elizabeth Holeman=..... Rowland.
- iii. Eda Holeman=..... Prather.
- iv. Isaac Holeman.

- v. William Holeman.
- vi. Polly Holeman===== Jacobs.
- vii. Aaron Holeman.
- viii. Moses Holeman, 1794—1875=(1) Rebecca Patrick;
(2) Mary Ann Veatch.
- iv. Catherine Holeman=Jerry Patrick.
- x. Mahala Holeman=Jacob Lentz.

The two children of Isaac Holeman and his second wife, Lillas Mitchell, were:

- i. Andrew, Mitchell Holeman, 1809—1863=Levina Bowman.
- ii. Matilda Holeman=John Patrick.

10. PATIENCE HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The second daughter of Isaac Holeman and Mary also migrated with her husband, James Dean, from that part of Rowan county afterward separated as Davie county, in her native state of North Carolina, to dwell near her sister, Elizabeth Holeman-Johnson, in Jessamine county, Kentucky. On September 15, 1803, less than three months after the second Isaac Johnson, husband of Elizabeth, established his abode southwest of Nicholasville, the county-seat, James Dean bought 100 acres in the same neighborhood (Deed Book B, page 220), described as "on the waters of Clear creek." Together with their two little children, this couple made the long hard trip of several hundred miles on horseback, so declare their descendants; and after they were settled in their new home "out West," Patience used to weave cloth with bears' hair for the woof and the fiber of nettles for the warp, an occupation remindful of the primitive mode of living at that period.

Through the obituary of their grandson, William James Turner, published in 1903 in the *Woodford Sun* at Versailles, county-seat of adjoining Woodford county, are obtained these important facts: "James and Patience Holeman-Dean, the maternal grandparents of the subject of this

biography, were natives of North Carolina, of English descent, and as early settlers of Kentucky went into Craig's Station to protect themselves from the depredations of the Indians. James Dean served as a Revolutionary soldier." This Elijah Craig's Station, as it was originally called, was built in 1783.

When James Dean made his will on June 12, 1833 (Will Book F, page 209), he mentioned his wife by name; but on the day fourteen years later, November 26, 1847, that his son, Thomas H. Dean, as executor, filed the inventory of his estate, including the list of his slaves, he added "the personal estate of Patience Dean, deceased," which indicates that she also died about the same time. This son left his will in Woodford county, in which he referred to one of his sons, James Holman Dean, who perpetuated the family surname in that community.

The seven children of Patience Holeman and James Dean were:

- i. Rebecca Dean, 1789—1862=William Turner, —1844.
- ii. Thomas H. Dean, ab. 1795—ab. 1880=(1) Prudence Johnson; (2) Malinda.....
- iii. John W. Dean, ab. 1802—ab. 1886=(1) Holman; (2) Polly Yost; (3) Harriet Turpin.
- iv. Martha (Patsy) Dean, July 1, 1805—Mch. 26, 1893=Robert Campbell, Apr. 10, 1797—Aug. 22, 1833.
- v. Elizabeth Dean.
- vi. Keziah Dean=James McCune.
- vii. Mary Dean=..... Ramsey.

11. MARY HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The third daughter of Isaac Holeman and Mary was one of the three children who remained near the old homestead in that part of Rowan county, North Carolina, afterward organized as Davie county. There she married Francis Neely, who became so rich that he left a large plantation apiece to six of their children, aggregating over 3,200 acres. Her husband's

estate, as incorporated in his will (Will Book H, page 472), also included "my mills on Third creek with lands adjoining, all the balance of my real estate, and all my personal estate, except my negroes"; and he further directed that these slaves should be sold at public auction and equally divided among the heirs. The house occupied by this couple, which was torn down thirty years ago, stood directly north of the spot where Hunting creek empties into the south fork of the Yadkin river, thus being about eighteen miles from her birthplace. Together with the surrounding tract of land, it was bequeathed to their son, Washington Neely, and is now possessed by the latter's daughter, Meek Neely, who resides at Statesville, North Carolina.

Somewhat of the immense size of the original plantation may be appreciated by the statement that it stretched from north of Salisbury, county-seat of Rowan county, to above Mocksville, since established as county-seat of Davie county; while private papers handed down to their great-grandson, Alexander Lee Smoot, vice-president of the People's National Bank of Salisbury, add that "Francis Neely's estate was so extensive he could ride nine miles in a straight line without getting off his own land." These papers likewise contain the following account of his financial start in early manhood, the Crab Orchard referred to being the meeting-place on the "Old Wilderness Road" in Kentucky, during the Revolutionary War, for soldiers intending to return to the front in Virginia: "He received forty pounds to convey the Army horses to Crab Orchard. This was paid by General Nathaniel Greene. His father took the money and gave him in exchange 200 acres of land, which he still owned at the time of his death." His descendants delight to tell of his peculiar habit of carrying a hollow cane filled with gold coins, so whenever he bought anything at public sale he could "shake the stick" until the required amount of money rolled out on the ground.

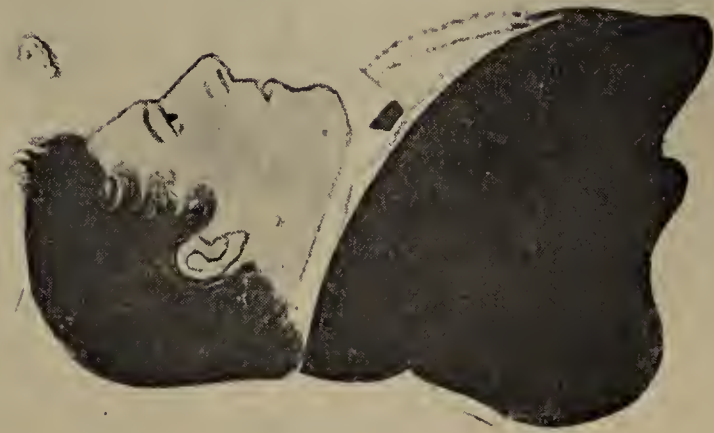
These same family records disclose that Mary Holeman

was born in 1770 and died on July 16, 1828, sixteen months before the decease of her husband. They were married on December 2, 1793. Aside from the six children so generously remembered in the will—Alexander, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Mary, Temperance and Washington—there were three other sons. Every one of them settled in that locality except Holman Neely, who “went West.” One of their great-grandsons, descended through the son Arthur, is F. Tennyson Neely, formerly well known as publisher in Chicago and now a resident of New York City.

The nine children of Mary Holeman and Francis Neely were:

- i. Alexander Neely=Margaret Barber.
- ii. Elizabeth Neely=Robert Fleming.
- iii. Rebecca Neely=Samuel Lucky.
- iv. Mary Neely=Isaac Holeman, June 16, 1800—May 28, 1868.
- v. Temperance Neely=Alexander Smoot.
- vi. Washington Neely, 1814—1841=Providence Heathman.
- vii. Arthur Neely=(1) Isabella Welch; (2) Honor Austin.
- viii. Nathan Neely (unm.).
- ix. Holman Neely.

12. JACOB HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The ninth son of Isaac Holeman and Mary, together with the youngest, David Holeman, who dwelt permanently in North Carolina, were naturally the ones to acquire, in that part of Rowan county which became Davie county, the plantation of their father, Isaac Holeman, in his declining years. According to the legal records (Deed Book 16, page 193), he purchased on May 5, 1798, the south half of the homestead containing 282 acres situated on the head waters of Bear creek. Three years previous to this transaction he was married, on November 26, 1795, to Lydia Pinchbeck, daughter of John Pinchbeck and Isabella, who conducted a tavern on one of the stage-roads running through



John Holman.



Catharine Holman.

Quaint silhouettes of John Holman and his wife of Rowan county, North Carolina.

that section; and the newly-wedded couple, not possessing the part of the ancestral land with the house, established themselves in a home of their own a few miles to the south-east. This so-called Pinchbeck property, which in time was inherited by their daughter, Lydia Holeman-Ratlidge, wife of Thomas Ratledge, has been the burying-ground for this line of the family.

That he was born on May 2, 1776, and died in 1842, are facts which he inscribed in his Bible. Whether he belonged to the Bear Creek Baptist Church in his neighborhood, which his father attended, or the Eaton Baptist Church, situated about five miles away on Dutchman's creek and formerly designated as Dutchman Creek Baptist Church, is a subject for discussion among his descendants. Three of his sons, John, David and Isaac Holeman, married maidens by the name of Crenshaw, the wife of the first-mentioned being the cousin of two sisters. The charming water-color sketches in silhouette of John Holman, the oldest son, and his wife, Catherine Crenshaw-Holman—to give the modern spelling of the surname as espoused in later life—are otherwise interesting because they were done by a woman artist, well known thereabout at that period, who, having no hands, held the brush with her toes. This heirloom is owned by Camilla Holman-Steelman, granddaughter of Jacob Holeman, who resides at Holman, the small crossroads hamlet founded by her father, Isaac Holeman, in what is now Davie county, where she also displays the attractive old blue dishes, pewter plates and candle-molds that were originally used in the household of her grandparents. Her father, who brooded over the loss of his slaves during the Civil War, finally committed suicide.

The eight children of Jacob Holeman and Lydia Pinchbeck were:

- i. John Holeman, Aug. 17, 1796—(d)=Catherine Crenshaw.
- ii. David Holeman, Apr. 27, 1798—(d)=(1) Nancy Crenshaw; (2)
..... McGee.

- iii. Isaac Holeman, June 16, 1800—May 28, 1868=(1) Mary Neely;
(2) Mary Crenshaw.
- iv. Mary Holeman, June 11, 1802—(d)=Ashley Dwiggins.
- v. Andrew Holeman, Sept. 25, 1804—(d)=Sarah Booe.
- vi. Lydia Holeman, Nov. 13, 1806—(d)=Thomas Ratledge.
- vii. Elizabeth Holeman, Nov. 2, 1808—(d)=Thomas Smoot.
- viii. Sarah Holeman, Jan. 23, 1812—(d) (unm.).

13. DAVID HOLEMAN² (Isaac¹). The youngest son of Isaac Holeman and Mary, who was born in 1777, purchased on May 5, 1798, the north half of his father's plantation in that part of Rowan county which developed into Davie county, North Carolina (Deed Book 16, page 224), the transaction occurring on the same day that his brother, Jacob Holeman, secured the south half. It comprised the 418 acres with the Holeman homestead, the family burying-ground on the side of the hill and the old Holeman road. Seven years later, on April 8, 1805, he also acquired the south half of his father's plantation, including 282 acres (Deed Book 19, page 214), and this entire property of 700 acres he retained for over sixteen years before he disposed of it to an outsider of the family. In the meantime, on November 8, 1798, he married Rachel Frost, daughter of Ebenezer Frost, a resident of the same county, who was born in 1776. He also accumulated various other tracts of land about eight miles to the southwest of the homestead in that part of Rowan county which became the extreme eastern section of Iredell county; and there, on his extensive estate, he built a two-story house of old English architecture. Though no longer occupied, it still remains amid the ruins of numerous outlying cabins that once served as slaves' quarters, to remind of the affluence of bygone days. A survivor of that household was the highly-respected, ninety-year-old ex-slave, Peter Holeman, now deceased, who, when interviewed four years ago at his shanty on the outskirts of Statesville, county-seat of Iredell county, told



Picturesque homestead of David Holeman, now deserted and fallen into decay, situated among the wooded hills of Iredell county, North Carolina.

many familiar incidents about "Marse Davy," as he affectionately called his former master.

As background for this imposing house stood the beautiful foothills of the Brushy mountains. Situated two and a half miles north of the village of Cool Springs, it was reached by the River Hill road, so named because it runs to the south fork of the Yadkin river, one-half mile away. "Marse Davy was three years building his home," began old Peter, whose mother had been bought by David Holeman before he was born, "and I well recollect it was weather-boarded on the outside, sealed inside, with brick between. The front porch was added years after his death." Leading to the attractive main entrance was the long slightly-curved walk paved with large irregular stones and flanked on both sides by a high hedge. At the outermost edge of the hedge on the right still reposes a bent tree bearing the trailing vines of English ivy, and on the left, the "upping block" for the horseback riders of long-ago; and it was on this same stone, it may be added, that Peter, then twenty-one years old, was auctioned off after his master's death to his son, Ebenezer Holeman, for the snug sum of \$700. To the right of the house are the ragged foundations of the little cabins that once sheltered the thirty negro slaves, and to the left, the intact well-house, the corn-crib of hewed logs, and, across the road, the big barn. Many trees, some of holly, contribute to the decorative surroundings, while the trunk of an immense poplar fallen near the barn measures five feet in diameter.

During the years that David Holeman resided at the homestead in what is now Davie county, perhaps until 1821, when he sold it to Daniel Cain, he participated prominently in the affairs of the Eaton Baptist Church. Its records show that in 1802 he and his wife Rachel, together with "B. Boon"—referred to elsewhere as Benjamin Boone, relative of Daniel Boone—were baptized; that he was subsequently elected deacon, then clerk; that on different occasions he

represented that body at meetings of the "Association" at the Flat Rock Baptist Church in Surry county and the Briar Creek Baptist Church in Wilkes county; and, finally, that he and his wife were "dismissed" on April 25, 1824, "to join a church more convenient." This more accessible Society Baptist Church near his new abode in what is now Iredell county, which he helped to organize, was constructed of logs with a balcony at the back for the colored folk. Services are conducted today in another building on the same site, and in the adjoining country graveyard sleep David Holeman and his wife in the same grave for, strangely enough, they died the same night. "I won't ever forget the night Marse Davy and the Missus died," concluded Peter, solemnly wagging his white-haired head. The single tombstone bears this inscription: "Sacred to the memory of David and Rachel Holeman, who departed this life on the 17th of May, 1851, the former in the 74th year of his age, and the latter in the 75th. They were consistent members of the Baptist church of Christ from early life until death." This obituary, though erroneous as to their ages, was published on May 22, 1851, in the *Carolina Watchman* at Salisbury, county-seat of adjoining Rowan County:

Died

In Iredell county, on the 17th instant, about 11 o'clock P. M., Mrs. Rachel Holeman, aged 70 years. At 2 o'clock, the same night, Mr. David Holeman, aged about 73 years. They were both consistent members of the Baptist church, and had been for many years useful as members of that Society, as neighbors and as citizens. For many days before their death they were anxious to depart and be with God. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Com.

His son, Ebenezer Holeman, who lived on a plantation a few miles distant, operated a grist-mill; and for thirty-



Peter Holeman, the loyal slave long in the service of both David Holeman and his son, who consented to be photographed for the first time in his life when nearly ninety years old.

five years, extending long after the Civil War which set him free, the faithful Peter was in charge of it. One of the elderly citizens at Statesville tells the amusing story concerning a man who took his corn to the mill to be ground, and refusing the customary invitation to dinner, proceeded with the task himself. When Ebenezer returned he found such a large pile, for the man had evidently added more corn than his own to the hopper, that he promptly complimented him on getting twice as much as everybody else; told him what a valuable man he would be to employ, as customers would be pleased by such an output; and otherwise twitted him unmercifully for the trick he had played. Subsequently Abner Brooks, a neighbor, wrote a doggerel about it for the *Carolina Watchman*, with the result that the man, tormented by everybody for miles around, had to leave the community.

One of David Holeman's grandsons, descended through his son Ebenezer, was John Barton Holman, of Roxboro, North Carolina, to give the modern form of the surname which he preferred; and he passed away on July 15, 1904, having served nine times in the state legislature, seven as Representative and two as Senator. That he was known in that state as "Watch-Dog of the Treasury," the same title given to William Steele Holman of Indiana in the United States Congress, is an interesting coincidence; while it is significant, from the standpoint of family-history, that these two men corresponded with each other and came to the conclusion they were related. Several members of both lines, moreover, claim connection at a more remote period with ancestors in Maryland.

The twelve children of David Holeman and Rachel Frost were:

- i. Ebenezer Holeman, 1805—1879=Elizabeth Roby, 1803
—Jan. 19, 1892.
- ii. Lazarus Holeman.
- iii. Mary Holeman=Lispon Tuck.

- iv. Nancy Holeman=..... Swan.
- v. Rachel Holeman=Solomon Stimson.
- vi. Sarah Holeman=..... Lovelace.
- vii. James Holeman, Sept. 27, 1813—Oct. 10, 1854 (unm.).
- viii. Wilson Holeman=Elizabeth Turner.
- ix. Elizabeth Holeman=Carson Bell.
- x. Sabre Holeman=Iva Gaither.
- xi. David Holeman.
- xii. Isaac Holeman.

THE KEEN BRANCH

THOUGH the Keen branch of the Johnson family, likewise English in origin, bears a comparatively uncommon name, the progenitors of Dudley Keen, designated by his descendants as first in this country, proved to be a difficult problem; for he emigrated after the Revolutionary War and remained in James City county, of which Williamsburg is county-seat, where with the exception of a few wills filed in the Chancery Court decades ago, none of the legal records antedate the Civil War. That he chose this county, one of the original eight "shires" organized in 1634, as his permanent abode; that he lived but a few miles from the important town of Williamsburg, which for eighty momentous years had been the capital of the colony; and that this section figured prominently during the closing days of the Revolutionary War, are outstanding facts that make an impressive background for this branch of the family. At the time of his arrival Williamsburg, with its broad streets laid out in the form of "W" and "M" for King William and Queen Mary of England, was still most attractive as a place of residence; while at one end of Duke of Gloucester street, as its main thoroughfare was named, stood the time-honored William and Mary College, dating back to 1617 and surrendering priority only to Harvard University, and at the other, the famous Old Capitol building, where early orators thundered forth their eloquence.

As to the destroyed legal records of James City county, it unfortunately happened, when the Civil War was raging thereabout, that all bound volumes at the courthouse were transported to the state courthouse at Richmond for safe keeping and, by trick of fate, burned during the evacuation of 1865, whereas the structure at Williamsburg from which

they were taken was not touched. Practically the only documents available, therefore, were duplicate tax-lists both of real and personal property back to 1782, that Thomas Jefferson, then serving his first term as Governor, ordered to be placed, together with those of other counties, in another public building in Richmond, the statehouse, which escaped the subsequent conflagration; for that town in 1779 had superseded Williamsburg as the capital. By way of compensation for the irreparable loss in this historic county, distinguished by the first settlement at Jamestown, these tax-lists were exceptionally informative, especially beginning with the details introduced in 1814, in that they disclosed the number of acres the planters possessed; the distance and direction of their plantations from the courthouse at Williamsburg; the church parish in which they were located; the names of owners of adjoining land; and the number, sometimes the names, of their slaves. These essential facts, usually revealed only by deed books, combined with the more individual references, such as to "estate" whenever a taxpayer died; to the number of men in the family over twenty-one years of age, or, perhaps, to the sons between sixteen and twenty-one; and, occasionally, to kinship between contracting parties when property was transferred, partly retrieved an otherwise hopeless situation.

Another source of refuge in this emergency were the records preserved for 250 years, back to 1683, of the three-centuries-old Bruton Parish Church, that picturesque edifice designed by Sir Christopher Wren and now surrounded by the old burying-ground, which reposes in the heart of Williamsburg as the shrine of many pilgrims; for though Dudley Keen is designated as first in this country, the mention of John Keen on the vestry-book at a previous period indicates an ancestor in the collateral if not the lineal line. The contents of this book as published in *Bruton Church*, by the Reverend W. A. R. Goodwin, include the death of

“John Keen, 1692,” and “Mary Keen, widow, 1693,” the latter presumably his wife; while the land-grant books at Richmond corroborate as to the time John Keen arrived there. For having brought over John Keene, among others, as head-right, as any person induced to emigrate to the colony was called (Land Book 1, page 295), Pierce Lennan of Charles City county, another original “shire” adjoining James City county on the west, was recompensed with 300 acres on November 5, 1635. Years later, on April 20, 1682, John Keen received 270 acres in New Kent county, also adjacent on the west (Land Book 7, page 128), “which Margaret Basby als. Gingell died seized of and was found to escheate to his majestie, which said land, dated October 18, 1680, is now granted unto said John Keen.” From two sources it is apparent that this early colonist was succeeded by another with the same name, for Sarah Elizabeth Goodmand-Pease, an octogenarian born in James City county, is great-granddaughter of John Keen who married Julia Gamble, and she states that he was a planter who resided northwest of Williamsburg but moved to that town in his old age; that he was a member of the Baptist church; and that Dudley Keen who “lived on the main stage-road running west from Williamsburg to Richmond,” which is in the same general neighborhood, was a relative. Then according to *William and Mary Quarterly* (Volume 8, page 261), Doctor John M. Galt of Williamsburg made this entry in his book on December 17, 1782: “Visited Mr. William Keene.”

Further significant is the fact, as revealed by the duplicate tax-list, that William Keen, contemporaneously with Dudley Keen, dwelt in James City county on land “nine miles west of the courthouse,” while the third plantation of the latter, acquired about ten years after the former’s death, was “eight miles west of the courthouse”—with both tracts described as “adjoining William Lee’s estate.” It cannot be determined when William Keen settled there, but

he appeared on the first personal tax-list in 1782, and on the land tax-list in 1787, when he secured 100 of the 140 acres belonging to Matthew Bingley. He died in 1791-2 and his "estate" was carried on the books for forty-three years, until 1835, when this memorandum was written on the margin of one page: "Devised to the said Robert Keen by the death of his father, William Keen, and heretofore charged to William Keen's estate," at which time it was bounded, in addition to William Lee's estate, "by the land of P. Jones"—Parke Jones, relative of Dudley Keen's wife. This son passed away shortly thereafter, for in 1839 Benjamin W. Fenton received eighty of the 100 acres "by will of Ro Keen," undoubtedly an abbreviation of his name. Another son, William Keen, served in 1797 as executor of the estate of Rebecca Camp and, that same year, made what turned out to be his only entry on the land tax-list, as the owner of 370 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres. Two women with that surname were assessed for one horse each: Elizabeth Keen in 1793, the year after William Keen disappeared off the personal tax-list, and Mary Keen in 1795. Supplementing these disclosures in James City county, it is somewhat suggestive of kinship that the Keens in Green county, Kentucky, possessed of the same first names of John, William and Robert, resided there contemporaneously with the widow of Dudley Keen, Susanna Morris-Keen, for she moved thither after her husband's death; and among the immediate descendants of one of these men, who figured in various transactions (Deed Book 12, page 503, and Deed Book 15, page 507), was another William Keen, known in that section as a Baptist preacher.

As Dudley Keen represents the post-Revolutionary War period, computing to him from the present progeny, makes six generations, with the name sometimes employed in full as it has been passed along to his descendants. The surname has the variants of Keene, Kean and Keane; and according to *English and Welsh Surnames*, by Charles Wareing

Bardsley, it is "probably derived from St. Keyne, a parish of Cornwall county," and "taken from St. Kayne or Keyne, a saint of the fifth century."

*Second Generation**

1. DUDLEY KEEN² (.....¹). The birth of this first progenitor occurred in England, the date and place being undetermined. About 1785 he emigrated to the state of Virginia, which the seven-years' Revolutionary War had but recently wrought out of the colony of Virginia, and located in the part of the peninsula lying between the broad expanses of the James and York rivers that, early in its history, had been set aside as James City county. Soon after his arrival he met Susanna Morris, daughter of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner, who descended, on the Morris side, from one of the families reverting to the beginning of the colony. When he decided to marry, he obtained the license at the old courthouse at Williamsburg, the county-seat, which structure, designed by Sir Christopher Wren and built in 1769, still stands as a splendid example of the architecture of that period; while the time of his marriage may be fixed as prior to the birth of his first child in 1787. Thereupon he settled down to the comfortable routine of the Virginia planter, reading all the news of the day in the quaint little sheet called the *Virginia Gazette*, founded away back in 1734 at Williamsburg. As slaveholder, he conducted various activities on his estate, including weaving on his looms that turned out linens, blankets and wonderful counterpanes, which were sold by the wagon-load at Richmond, several choice specimens of the counterpanes having been preserved by his posterity. About twenty years later, in 1805-6, he died suddenly at his plantation and was interred in a nearby burying-ground.

*This Keen generation, the first of which there is knowledge, is designated as "second" that it may chronologically coincide with other branches of the family. See chart on page 12.

As James City county had been the exciting stage for some of the closing scenes of the Revolutionary War preceding the final act of surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, in York county, adjoining on the southeast—for the whole James river region had been ravished by the British before George Washington advanced to Williamsburg with his troops on September 14, 1781—he passed through the period of reconstruction following the end of that conflict. Besides, he encountered marked social changes as the beruffled dignitary with his aristocratic airs gradually gave way to the democratic citizen with his simple dress and manners. Under these changing circumstances he began his career in association with many of his wife's relatives, for though her father died soon after her marriage, she had nine brothers and sisters, several of whom abided there until their decease. During these years, as ascertained from the land tax-lists, he acquired three plantations at different times, the first being fourteen miles northwest of the courthouse in his father-in-law's neighborhood, the second twelve miles west, and the third eight miles west. The first two were recorded as in James City Parish, for in compiling the tax-lists the officials appropriated the five districts established by the Episcopal church for ecclesiastical purposes, known as upper and lower James City, Blisland, Bruton and Yorkhampton Parishes; while the third, bought after that particular classification had been discontinued, is believed to have been in Bruton Parish.

Though he made his first appearance on the personal tax-list in 1788 as a young man assessed for "one slave and one horse," there is nothing on the land tax-list to show when he secured his first plantation of 110 acres. That he disposed of it in 1790-1 is disclosed by this marginal note set down as a so-called "alteration": "Instead of Dudley Keen 110 acres 5/6 Francis Piggott 110 acres 5/6." Still possessed by the latter in 1814, the year these records began to be amplified, it was described as "fourteen miles northwest

of the courthouse” and as “bounded by the land of William Geddy, Edward Power, John Browne and John Weathers.” In the meantime, Dudley Keen began in 1793 to pay taxes on his second plantation of 200 acres, twelve miles west of the county-seat, and another marginal note explained that it had previously belonged to James N. Walker. After five years’ ownership he sold out, in 1797, to Dudley Richardson, and when this land became a part of the latter’s “estate” at his death a few years later, the taxes were specified as the small sum of \$1.33 on the basis of the valuation of \$1.38 an acre, or \$276 for the entire property, which offers an enviable contrast with present rates. Followed on the books until 1814, it was then represented as “bounded by the land of Caroline Graves, James Wallis, William Norris, Fenton’s estate and Cocket’s swamp,” the last locality being now known as Chickahominy swamp.

After an interval of five years he purchased, in 1802, his third plantation eight miles west of Williamsburg in a section rich with historic interest; and here he spent the few last years of his life. In the same community was Green Spring, formerly the estate of Sir William Berkeley, one of the colonial Governors portrayed as a “cavalier of cavaliers,” who, in 1643, received over 1,000 acres from the court of the colony, located near Powhatan swamp with its so-called Powhatan Tree which, according to Lyon Gardiner Tyler in *The Cradle of the Republic*, was “probably the oak on which at Opechancanough’s request was hung the brass having upon it the words of peace concluded at the marriage of Pocahontas in 1614.” This estate became further conspicuous during the Revolutionary War, as thus recounted by Lossing in his *Field Book of the Revolution*: “Green Spring was the theater of an interesting episode in our history for there the American Army under Lafayette, Wayne and Steuben was encamped for a few days during the summer of 1781, while watching the movements and foiling the designs of Cornwallis in Virginia.”

Though this third plantation of 185 acres remained intact for three years after his death, John Crowders, in 1809, secured 100 acres of "Dudley Keen's estate," whereas the other eighty-five acres were carried on the books for forty-four years, until 1850, before his affairs were finally adjusted. In 1814 it was "bounded by the land of John Crowders, Joseph S. Crawley, John Hopkins and William Lee's estate." That it was about three miles from Jamestown, founded by the first emigrants on an island in the James river, added another renowned spot to his neighborhood, and one of the pastimes of his children, who familiarly called it "Jimtown," was the gathering of oysters along its famous shores.

When he died his widow, Susanna Morris-Keen, superseded him on the personal tax-list for one year as owning "one slave, one horse and one two-wheeled carriage." Then she departed from her native state for Green county, Kentucky, where she subsequently married George Gaddey. (See biography of Susanna Morris in Morris Branch.) As most of the early wills of James City county were destroyed, the one left by her first husband cannot be reproduced. That he espoused the Baptist faith of his wife's family, which included several successful preachers, is probable, and he could have attended either the James City Baptist Church, of which his father-in-law was one of the original members, or another church afterward organized in proximity to his plantation.

Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris had seven children, but two daughters died at the age of ten and twelve. Of the five who survived, the three oldest daughters and the only son accompanied their mother to Kentucky, from which state two eventually moved to Indiana and two to Ohio, the fourth daughter having been already taken to the last-named state by a relative. They were:

2. i. Elizabeth Morris Keen, Mch. 3, 1787—July 4, 1867=James Raffety, June 5, 1784—Apr., 1857.

3. ii. Mary Turner Keen, Feb. 13, 1790—Apr. 25, 1867=James Johnson, June 27, 1786—Sept. 9, 1838.
4. iii. Nancy Keen, Oct. 11, 1793—Dec. 25, 1852=Thomas Herndon, Mch. 19, 1783—Mch. 26, 1854.
5. iv. Mildred Ratcliff Keen, Feb. 25, 1799—Sept. 4, 1888=Jonathan Johnson, Mch. 8, 1785—Nov. 25, 1858.
6. v. John Morris Keen, Feb. 19, 1801—Mch. 12, 1885=(1) Nancy Johnson-Johns, —1822; (2) Mary Arthur, July 6, 1815—Oct. 2, 1888.

Third Generation

2. ELIZABETH MORRIS KEEN³ (Dudley²,¹). The first daughter of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris, known as “Betsy” and named for her maternal grandmother, Elizabeth Morris, was born on March 3, 1787, at her father’s first plantation in James City county, Virginia. When twenty years old she migrated with her widowed mother to Kentucky, where they dwelt on Pitman creek in that part of Green county cut off, in 1848, to make Taylor county. There she met James Raffety, son of John Raffety and Sarah, who, born in Rockingham county, North Carolina, had proceeded to the same section with his parents; and pursuing the same course of two younger sisters who had already found their husbands in that state, she married him on June 9, 1812. The next fifteen years they spent on their plantation west of the site of Campbellsville, county-seat of Taylor county, which was the birthplace of eight of their nine children.

As members of the Friendship Baptist Church, a pioneer organization with log meeting-house located on another branch of Pitman creek, this information about them was revealed on the minute-book under date of September 22, 1827: “Bro. James Raffety and wife asked for a letter of dismissal as they are going to move away. The church granted them their request.” Her husband had bought property from Joseph Bass on August 7, 1827, according to

Green county records (Deed Book 12, page 274), which he sold six weeks later to George M. Johnston (Deed Book 12, page 287); so it would seem that they suddenly decided to move to southeastern Indiana, simultaneously with her sister, Mary Turner Keen-Johnson, who, after her marriage, lived in what is now Anderson county. Following a third sister, Nancy Keen-Herndon, who had preceded them to that state six years before, they settled in Franklin county; and her husband acquired a farm near Brookville, the county-seat, where their last child was born. During that period, she wrote a letter to her cousins on the Morris side, Parthena Williams Nance-Hill and Thomas Jefferson Nance, who resided in what is now Menard county, Illinois. With interpolations added to explain some of the personal references, it reads:

Franklin County, Indiana,
July 18, 1835.

Dear Cousins Parthena and Thomas Nance: I received your letters and was truly glad to hear you are all alive and well, and doing well. These lines leave me and my family in common health for which I desire to be thankful. We are living half a mile from Brookville on the main road that leads from the western part of the state to Cincinnati, where it crosses White Water river. Mr. Herndon [Thomas Herndon, husband of her sister, Nancy Keen] is living on Blue creek, about four miles from us. Mr. Johnson [James Johnson, husband of her sister, Mary Turner Keen] is at Scipio, twelve miles from us, near the Ohio line, and is getting rich selling goods. Jonathan Johnson [the unrelated Johnson who married her sister, Mildred Ratcliff Keen] is at Leesburg in the Ohio state, keeping a tavern and doing well. Brother John M. Keen also lives at Leesburg. He has got rich and is talking about moving to the West. He has bought some hundred acres of land on the Wabash and some on White Water, and says he is going to your state this fall to look at land. Isaac Johnson [her nephew, son of James Johnson] was married to Naomi Marshall in Kentucky. They live ten miles from us. He is selling goods and doing well. He has joined the Baptist church. I went last

fall to see my brother and sister in Leesburg, and had the satisfaction of meeting Aunt Ratcliff [Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, the Quaker preacher] and that was a great meeting, I can assure you. She was on her way from a Yearly Meeting in this state. She made inquiries about all her relatives. She said Uncle Ratcliff was well when she left home. They live in Washington county, Pennsylvania Now, dear Cousin, I must drop my pen. Tell Uncle and Aunt Nance [Elizabeth Morris-Nance and her husband, Zachariah Nance] if they have not forgotten me I have not forgotten them. I sincerely wish them well in time and eternity. Give my love to all my cousins. Farewell.

Elizabeth Raffety.

Possessed of a beautiful voice, she constantly carried her favorite hymn-book around by day and kept it under her pillow at night. As the family gathered around the fireside in the old-fashioned way, she would thus entertain them by the hour; while at church there were times when the other members of the congregation, charmed by her singing, would gradually cease until she was left to "carry the tune" alone. She also had a collection of secular songs, and one of her favorite ballads, entitled *Don't Stay After Ten*, amusingly reminds of the rather painful occasions when the lingering suitor of those days was apt to be shown the door by the ever-watchful parents of his sweetheart if he remained after that early but then usual hour for leave-taking. These are the four stanzas supposed to emanate from the distressed young lady, with their pleading refrain to the swain to be sure to return but not tarry:

I've just a word to say to you,
When me you come to see,
Although there's none in all this world
That's half so dear to me.
'Tis this I would request of you,
That when you come again,
Come early in the evening time,
And don't stay after ten.

CHORUS

Then don't stay after ten, my love,
 Then don't stay after ten,
 But come again, my darling,
 And don't stay after ten.

For after ten, the moments fly
 And I tremble o'er and o'er,
 Lest mamma's visage I should see
 Come peeping at the door.
 She's there to execute her threat,
 She said she'd surely come,
 If ever again you stayed so late,
 And tell you to go home.

And when I down to breakfast go,
 Papa would frown on me,
 And say, my child, that beau of yours,
 Is going to hear from me;
 This sort of thing I will not have,
 And when he comes again,
 I'll just go down and show him out,
 If he doesn't go at ten.

You know that your society
 Makes heart and pulse throb warm,
 But I heave a sigh of vast relief
 At thy retreating form.
 You know that you are welcome,
 Oh, best beloved of men,
 But many a scolding you have caused
 By staying after ten.

From Franklin county Elizabeth Morris Keen-Raffety and her husband subsequently moved to Lawrenceville, in Dearborn county, adjoining on the south. When he died there during the month of April, 1857, she went to Vermilion, in Edgar county, Illinois, to spend the last ten years of her life with her daughter, Mildred Raffety-Herndon; and at her own death, which occurred on July 4, 1867, at the

advanced age of eighty, she was interred in the cemetery one-half mile south of that town. One of their sons, George William Raffety, married Elizabeth Lawrence, whose father, Jonathan Lawrence, founded the town of Lawrenceville; while their grandson descended through this son, Abner Lawrence Raffety of Ukiah, California, owns the old family Bible in which James Raffety inscribed the births of their children. Their youngest daughter, Nancy Raffety, united with Nathan Lewis as her first husband; and one of the grandsons, through her, was Doctor Charles Willard Lewis, who, after he was graduated from Moores Hill College, at Moores Hill, Indiana, took his degree of Doctor of Divinity at DePauw University, in the same state, eventually being elected president of the University of Wyoming at Laramie, Wyoming, where he died nineteen years ago. As a widow, Nancy Raffety-Lewis became the wife of Ephraim Rockafellar, and though the surname of her second husband varies slightly in spelling from that of the senior John D. Rockefeller, these two men were second cousins. In her later years she resided at Lima, Ohio, where she passed away last year, having reached the age of nearly ninety-four.

The nine children of Elizabeth Morris Keen and James Raffety were:

- i. Mildred Raffety, Apr. 2, 1813—Aug. 19, 1892=Gideon Hern-
don, Aug. 11, 1811—(d).
- ii. Thomas Raffety, Aug. 3, 1814—Sept., 1814 (d. y.).
- iii. Martha Jane Raffety, July 19, 1815—Dec. 12, 1899=Abigah
Wilson, 1814—Mch. 15, 1858.
- iv. John Raffety, Dec. 16, 1817—July 23, 1888=Mary Van Kirk,
Sept. 6, 1823—Feb. 25, 1920.
- v. Dudley Keen Raffety, Sept. 20, 1819—Apr. 25, 1901=(1) Har-
riet Meering, Apr. 20, 1822—Feb. 21, 1875; (2) Cynthia
Lipsey.
- vi. Sarah Ann Raffety, Apr. 28, 1822—Feb. 16, 1883=George Kyle,
1818—Oct., 1874.

- vii. James Raffety, Aug. 21, 1824—July 17, 1857=Lucinda Show-walter.
- viii. George William Raffety, Aug. 23, 1826—Mch. 26, 1882=Elizabeth Lawrence, Nov. 2, 1829—Feb. 16, 1912.
- ix. Nancy Raffety, Nov. 18, 1829—Sept. 6, 1923=(1) Nathan Lewis; (2) Ephraim Rockafellar.

3. MARY TURNER KEEN³ (Dudley²,¹). The second daughter of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris inherited the name of her maternal great-grandmother, Mary Turner; that is, through her mother, whose maiden name was Susanna Morris, she descended from John Morris and Elizabeth Turner, and through the last-mentioned, from John Turner and Mary At the time of her birth, which occurred on February 13, 1790, at her father's first plantation in James City county, Virginia, the new United States had reached the promising period of expansion that followed the conclusion of the Revolutionary War seven years before. In that fortunate environment she grew up into a beautiful young girl, whose nickname was "Polly," and participated in the social life of Williamsburg, the county-seat, which was still marked by the brilliance that distinguished it when that town was the capital of the colony.

Subsequent to her father's death she left Virginia, the center of southern culture, to accompany her mother to the fifteen-year-old state of Kentucky, whither James Johnson had migrated, seventeen years before, with his parents from North Carolina; and soon after her arrival, when she was nearly nineteen years old, they met and were married. The ceremony, which took place at her mother's home in the part of Green county that became Taylor county, was duly celebrated; and on this occasion the bride wore a white gown designed in the charming mode of that day. Their wedded life together for thirty years began on a plantation situated fifty miles to the northeast in that part of Franklin county which is now Anderson county, where during the

War of 1812 the young husband, with musket on his shoulder, left her and their little children to go to the front. It continued, as they afterward adventured in Indiana, both at their popular tavern at Scipio in Franklin county, situated on the much-traveled stage-road with its unending procession of home-seekers going north in schooner-wagons, and at their second tavern at Peru, in Miami county, the scene of many meetings with the friendly Indians thereabout. These stirring experiences of the frontier are specifically set forth in the narrative about her husband. (See biography of James Johnson in Johnson Branch.) While living at Scipio she became the proud recipient, about 1830, of her first cook-stove, which supplanted for culinary purposes the fireplace in the house and the Dutch oven in the back yard; and to this important domestic event she frequently referred in later life.

When the successful career of her husband was prematurely cut short by his death from malaria at Peru in 1838, she was utterly bereft, and as a widow forty-eight years old, with the "baby" of the family but four years of age, she alone faced an exceptionally trying experience. The six youngest of the eleven children who were with her, like herself, were ill with the same malady; so she wisely decided to leave the "National House," as the tavern was called, and, packing feather-beds and a few furnishings in schooner-wagons, all of them departed for the wooded hills south of Brookville, in Franklin county, stopping en-route to prepare their meals by the wayside. The ruins of the log-house where they rusticated for one year, situated on the west bank of Blue creek, show that it was two-storied, with two rooms below on either side of the entrance hall and three above; and there, joined by the second oldest son, Dudley Keen Johnson, who came from Cincinnati to assume his father's place, they remained until restored to health in that more invigorating atmosphere.

Then she proceeded with her children, including Dudley

Keen Johnson, to New Marion, in Ripley county, adjoining Franklin county on the south. The newly-erected dwelling which this son purchased for the family shortly after they moved to that village, still stands at the northwest corner of Main and First streets, though the log structure underneath may not have been weather-boarded during their occupancy. There were three rooms at the front, with a wing attached at the back on the north side embracing an enclosed porch with puncheon floor and, beyond, the kitchen, and one good-sized room upstairs. Connected on the south was another wing extending along the side street, since torn down, and utilized by her son for his general merchandise store. This construction of the house formed a large square court at the back which was paved with irregular stones and provided with an old-fashioned well wherein hung an oaken bucket; and one winter day, when she went for water, she slipped on the ice and dislocated both her hip and wrist, the accident crippling her permanently. At a subsequent time, while returning from a visit to her oldest son, Isaac Johnson, who resided at Bedford, Kentucky, the carriage upset going down the steep hill at Madison, Indiana, where the party planned to stop for dinner, and the other wrist was similarly injured. The wooden crutches which she was obliged to use the remainder of her life are possessed by her granddaughter, India Parker-Likely.

During the latter part of 1846 Dudley Keen Johnson determined to marry, and thereupon it devolved upon the first Grafton Johnson, one of the younger single sons, to take her to his home at Greenwood, Indiana. She was then fifty-six years old and, unable to perform more active duties, would often operate the big spinning-wheel higher than her head, which she had brought along. Though the main part of the house was completed when her son acquired it upon his advent there, the rear addition of dining-room and kitchen, together with servants' quarters, after-



The home of Mary Turner Keen-Johnson at New Marion, Indiana, from which the first Grafton Johnson started out to make his way in the world.



Mary Turner Keen-Johnson.

ward built, was separated from it except for entrance through an enclosed porch; and this architectural plan was adopted at her request and in conformity to the type of house to which she had been accustomed on the southern plantations. About twelve years later, when this son also married, she went to live again with Dudley Keen Johnson, who, in the meantime, had moved to Neoga, Illinois, and with him she spent the last eight years of "the evening of her life."

That she was attractive in appearance is shown by the daguerreotype, taken at the age of sixty, as reproduced in this book. A man who knew her as a maiden once said, long ago, to one of her then fifteen-year-old granddaughters, that she was the "most beautiful girl he ever saw"; though in her later life when youth and, as she imagined, beauty were gone, she could never be induced to look in the mirror. She had soft golden hair, which was naturally curly, and large eyes "as blue as violets," to employ the expression of an admiring descendant; and after her hair had turned white, the ringlets would creep from under the white cap held by white ribbons. One of these head-dresses of lace donned with advancing years, which she especially prized, was bought in Cincinnati by the first Grafton Johnson and marked "made in Paris." As to heirlooms, her granddaughter, Olive Mildred Parker, cherishes a gold locket which she was accustomed to wear around her neck; a voluminous gown of black woolen cashmere with a white cap and kerchief stamped with "Mary T. Johnson" in the corner; and a marvelous counterpane of pink, blue and white, with a border in pine-tree pattern and round snowballs at intervals in the cross-barred center which, woven on the looms of her father in Virginia, had been handed down first to her daughter, Elizabeth Johnson-Parker, on her wedding-day. The same granddaughter who owns the crutches, India Parker-Likely, also has another gold locket containing the charming old daguerreotype; a gown of dark

poplin with a little shoulder-cape of the same material; and a plain white cap.

Whatever financial success her sons achieved may be accredited, in part, to her instruction, for relatives who visited her at New Marion, after the death of her husband, declared that she was "always talking business to her boys." As a member of the Baptist church she represented the intensely religious type, being ready on every occasion with an appropriate quotation from the Bible; and during her residence at Scipio she would frequently arrange for prayer-meeting to be held at her home. She was seventy-seven years old when she expired at Neoga on April 25, 1867, having remained a widow over twenty-eight years. Though her body was taken to Greenwood for burial, it was disinterred when the cemetery was abandoned and removed to its final resting-place at Mooresville, twenty miles away, the abode of her son, Holman Johnson.

The names of the eleven children of Mary Turner Keen and James Johnson are attached to the latter's biography.

4. NANCY KEEN³ (Dudley²,¹). The third daughter of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris was born on October 11, 1793, at the second plantation possessed by her father in James City county, Virginia. When fifteen years old she married a planter named Thomas Herndon, likewise a native of that state, the two having migrated with their parents to Green county, Kentucky, at the same period; and according to its records, their wedding-day was May 31, 1809. Her husband was uncle of William Henry Herndon, the so-called "best friend" and law-partner for seventeen years of Abraham Lincoln at Springfield, Illinois, for William's father, Archer Herndon, a younger brother of Thomas, had proceeded to that town soon after the birth of this son. That her husband once went to Springfield to visit these relatives is told by the descendants there; and, in fact, one of her daughters, Elizabeth Herndon-

Searls, wife of Lawrence Searls, lived after her marriage at the nearby village of Athens.

Nancy Keen-Herndon and her husband eventually decided to leave Kentucky and settle in Franklin county, in southeastern Indiana, thus paving the way for two of her sisters who followed six years later. They arrived there about March 17, 1821, for on that date Thomas Herndon bought 120 acres on Blue creek in Butler township, four miles southwest of Brookville, the county-seat (Deed Book E, page 220). One of the exciting experiences of the early days relates to the time he served on the grand jury in the famous case of Samuel Fields, white-haired Revolutionary War soldier seventy-five years old, who had killed a man. The indictment, drawn up by that body in the scathing phraseology characteristic of that day, proclaimed: "We find that the said Samuel Fields, not having the fear of God before his eyes, but being moved and seduced at the instigation of the Devil, did then and there, on the third day of November, 1824, with a butcher knife worth the sum of 25 cents, in his own right hand, thrust, stab, etc., the said Robert Murphy, causing the death of the same."

That two other pioneers connected with his trial, declared by one historian to have been the "most picturesque in Indiana," either belonged to or united with the Noble family into which married the first Grafton Johnson, son of Mary Turner Keen-Johnson, adds interest to this narrative; and they were Thomas S. Noble, a juryman, and Robert John, the sheriff, brother-in-law of Martha Noble-John. As the aged veteran was sentenced to be hung on May 27, 1825, the details of that final dramatic scene with its crude setting of one century ago, as partly rewritten from the account of Reifel's *History of Franklin County*, follows:

"The gallows consisted of a large sycamore tree that stood on the river bank at the foot of Main street, with a limb extending out on one side, and the running gears of a wagon with a platform thereon, which was to be drawn

from under the condemned man at the prearranged signal. The grave was dug a short distance away, ready for the victim. Thereupon the sheriff and twenty-five deputies with flint-lock muskets, and with bands of red flannel on their right arms as insignia of authority, marched to the jail on the public square, brought out the unfortunate prisoner and conducted him to a chair on the platform, with his coffin beside him; and as the guard formed around this primitive contrivance, the mournful procession to the place of execution began. After the minister had preached the funeral sermon and the hymn, 'Show Pity, Lord! Oh, Lord, Forgive,' was sung, the sheriff pinioned the arms of the old man, adjusted the noose around his neck and the black cap on his head, ready to be pulled down. With tears streaming down his cheeks, he threw the other end of the rope over the limb of the tree, took his position beside the man, and, with watch in hand, solemnly announced: 'Twenty-three minutes to live.' At that moment a form was seen dashing madly down the hill. It proved to be Governor James Brown Ray, who had come all the way from Indianapolis on horseback, dressed in the uniform of the General of the Indiana militia. He pushed through the crowd, mounted the platform and put in the hands of the Revolutionary soldier a roll of paper, saying, 'Here, I give you your life.' Then amid shouts of approval from the persons who favored the pardon and the execrations of those who denounced it, the aged veteran descended from the scaffold and was taken away by his friends."

Thus Nancy Keen-Herndon and her husband abided for over thirty years on the same farm; and when they passed away, she on December 25, 1852, and he on March 26, 1854, they were laid away in their own family burying-ground. She was a member of the United Brethren Church, probably attending the one situated several miles to the north on Snail creek. That he was interested in politics is disclosed by this mention in *The American*, published at Brook-

ville on April 24, 1840: "Thomas Herndon was appointed delegate to the Democratic County Convention." Among the papers filed during the settlement of his estate (Probate Records No. 2, page 511) was one in which the names of their children were enumerated. One of their daughters was Susan Herndon who married John Childers, a well-to-do resident of Greensburg, Indiana, and having no children of her own she adopted her niece, Susan McWhinney; and the niece, known by her assumed first name of "Mollie" McWhinney-Stevenson, still dwells at seventy years of age in that town.

The ten children of Nancy Keen and Thomas Herndon were:

- i. Gideon Herndon, Aug. 11, 1811—(d)=Mildred Raffety, Apr. 2, 1813—Aug. 19, 1892.
- ii. Sophrona Herndon, Aug. 11, 1813—(d)=John Robeson, Jan 2, 1809—(d).
- iii. Susan Herndon, Dec. 29, 1815—Nov. 28, 1892=John Childers, Nov. 22, 1819—Oct. 17, 1874.
- iv. Elizabeth Herndon, May 19, 1820—(d)=Lawrence Searls.
- v. Mary Herndon=John McAnally.
- vi. Frances Herndon, 1825—Mch., 1859=Benjamin McWhinney, ab. 1820—1861.
- vii. Cary Jones Herndon, Sept. 24, 1827—(d)=Sarah Dant.
- viii. Milton Keen Herndon, Mch. 20, 1829—ab. 1892=Clarissa Lyons.
- ix. Archer Buchanan Herndon, Aug. 15, 1832—Dec. 31, 1910.
- x. Emily Herndon, Sept. 24, 1836—(d)=George Patrick.

5. MILDRED RATCLIFF KEEN³ (Dudley²,¹). The fourth daughter of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris was born on February 25, 1799, in James City county, Virginia. As namesake of her maternal aunt, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, the Quaker preacher, she was adopted after the death of her father by this youngest sister of her mother, who had no children; and so, instead of going to Kentucky with her mother, she was taken by her aunt, in 1809, to the forest-

bound frontier of the six-year-old state of Ohio. At that time she was a little girl nearly eleven years of age. But a few years before, in 1802, there had been an influx of Quakers into Ohio territory, recently cut off from the vast Northwest Territory; and they formed a settlement and instituted the "Fairfield Meeting" on Lee's creek, one mile south of the present site of Leesburg in then unestablished Highland county, of which Hillsboro became the county-seat. Subsequently they were joined by other settlers migrating partly from Campbell county, Virginia, who included, in 1805, a prominent couple named Ashley and Mildred Johnson, and later the Quaker aunt and her husband, Harrison Ratcliff. Both families had belonged to the "South River Meeting" in Campbell county, founded four miles southwest of Lynchburg, the county-seat, as narrated in the history entitled *Our Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time*, by J. P. Bell, which also contains the contents of its minute-books, including the births of eight of the children of Ashley and "Milly" Johnson. Their second son, Jonathan Johnson, was born on March 8, 1785, and though fourteen years the senior of Mildred Ratcliff Keen, they were married, when she was seventeen, on March 13, 1816, the year before her aunt moved away. Jonathan Johnson was not related to James Johnson, husband of her sister, Mary Turner Keen.

That the Johnson family into which Mildred Ratcliff Keen married "made a large and important addition to the settlement," is set forth in *History of Ross and Highland Counties*, which thus refers to Jonathan Johnson's forebears: "Ashley Johnson was the first settler south of the Quaker settlement. Three years thereafter, in 1808, two of his brothers, William and Elijah, together with their father, William Johnson, came to Fairfield township and lived near his cabin. This family is of English descent and can trace their genealogy to the Earl of Shaftsbury." From the same source it was discovered that Jonathan Johnson built the second meeting-house for the Quakers, which dis-



Old-time tavern at Leesburg, Ohio, where Mildred Ratcliff Keen-Johnson acted as hostess.

placed the small cabin of primitive design where Mildred Morris-Ratcliff preached for a time; and this structure, used until 1822, was described as a "better one made of logs and surmounted by a good roof, the heavy shingles being held by wooden pegs." One of his granddaughters adds these details: "There were three tiers of seats facing the congregation, where sat the minister, elders and other officers, as well as the older and especially honored members; and from this high position they could detect any one who did anything not approved by the church." About this same period, in 1825, Jonathan Johnson went to Cincinnati to "shake hands" with General Lafayette, of Revolutionary War fame, who was then an old man making his farewell tour of the country, and it is said to have been "one of the cherished memories of his life."

Perhaps more interesting was the undertaking of Mildred Ratcliff Keen-Johnson and her husband, the operation of the picturesque tavern over one hundred years old which, fortunately, was photographed before it was partly demolished and rebuilt two years ago. Shortly after her wedding it was erected on the north side of West Main street in Leesburg. "Much of her early married life," to quote from her obituary published in the *Weekly Buckeye* on September 12, 1888, about seventy-two years later, "was spent as landlady of the celebrated hostelry kept where John C. Johnson now lives, in which capacity she entertained many distinguished men of the country, among whom were the Honorable Thomas Corwin, Henry Clay and Daniel Webster." Her husband's reputation as host was thus incorporated, the year previous, in the obituary of their oldest son in the same newspaper: "His father, Jonathan Johnson, was in his prime a noted tavern-keeper, a most generous and genial gentleman of the old school." Far-famed as the second tavern there, superseding the first one kept by Joseph Bentley, it presented an imposing appearance with the double porches, above and below, extend-

ing the full length of its broad front. Before it was weather-boarded Jonathan Johnson evinced his pride in family-trees by carving on the logs near the front door the dates of birth of the members of his household.

Passing through the hospitable portal, the interior of the tavern was equally attractive with a large room on the right which served as both dining-room and kitchen, where its mistress used to cook at the huge fireplace. That it was eight feet wide and accommodated a "back log" seven feet long from a good-sized tree, which had to be brought end-wise through the door by four men and then rolled over on the floor to its place, affords some idea of the glow of hospitality that it shed for the weary wayfarer who came by stage-coach, schooner-wagon, or on horseback. Outside the rear door was a Dutch oven made of stones, where she baked bread and pies on "baking days"; otherwise she utilized at the fireplace a deep skillet or inside oven, as she called it, with four legs and lid of iron, under and over which she put hot coals. On the left was the bar-room where the men foregathered in convivial mood, and from its northeast corner the quaint stairway led to the second floor; while between it and the kitchen was her bedroom, also with a big fireplace, which served for the women of the town when they indulged in an afternoon of sewing interspersed with conversation. On the second floor was the ballroom, the social center of the town, where the musicians "fiddled" as the swains and their sweethearts danced the stately minuet, and, in the intervals, rested on the solid walnut seat along one side. Besides, there were five bedrooms upstairs, in addition to the dormitory which was sometimes improvised out of the ballroom; and in cold weather the beds were heated by warming-pans with long handles, filled with charcoal, which were run back and forth between the covers until they were made comfortable.

Various incidents that occurred in the charming old tavern, when this couple were host and hostess to noted

guests, were compiled by their grandson, the late Henry Ayres Pavey, a well-known lawyer of Leesburg who had professional affiliations in surrounding cities, and published in the *Leesburg Citizen* on February 15, 1915, under the appropriated title of "Tales of a Wayside Inn." Speaking of the foremost orator of that day, he said: "In the early fall of 1833 came a visitor, one of earth's immortals, whose form and face 'no man ever saw and from his memory banished quite,' the great Daniel Webster. He toured the West that year, the first and only time, but got no farther than Ohio. 'Like all wise men he loved good victuals and good drinks,' as Thackeray tells us, and he was duly entertained at dinner. He proceeded from Hillsboro attended by a number of fervent admirers, for he had recently delivered his famous speech against Calhoun." Among the guests on other occasions were Henry Clay, the Kentucky statesman, who stopped on his way to Washington; Thomas Corwin, Governor of Ohio, afterward Secretary of the Treasury during the administration of President Millard Fillmore; and Charles Dickens. His delineation of the last-named follows: "In the middle of May, 1842, came young Charles Dickens with his youthful bride, whom he had married three years previous and whose character portrait he was to paint ten years later as Dora, child-wife of David Copperfield. They were traveling by coach from Cincinnati to Columbus and halted to obtain water for the horses and other liquid refreshments for themselves. Dickens was then only thirty years old, distinguished, but not yet wearing the crown that won for him that rose-strewn grave in Westminster Abbey among the dead who never die. It is remembered that he wore long curly blond hair and moustache; also a highly colored and flowered velvet vest. Kate looked—and was—insignificant."

From time to time there were lesser lights among the visitors. "In the spring of 1833 the renowned Siamese twins arrived with their business manager, and remained

three or four days," continued Mr. Pavey. "Mrs. Johnson declared they 'showed a monkey-like restlessness and capacity for mischief.' They were then twenty-one years old. The colored cook said it was 'owdashus' the way they made love to her, catching and hugging her as she went about her tasks until, as she explained, she 'had to biff 'em wif a stick o' stovewood to make 'em behave theirselves.' That same year about twenty Indian braves from the West made their appearance on the march in single file to Washington, D. C., where they were to hold a council with the Great White Father, Andrew Jackson, the President. They spoke English and were gentlemanly in their behavior; in fact, of the many such bands entertained not one ever committed the slightest breach of etiquette or morals. The only special care necessary was to keep them well separated from 'fire-water.' Then 1835 was marked by the advent of the Van Amberg Circus and Menagerie with its matchless clown, Dan Rice, Van Amberg being the American who invented the 'Greatest Traveling Aggregation on Earth.' The company not only exhibited at Leesburg annually but encamped here for two winters in the large field that stretched southward from the tavern. The actors who did not leave for their homes, together with the keepers of the animals, boarded with the Johnsons until they took to the road in the spring. One of the exciting episodes relates to the largest of five elephants, fastened one night by a log chain to the big apple-tree just across the roadway, but the next morning, with tree attached to one leg, he was found taking a walk around Flesher's Hill. Thereupon the keepers brought him back and anchored him to the rock down near the creek, where he spent the winter."

As to the old-fashioned food bountifully served at the tavern, it was thus described in conclusion: "The so-called bill-of-fare consisted of generous supplies of hog and hominy; beef, lamb, deer and, occasionally, bear meat, not to mention squirrel, rabbit, quail and the finest game all the

year around; abundant fish from Lee's creek; cornbread for breakfast, dinner and supper, as well as white bread from buhrs of the water-mill up the creek; excellent tea and coffee with unlimited supplies at all hours of cheap but good corn whisky and apple brandy; while the pastry was the kind that only our mothers and grandmothers could make."

When Mildred Ratcliff Keen-Johnson and her husband left the tavern they retired to their farm one mile northeast of Leesburg, and the remains of their house show that it was exceptionally commodious for that period, with double doors opening into the entrance hall. Among their prized possessions was a rare old book published at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1756, an English translation of the tragedies of Voltaire, which the Johnson ancestors had brought from England to Virginia, and later to Ohio. At the death of her husband on November 25, 1858, he was buried in the Quaker churchyard; and she, surviving as a widow for thirty years, dwelt during her last days with her son, Dudley Keen Johnson, whose house on the outskirts of Leesburg is occupied today by the latter's daughter, Mary Calloway Johnson-Overman, wife of Clarence Overman. When she passed away, on September 4, 1888, having attained the age of 89 years, 6 months and 10 days, according to the inscription on her tombstone, she was interred in Pleasant Hill cemetery near that town.

Though strictly brought up by her Quaker aunt, who devoutly desired to make her an adherent of that sect, she wore their garb and attended their "meeting," and after her marriage to a Quaker continued to do so; but she never became a member of the church. The story is told that while living with her aunt she went to visit her mother and sisters in Kentucky, dressed in the demure drab apparel with which she was wont to be arrayed, and during her absence her aunt, who had a handsome black silk dolman which she greatly admired, decided to make a duplicate as a "surprise" present for her; but when the young person

came back, bedecked in bright-colored ribbons and flowers, her aunt was sorely displeased. Apparently to teach her a lesson as to the wickedness of such worldly attire, she led her to the big chest in which the new wrap reposed, held it up before her admiring eyes, then replaced it and promptly shut down the lid. "Thee cannot have this dolman," she said severely by way of final disapproval.

Born into a Baptist family that through its antecedents had been Episcopalian, her inherited independence of religious thought and action was shown in her later life. Though her obituary, already alluded to, states that "she was not a member of any church, but a firm believer in Christianity who took great delight in reading the Bible until failing vision rendered this impossible," she finally espoused the Universalist faith, though she did not join that church. "She often spoke of seeing and conversing with friends who had been dead for many years," it added, "especially the dear 'Aunt Ratcliff' who brought her up, and she told her daughter, not many days before her passing, that she had seen her daughter Mariah who had been gone for half a century." This liberalism was also evidenced in this obituary of her oldest son, Harrison Ratcliff Johnson, published in the same newspaper on September 6, 1887: "Much has been said about his religious belief. He has been classed as an 'infidel' and claimed as Christian. The truth is, from careful inquiry of those who knew him best, he never was 'infidel' except toward orthodoxy so-called. Always religious, full of veneration and prayer to God, the Father and Mother of Nature, he could never reconcile his belief to what is termed 'the slavery of creeds.' He was in many respects a remarkable man. Possessed of a social and genial nature, with a most kindly and generous disposition, he could bear anything better than distress in others, and as said by one who knew him better than any one else, 'literally lived for other people.' The poorest wretch that ever tramped the roads, if turned from every

other door, could receive cheerful help and encouragement from him."

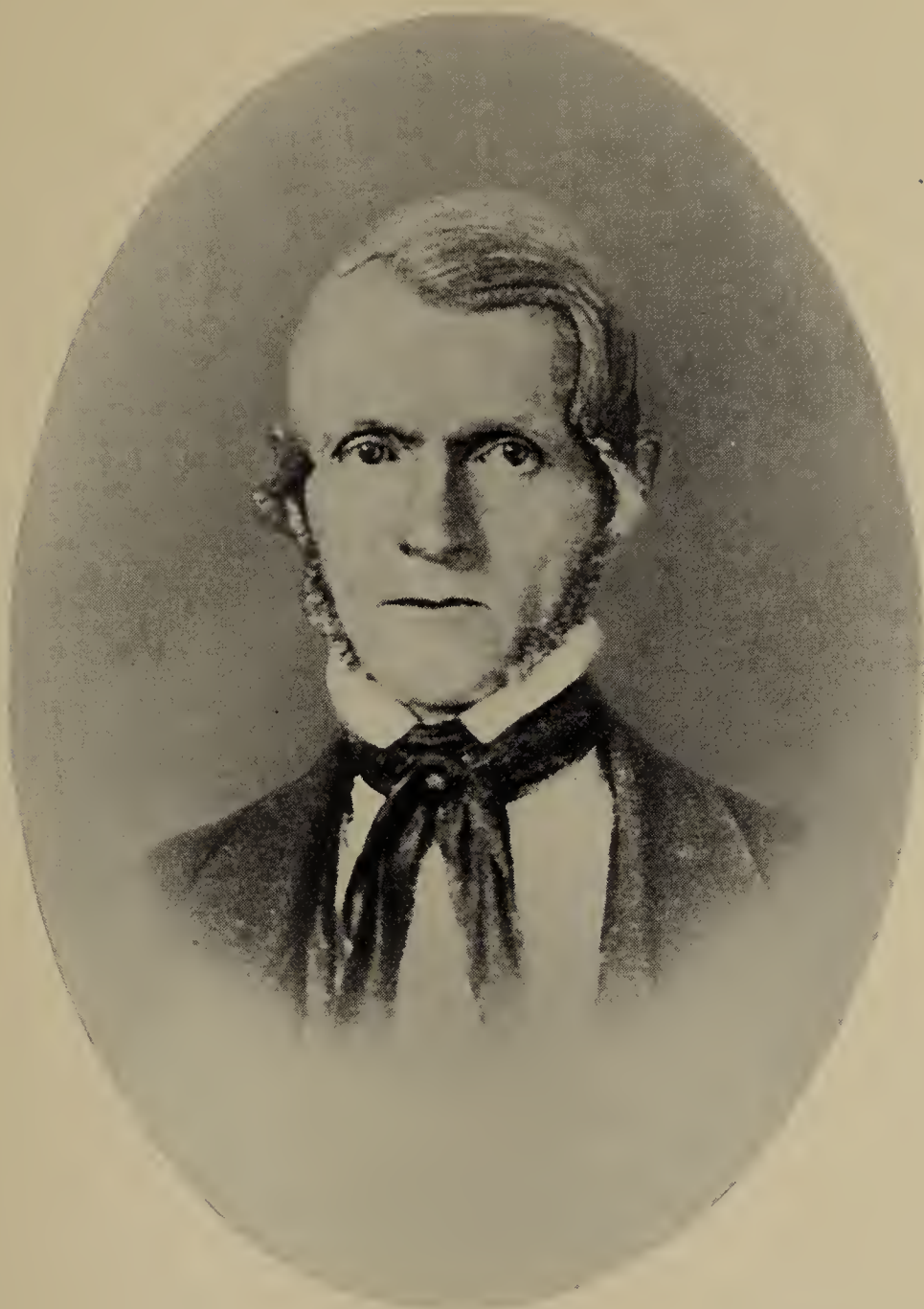
Several months prior to his death, the husband of Mildred Ratcliff Keen-Johnson made his will (Will Book 5, page 373) in which he mentioned all their children except the first daughter, Mariah Johnson, who had expired at sixteen, shortly after her marriage to Doctor A. B. Noble of Cincinnati, Ohio. Their son, Harrison Ratcliff Johnson, married Elva Arthur, third cousin of Chester Allan Arthur, President of the United States. Their daughter, Susan Johnson, became the wife of John Collins Massie, grandson of Nathaniel Massie who served as soldier in the Revolutionary War and as Major-General of the militia of Ohio; and she lived to be eighty-four years old and died, on February 3, 1917, at her farm near Maitland, Missouri. Descended through their son, Dudley Keen Johnson, is their great-great-grandson, Harold Johnson Smith, who enlisted in the World War at Cincinnati, Ohio, on December 6, 1917; and after service on the battleship *New Hampshire* and the torpedo boat *Harding*, that included following the N. C. 4 on its first flight across the Atlantic Ocean, he was honorably discharged on July 29, 1919, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

The six children of Mildred Ratcliff Keen and Jonathan Johnson were:

- i. Mariah Johnson, 1817—1833=A. B. Noble.
- ii. Harrison Ratcliff Johnson, Feb. 27, 1820—Aug. 24, 1887=Elva Arthur.
- iii. Eliza Johnson, Sept. 30, 1823—Dec. 27, 1899=Henry Stafford Pavey, Nov. 4, 1808—Feb. 14, 1881.
- iv. Mildred Ratcliff Johnson, Dec. 13, 1824—Nov. 25, 1900=(1) Samuel McClure; (2) Wesley Cox.
- v. Dudley Keen Johnson, Oct. 10, 1830—Feb. 7, 1896=Mary Arabelle Pavey, 1837—Mch. 22, 1881.
- vi. Susan Johnson, Sept. 15, 1832—Feb. 3, 1917=John Collins Massie, Nov. 23, 1828—Nov. 25, 1858.

6. JOHN MORRIS KEEN³ (Dudley²,¹). The only son of Dudley Keen and Susanna Morris, named for his maternal grandfather, John Morris, was born on February 19, 1801, in James City county, Virginia. As a small boy he migrated with his mother to Green county, Kentucky; but at the age of fifteen he went to Leesburg, Ohio, to attend the marriage of his sister, Mildred Ratcliff Keen, and decided to stay in that state. That the year of his arrival at that village was 1816, two years after it was founded in Highland county, is set forth in the *History of Ross and Highland Counties*, which proceeds with this account of his business career: "John M. Keen, who is now seventy-nine years old, engaged as a young man in the trade of cabinet-making, which he followed until 1825. He then bought the stock of goods belonging to Eli P. Bentley, Allen Lupton and Joseph Burgers, who were located at the Union House, and transferred it to the west end of the village; and there he carried on the enterprise for one year, when he moved to Waynesville, Ohio. After being away four or five years he returned to the Union House, where he sold goods and kept the hotel for thirty years."

When twenty-one years old he married a young widow, Nancy Johnson-Johns—"Nancy Johns of Kentucky," as he immediately entered the record in his Bible, though she had, in the meantime, dwelt with her first husband at Dayton, Ohio, where he met her during his business trips to that town. The wedding occurred at the home of her mother southwest of Nicholasville in Jessamine county, Kentucky, on January 27, 1822; and as has been told in her biography, she died shortly after the birth of their only child less than one year later. (See biography Nancy Johnson in Johnson Branch.) Thereupon his aged mother, Susanna Morris-Keen-Gaddey, came from Kentucky to spend her last days with him and to take care of his little daughter. After remaining a widower for seven years he was wedded on November 4, 1830, to Mary Arthur, whose father, Pleasant



*John Morris Keen of Leesburg, Ohio, who
was always affectionately referred to by
Mary Turner Keen-Johnson as
"my only brother."*

Arthur, owned a farm south of Leesburg, near the village of Samantha. As the older sister of Elva Arthur, who married Harrison Ratcliff Johnson, nephew of her husband, she also was third cousin of Chester Allan Arthur, President of the United States, as well as a relative of John Arthur, Quartermaster-General in the War of 1812. This information was imparted by President Arthur himself at the White House to a member of John Morris Keen's family who called at his invitation; and he further explained that originally there were three brothers, one of whom, his grandfather, stayed in his native country of Scotland, the second settled in England, and the third emigrated to Virginia. The third brother and all of his family, except one son who had gone to the mill, were burned alive in their cabins by the Indians; and this surviving son, Benjamin Arthur, grandfather of Mary Arthur, subsequently served as Captain in the Revolutionary War.

That John Morris Keen did not move to the nearby town of Waynesville, where he conducted a tavern, until after his second marriage, is asserted by his descendants in distinction from his published biography, which established his continuous tenure as tavern-keeper and merchant, when he returned to Leesburg, as from 1835 to 1865. The commodious, square, two-story frame building of sixteen rooms and ballroom, with the old-time bell-tower on top wherein hung the big bell which, pulled by a rope, summoned to noonday dinner the guests who had strayed down the village street, still stands, practically unimpaired, on the northwest corner of Main and High streets. Superseding as it did the historic inn kept by his brother-in-law, Jonathan Johnson, in another part of town, he assumed the rôle of host to distinguished travelers.

One of the tales suggestive of the romance of early days, financially speaking, is that he was once offered the land which became the site of Chicago for \$700, and flatly refused it. But despite this misadventure, he figured in many

transactions outside of Leesburg, and prior to the Civil War, which marked a decline in his fortunes, he possessed ten farms situated mostly in Iowa. That in 1842 he bought the old mill built by William Chalfant on Lee's creek in 1814, was thus recorded in the *History of Ross and Highland Counties*: "About 1835 Mr. Chalfant conveyed the mill to his son William, who owned it nearly four years, and then sold it to John Hickson, and he, in turn, sold it to John Keen. Operated as both a grist and saw-mill, it did much work and was of great value to the neighborhood." Aside from several houses in Leesburg, he acquired the lot where the Methodist church now stands and gave it to the New Light Christian Church which was then located there. He was postmaster during Lincoln's administration and grand master of Odd Fellows in that town.

After he finally disposed of his tavern he and his wife retired to a five-acre farm on the southern outskirts of Leesburg, and the comfortable house surrounded by towering trees, where they dwelt in seclusion for nearly twenty years, continues to be occupied today. Though in their old age they espoused the Quaker faith and joined the "Fairfield Meeting," the obituary of his wife, published in the *Weekly Buckeye* on October 10, 1888, states that "on account of her inability to attend the Friends church she transferred her membership to the Methodist church last year, but her fast-failing health never permitted her to go to its services." At the end of fifty-four years of wedded life, during which eleven children were born to them, he died on March 12, 1885; and when she passed away over three years later, on October 2, 1888, she was buried by his side in Pleasant Hill cemetery.

The obituary of his oldest son, Dudley Morris Keen, which appeared in the same newspaper, being reprinted from the New York *Dry Goods Chronicle* following his sudden death at Toledo, Ohio, contains these facts about both him and his father: "Dudley Morris Keen was born in

Leesburg, Ohio, in 1837, and at an early age entered the dry goods store of his father, who was widely known and a prominent merchant. When he attained his majority he engaged as salesman in a leading dry goods jobbing house in Cincinnati, remaining for five years; and then he and the bookkeeper bought out the firm, Winston and Johnson, and began business under the name of Thompson and Keen. They were successful from the start and at the expiration of the partnership Mr. Keen continued the enterprise under the name of D. M. Keen and Company. In 1869 he moved to Kansas City and erected a big business house for a wholesale grocery. That not being his choice of occupation he sold out and went to Toledo, where he assisted in forming the dry goods jobbing firm of Applegate, Keen and Company, which was succeeded by D. M. Keen and Company in 1876, retaining this name until Mr. Keen retired. He was a merchant of decided ability and an able business man in every respect. Endowed with a frank, generous disposition, he had a large circle of business and social friends. He leaves a wife and an adopted daughter."

Four sons of John Morris Keen served as private soldiers in the Civil War: Henry Clay Keen, John Morris Keen, Charles Pleasant Keen and William Wallace Keen; and the last-named, the only one to survive, resides at Richmond, Indiana. Another son, Christopher Alta Keen, of Toledo, Ohio, has a son, Alfred Keen, who enlisted in the World War and was stationed on the Mexican border. Two of his daughters married the same man, Charles Wailey, for when Anna Maria Keen died he took her sister, Mary Emily Keen as his second wife; while one of his sons, John Morris Keen, married two sisters as his first and second wife, Mary and Emma Showl. His youngest daughter, Laura Elva Keen-Daniel, widow of Andrew Daniel, who lives in Leesburg, possesses the family Bible.

The one child of John Morris Keen and Nancy Johnson-Johns, his first wife, was mentioned in connection with her

biography. The eleven children by his second wife, Mary Arthur, were:

- i. Anna Maria Keen, July 27, 1832—Sept. 20, 1852=Charles Wailey.
- ii. Infant son.
- iii. Marietta Agnes Keen, June 27, 1835—July 18, 1840 (d. y.).
- iv. Dudley Morris Keen, June 6, 1837—Feb. 13, 1886=Sarah Applegate, ab. 1836—Feb. 7, 1907.
- v. Mary Emily Keen, Apr. 26, 1839—ab. 1886=Charles Wailey.
- vi. Henry Clay Keen, Apr. 2, 1841—1920=(1) Magnolia Terry; (2) Mary McCormick.
- vii. John Morris Keen, Apr. 18, 1843—(d)=(1) Mary Showl; (2) Emma Showl.
- viii. Charles Pleasant Keen, Jan. 28, 1846—Nov. 15, 1915=Rebecca Bridewell.
- ix. William Wallace Keen, Jan. 18, 1848—(1)=(1) Ada Miller; (2) Elizabeth Newcomer; (3) Carrie Shirmeyer.
- x. Laura Elva Keen, Jan. 12, 1851—(1)=Andrew Daniel, Feb. 23, 1836—June 20, 1906.
- xi. Christopher Alta Keen, Jan. 12, 1854—(1)=Lucy Valentine, July 15, 1858—Feb. 25, 1923.

THE MORRIS BRANCH

THAT the first forebear of the Morris branch of the Johnson family, which was English in origin, came to this country nearly three centuries ago, soon after the founding of the colony in James City county, Virginia—where research was so seriously handicapped by the destruction of every legal document filed in the courthouse at Williamsburg, the county-seat, prior to the Civil War—was a discovery due to one of the accidental circumstances that sometimes distinguish the work of the genealogist. As fully recounted in the “Foreword,” it may be recalled that the biography of a man who dwelt in adjacent Kent county was unearthed in the appendix of a book called *Hardesty’s Historical Encyclopedia*, published in 1884, which disclosed in the first sentence the all-important information that had been sought in vain for months through every usual source of investigation. It reads:

Benjamin Monteville Morris is the great-great-great-grandson of Robert Morris who settled in James City county about 1607 or shortly thereafter, and from him and a brother of his in Gloucester county are descended the larger part of the Morris family of Virginia. His grandfather, also named Robert Morris, lived in James City county, not far from the present site of Burnt Ordinary; but the latter’s son, Thomas Saunders Morris, moved to New Kent county, where he eventually became pastor of the Liberty Baptist Church. At his estate at Orange Grove, his son, the subject of this sketch, was born on July 21, 1819. He learned the trade of carpenter and house builder, and at one time engaged in the mercantile business. About 1850 he went on the police force at Richmond as constable, which office he filled until 1865. While there he was one of the men sent by Governor Henry Alexander Wise to put down the “John Brown raid” and capture

the fugitives. He and William N. Kelley caught Cook at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and Hazlett at Carlisle, the same state, and each received \$100 for his services in addition to the regular fee. Since his return to New Kent county, he has been one of the overseers of the poor. The estate at Orange Grove now belongs to him and his home is one of the most attractive in the county.

Though there were too many early emigrants with this common cognomen, as proved by land-grant books, to warrant the sweeping assertion in the above biography that the two original brothers, one of whom was Robert Morris, were progenitors of most of the Morris family in Virginia, it is undoubtedly true, since they represented so remote a period, approximately eleven generations removed from their offspring of today, that thousands of their descendants exist there and elsewhere in the United States. Benjamin Monteville Morris—and at least two “greats” should have been added as prefixes to “grandson”—belonged to a collateral line, as considered from the standpoint of this family-history, but as he was the first cousin of a contemporaneous Joshua Morris who resided in James City county, great-grandson of Joshua Morris, the noted Baptist preacher, the direct lineal line may be easily established. The last-named was a brother of Susanna Morris who married Dudley Keen, and both Joshua and Susanna were among the children of John Morris who married Elizabeth Turner; so that John Morris, the first ancestor to be fully presented in this book, also reverts to Robert Morris, who antedated him by about four generations.

As to the more exact date of the arrival of Robert Morris, he is unquestionably the person listed in *Early Virginia Immigrants*, by George Cabel Greer, as “Robt Morris,” who, as head-right, was brought to that colony in 1635 by Hugh Cox of Charles City county, adjoining James City county on the west; for that year, considered in 1884, two and a half centuries later, would be “1607 or shortly

thereafter." Perhaps he, or one of his immediate descendants, was alluded to by *William and Mary Quarterly* (Volume 5, page 189) in this account of the so-called "Bacon's Rebellion," when Nathaniel Bacon, imbued with the "spirit of 1776" one hundred years before that memorable date, attempted to oppose the policies of Sir William Berkeley, Royal Governor, who dwelt in James City county: "In the journal of Ship *Young Prince*, Robert Morris commander from September 9, 1676, to January 29, 1677, is the following—'The commissioners appointed by the King to inquire into the history of Bacon's Rebellion reported that the main service that was done for reducing the Rebels to obedience was by the seamen and commanders of ships then riding the rivers. The chief actors in this business were Captain Robert Morris in the James River and Captain Thomas Grantham in the York river.'"

Through the same *Early Virginia Immigrants*, the unnamed brother of Robert Morris, who settled in Gloucester county, then a part of York county, adjoining James City county on the east, may be identified; for in 1637, two years after Robert Morris came, "Thom Morris" was brought over as head-right by Matthew Edloe, his first name, an abbreviation of Thomas, being one that occurs frequently among descendants of both of them. Though legal records filed at the courthouse of Gloucester county were also destroyed during the Civil War, recourse to land-grant books at Richmond, the state capital, revealed that Thomas Morris had over 1,300 acres in four tracts acquired at different times, extending from 1652 to 1665, with the largest specifically described (Land-Grant Book 4, page 415) as "on the south side of North River of Mocksjack Bay." Many decades afterward, in the same county, another man with the same name made his will at Fort Morris on November 27, 1778. It appears in the small sixty-page book entitled *Williamsburg Wills*, which contains those that belonged to residents of counties in eastern Virginia, who

had left the original documents in the building at Williamsburg occupied by the Chancery Court, chiefly during the eighty-year period prior to 1779 when that town was the capital of the colony as well as county-seat of James City county; and these records, not having been transferred to Richmond during the Civil War along with the bound volumes from the courthouse, escaped the conflagration in the latter place. Evidently written during sudden illness, it reads: "Should it please God to take me off in this contest without seeing you again, my will and pleasure is that my estate whatever is left to be equally divided with you and the children. Yours in haste, Thomas Morris."

Thus this branch of the family possessed a remarkable historic setting that covers every period of Virginia, from the new struggling twentyeight-year-old colony to the highly-developed state of today, for many descendants of Robert Morris, as has been indicated, remain in and around Williamsburg. That this early ancestor escaped the horrors of the first Indian massacre in 1622, when 347 out of the population of 1,256 were slain, is assured, though he must have witnessed the second massacre in 1644. At the time of his arrival the colonists probably numbered less than 5,000, as five years later, in 1640, there were only 7,466. Then beginning with his descendant, John Morris, who lived within a few miles of Williamsburg when it was the capital of the colony, occurred many important events. His entire family, sharing the discontent that finally culminated in the Declaration of Independence, not only openly rebelled against England in the fight for political liberty but for religious freedom. In fact, he stands out as the first among the kinsfolk to separate from the dominant Episcopal church and, espousing the Baptist faith, to become a Baptist preacher; and by this courageous act, when dissenters were often persecuted to the extent of imprisonment, he set the standard of independent thought and action which has been emulated by succeeding generations.

Notwithstanding there is a break of several generations between John Morris and his predecessor, Robert Morris, it may be abridged by one intermediate ancestor, found on the intact York county records; and to understand this proffered evidence it should be explained that, up to 1769, the Duke of Gloucester street, running east and west in Williamsburg, was the dividing line between that county and James City county. The account of a transaction, which occurred on April 25, 1757 (Deed Book 6, page 106), included the following: "From Joshua Morris and Mary, his wife, who was the widow of Andrew Anderson, late of the city of Williamsburg, deceased, to George Davenport of the said city, two lots in said city." As John Morris named his first son Joshua and his first daughter Mary, it would seem that this couple, who owned these lots south of Duke of Gloucester street, which at that period would place them on the York county records, were his parents. Besides, there are private papers in the family containing the biographies of John Morris and his children, compiled by a descendant who refers to him as "my great-grandfather," and at the top of the first page, in the handwriting of another person, was scribbled this note: "My great-great-grandfather=Mary Morris."

Whether Robert Morris and his progeny were even distantly related to Robert Morris, famous as financier of the Revolutionary War and signer of the Declaration of Independence, as has been claimed, is conjectural. The latter's father, also named Robert, emigrated from England one hundred years previous to these events and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland. When forty years old he was killed in an accident, the details being duly set forth on his tombstone at White Marsh, Talbot county, in that state. He had a posthumous son, Thomas Morris, half-brother to Robert; and as these two first names occur in the branch of the family incorporated in this book, it is not improbable that though no close kinship can be discovered between the

two lines, there may be connection at some more remote period in England.

This surname was numerous even among the early records of Virginia. Its variants include Morriss, Morice, Maurice, Morys and Morse, as published in *Patronymica Britannica*, which quotes Burke, the English authority on ancestry, as saying: "Of the English families of that name there are two classes, those of native and those of foreign extraction. The latter came over with William the Conqueror. Of the former, the most ancient are derived from Wales."

*First Generation**

1. JOHN MORRIS.¹ The forefather who stands out as first, in the lineal line, to withdraw from the preeminent Episcopal church and develop into a Baptist preacher, was born in James City county, Virginia, about 1730, at the plantation unquestionably possessed by preceding generations. It was situated in the upper precinct of James City Parish, eight miles northwest of Williamsburg, the county-seat, and operated by twenty slaves, as divulged by the duplicate tax-lists filed at Richmond, the new capital of that state, beginning in 1782. Prior to 1753 he married Elizabeth Turner whose parents, John Turner and Mary, resided on a neighboring plantation. (See Appendix A.) He disappeared from both the personal and land tax-lists in 1788-9, when his death was evidenced by his "estate" being carried on the books until 1794, a memorandum on the margin showing that it was then acquired by his wealthy son-in-law, Daniel Jones, husband of his oldest daughter, Mary Morris. His wife passed away five years before, in 1783, and he was buried beside her in the family burying-ground

*This Morris generation is designated as "first," since there is an unabridged break between John Morris and his ancestor, Robert Morris, that it may be chronologically correct, as compared with other branches of the family. See chart on page 12.

one and one-half miles north of the James City Baptist Church, subsequently known as Smyrna Baptist Church, which is now unmarked by even the remains of tombstones.

Somewhat of his experiences as he evolved into a Baptist preacher, followed by a brother supposed to have been named Joshua Morris,* may be inferred from various allusions. The book about his youngest daughter, the Quaker preacher, entitled *Memoranda of Mildred Ratcliff*, declares: "Her parents at the time of her birth were Episcopalians but soon after joined the Baptists, and her father, being zealous in his new profession, was admitted as a preacher among that people." This places the date of his conversion to that faith as 1773, or fifteen years before his death. The daughter, directly quoted in another part of her memoirs, refers to her pre-Quaker days in these words: "I was a zealous Baptist. My father and a number of my near connections were ministers amongst them and I was warmly united to them." That he affiliated with the James City Baptist Church, established by Elijah Baker six miles northwest of Williamsburg, near the town of Lightfoot—where the building of the rechristened Smyrna Baptist Church still stands though the organization has gone out of existence—is plainly incorporated in the *History of Rise and Progress of the Baptists in Virginia*, by Robert B. Semple, for in the biography of his son, Joshua Morris,

*Through the duplicate tax-lists of James City county, the name of this brother of John Morris appears to be determined, for there was a contemporaneous Joshua Morris, who owned a plantation of 295 acres in the upper precinct of James City Parish which, described as ten miles northwest of the courthouse, apparently adjoined his own; and as he was down on the personal as well as the land tax-lists until 1796, he could not be confused with the son of John Morris, because that Joshua Morris had migrated to Kentucky eight years before.

Then Benjamin Lester, believed to have been the husband of a sister of these two men, was designated on the personal tax-list of James City county as residing in the upper precinct of James City Parish until 1786, when he turned up on the records of adjoining York county through the purchase of a plantation so close to the decided "dent" in the dividing line between the two counties that he really continued to live in the same locality; and there, on June 15, 1795, his will was probated in which he appointed as executors "my wife Amy and her brother, Joshua Morris."

the preacher, contained therein, occur these important facts: "He was a native of the James City church. His father and uncle also occasionally preached." Another biography of the son in Spencer's *History of Kentucky Baptists*, depicting his life after he moved to that state, adds this information: "His father and one of his uncles were Baptist preachers in Virginia, where they labored during the stormy period of persecution."

This group of related pioneer preachers headed by John Morris were identified with the oldest and, for many years, the only Baptist church in his native county, for it was founded in 1773, the same year that he decided to enter the ministry. Through his membership he belonged to the powerful Dover Association, composed of churches in that section, which attained the rank of the "largest body of Baptist communicants in America and probably in any part of the world," according to Benedict's *General History of Baptist Denomination in America*, published in 1813. The trying ordeals he endured in that unpopular day may be understood by the reminder that, contrary to the early growth of that sect in the North, which began when Roger Williams was banished from the Massachusetts colony in 1635, it did not gain a foothold in Virginia until 1714. Though for decades thereafter its adherents in the latter state were tyrannically opposed in every possible way—with their leaders thrown into jail and forced to wear stripes, and their meetings interrupted by the burning of red pepper inside of their churches and hooting on the outside—there was no organized dissent until about 1765. That the enrollment doubled in the two years between 1771 and 1773, but a short time before the Revolutionary War, is thus explained by the *New International Encyclopedia*: "The success of the Baptists of Virginia in securing step by step the abolition of everything that savored of religious oppression involving at last the disestablishment and disendowment of the Episcopal church, was due in part to the

fact that they were among the foremost advocates of American Independence, while the Episcopal clergy were loyalists." So with the conclusion of that hard-fought conflict, John Morris enjoyed the religious liberty so long deferred; and as sequel to the struggle of 151 years ago in which he engaged, it may be stated that, at present, the Baptists constitute almost one-half of the communicants of that state.

As to the more secular interests of this planter who turned preacher in his later life, the land tax-list shows that in 1782, the year of the first records extant, he was assessed on the basis of 5/6 shillings an acre, or £104.10 for 380 acres, whereon he probably raised tobacco; for in the book about his daughter, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, she spoke of the tobacco field near her father's house. The personal tax-list for the same year enumerated seventeen slaves, three horses and twenty-nine cattle; but two years later, when the slaves had increased to twenty, they were mentioned by name—Emanuel, Cate, Esther, Doll, Mack, Pompey, Milly, Archer, Nelson, Peter, James, Amey, Fanny, Poll, Liddia, Patt, Lounder, Billy, Aggie, George—and, it may be remarked, the family traditions include tales about "Pomp," as he was familiarly called. Though this estate was secured six years after his death by his son-in-law, it could be traced on the books until 1814, the year the records commenced to contain more specific information, when it was "bounded by Francis Piggott, Leonard Henley's est., Alexander (freed by Wright) negro, and Thomas Cowles est."

Thus John Morris lived on his plantation, being actively concerned with the affairs of that community. As one of the tax-payers who objected to expenditures in connection with the ferry that started at Jamestown, located on an island in the James river, bordering James City county on the south, his name is affixed to a petition sent to the General Assembly of Virginia at the new capital in Richmond, which

accounts for its preservation in manuscript. That it also bears the signature of Charles Goodall, a collateral ancestor of Doctor Charles E. Goodell, as the surname is now spelled, president of Franklin College at Franklin, Indiana, while the great-great-grandson of John Morris, the second Grafton Johnson, serves as president of the board of directors of the same institution, produces an interesting situation. It reads:

November 9, 1779

To the Honourable, the Speaker & the Gentlemen of the House of Delegates:

The petition of sundry of the inhabitants of the county of James City, for themselves and others of the said county, humbly sheweth, That by an act of assembly pass't in the year one thousand and seven hundred and forty-eight, a ferry was establish't, from the land of Mrs. Crumbles in James Town, to Swan's point and Couches creek in the county of Surry, and that for a number of years past a considerable expense hath accrued to your petitioners by being by law obliged to keep in repair the causey called Sandy Bay, and that at present and for some time past the said Bay hath become impassable, occasioned as your petitioners conceive from uncommon high tides and heavy raines, by means of which a free passage of the water from the river to the creek hath taken place, and in such a rapid manner, that it hath wash'd a breach of a considerable wedth and debth, the expence of stoping which your petitioners humbly conceive would be too burdensome for them to bear.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that an act may pass for discontinueing the ferry in James Town, and establishing one in lieu thereof, from the land of the above-named Mrs. Ambler on the maine above the said Bay, and your petitioners will ever pray, etc.

During this Revolutionary War period, residing as he did but a few miles from Williamsburg, the stirring capital of the colony until 1779, he evidently witnessed many historic happenings. There was also that exciting day ten years before the signing of the Declaration of Independence,

John Morris	Stanley Dickson	John
Wm Bowles	John Chuson	Wm
William Farthing	William Hamlin	Ed
Joshua Morris	Berth Bridges	St
John Morris	Daniel Jones	John
John Goddin	Wells Dunford	St
Finley Taylor	William Allen	
Alexander W. Green	Dudley Richardson	
William Wilkinson	Edward Richardson	
William Bush	John Linsay	
Thomas Bate		
John Hankins		
Joseph Hix		

Exact copy of the signatures, including those of John Morris, Joshua Morris, his son, and Daniel Jones, his son-in-law, as attached to another petition dated November 8, 1787, and circulated among the inhabitants of James City county, Virginia, which was presented to the General Assembly of that state in protest of the payment of interest on the so-called "certificates of depreciation" issued to soldiers after the Revolutionary War.

when Patrick Henry, burgess from Louisa county, appeared at the Old Capitol building in that town wearing "a brown wig without powder, a peach-blossom coat, leather knee-breeches and yarn stockings." As he discussed the oppressive Stamp Act, somebody in the audience yelled "Treason!" whereupon he hurled back his famous rejoinder: "Treason! Cæsar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third may profit by their example. If this be treason make the most of it!" From the hour of that prophetic speech, the political unrest, as well as the religious protest in which John Morris played a part, grew in intensity until, at last, it precipitated the break with England. "Never was Williamsburg more brilliant than on the eve of the explosion," declares John Esten Cooke in *Virginia*, commenting on that occurrence. "The Duke of Gloucester street was an animated spectacle of coaches-and-four containing the nabobs and their dames; of maidens in silk and lace with high-heeled shoes and clocked stockings; of youths passing on spirited horses; of college students mingling with the throng in their academic dress; while his Serene Excellency, in his fine coach drawn by six milk-white horses, goes to open the House of Burgesses."

Then came the years of prolonged warfare as, finally, Williamsburg and the surrounding section became the stage for the closing act of the great military drama. When Lord Cornwallis with the British forces left Richmond on May 20, 1781, as chronicled in Tarleton's *Campaigns of North America 1780-81*, "he directed their course by Bottom bridge and New Kent Courthouse for Williamsburg," which took them directly into the neighborhood, if not on the land, of John Morris; for the nearby plantation of his son-in-law, Daniel Jones, known thereafter as "War Hill," bears the remains of the embankments which they then made. As this entire James river region was relentlessly ravished by the invaders, who burned houses and mills, destroyed crops and carried off horses, John Morris and his family

must have shared in the suffering due to their depredation; for the letter written many years later by his granddaughter, Parthena Williams Nance-Hill, daughter of Elizabeth Morris-Nance, repeating the tales told to her by her mother, who was a little girl nine years old at the time of these events, reveals that "they buried valuable articles including several pieces of furniture to prevent their being stolen, and the darkeys about the premises seem to have faithfully kept the secret." Within four months, on September 14, 1781, George Washington arrived at Williamsburg to take charge of the American forces in the South, soon concentrated for the march on Yorktown twelve miles away, whither Cornwallis had already proceeded; and thereupon followed the siege and its impressive finale on October 19, 1781, which a great crowd of people from miles around hastened to see, when with our own troops drawn up on the right under Washington, and those of the enemy on the left under Rochambeau, Lord Cornwallis surrendered his sword.

Soon after the war John Morris' wife died, the year of her death, 1783, which coincided with the declaration of peace, being computed from the book relating to their daughter Mildred. "When about ten years of age," it records, "she dreamed that her mother, to whom she was devotedly attached, would soon die. The dream made a very painful impression on the mind of the young girl, and she did little else for a time but watch her mother as she moved about their house, with tears in her eyes and anguish in her heart. The mother noticing the unusual behavior and deep sadness of her daughter, demanded the cause. Mildred related the dream. The mother tenderly yet strongly chided her, and commanded her not to let this matter rest on her mind. Shortly thereafter her mother fell sick and was removed by death. Notwithstanding the previous warning received, as well as the exhortation and command of her mother, Mildred grieved immoderately. She was so ab-

sorbed in grief that the intensity of her feelings seemed likely to be attended with serious disadvantage to her when she dreamed that her mother came to her and, after reproving her for her excessive sorrow, assured her that she was now as happy as Heaven could make her. This revived the spirit of the child and once more the light of joy illumined her earthly path."

Though John Morris married again, the name of his second wife, and that of the one child by this union, are unrecorded. His decease occurred when he was nearly fifty-eight years of age and he was interred in the neighboring family burying-ground with his numerous ancestors. One son and one daughter remained in Virginia, while the others migrated to Kentucky, with the exception of the youngest daughter who went to Ohio and thence to Pennsylvania.

The ten children of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner were:

2. i. Joshua Morris, ab. 1753—1840=(1) Lucy, —1778;
(2) Sarah Walton-Watkins, —ab. 1801; (3) Elizabeth, —ab. 1810; (4) Margaret Pendleton-Slaughter-Lightfoot,—1867.
3. ii. Turner Morris, —1810.
4. iii. Mary Morris, Oct. 4, 1761—Nov., 1825=Daniel Jones, 1751—Dec. 16, 1822.
5. iv. John Morris, ab. 1765—Dec., 1825=Susannah Daniel, —Aug., 1836.
6. v. Samuel Morris, ab. 1766—(d)=(1); (2) Elizabeth Young.
7. vi. Susanna Morris, 1761-72—1822-30=(1) Dudley Keen, —1805-6; (2) George Gaddey, —Feb., 1832.
8. vii. Henry Morris, ab. 1768—1840.
9. viii. Elizabeth Morris, 1772—Jan. 11, 1850=(1) Lewis Bingley, —Oct. 13, 1799; (2) Zachariah Nance, May 5, 1760—Dec. 23, 1835.
10. ix. Mildred Morris, Nov. 11, 1773—Jan. 22, 1847=Harrison Ratcliff, Mch. 11, 1762—Aug. 3, 1845.
- x. Joseph Morris.

Second Generation

2. JOSHUA MORRIS² (John¹). The oldest son of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner, who achieved the remarkable record of pioneer preacher in two states, Virginia and Kentucky, was born at his father's plantation northwest of Williamsburg in James City county, Virginia, about 1753. Beginning with the turbulent period of religious persecution before the Revolutionary War, he was associated with four churches in three counties of his native state, being especially honored as founder and first pastor of the First Baptist Church at Richmond, and no less than eleven churches in nine counties of Kentucky. When he died in 1840 in Nelson county, in the latter state, he had rounded out a long and serviceable life of eighty-seven years, having inherited his longevity from his maternal grandmother, Mary, wife of John Turner, who attained the age of ninety-four. That he was married four times, twice in Virginia and twice in Kentucky, and according to "Aunt Rose," the slave who belonged to one of his younger brothers, "married rich every time," induced one of the family historians, now deceased, to remark sagely in the course of private notes which have been preserved, that he "possessed more worldly wisdom than most pioneer preachers." His first wife was named Lucy; his second, Sarah Walton-Watkins, a widow, said to have been a sister of George Walton of Georgia, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; the third was known as Elizabeth; and the fourth, when he was thrice a widower, was the twice-widowed Margaret Pendleton-Slaughter-Lightfoot, who survived him.

Undoubtedly inspired by his father, who "occasionally preached," as has been chronicled, he identified himself at the youthful age of twenty with the James City Baptist Church, subsequently called Smyrna Baptist Church, which was located two miles from his father's plantation. Distinguished as first of that oppressed denomination in the

county, having been started in 1773, three years previous to the Declaration of Independence, it maintained the superiority for decades of "only Baptist church in the county." Though the colored people organized in Williamsburg, the county-seat, eighteen years later, in 1791, it was not until an added thirty-seven years had elapsed before the white adherents, in 1828, followed with their church in that town; and then, it is interesting to note, they met for a time in the Old Powder Magazine, the octagonal structure that yet stands as a revered relic of the Revolutionary War. While Joshua Morris was connected with the James City Baptist Church he enjoyed the fellowship of Elijah Baker, its founder, as well as John Goodall, its first pastor; and according to Spencer's *History of Kentucky Baptists*, he was "awakened to a sense of his lost estate by Elijah Baker, by whom he was baptized, and soon commenced exhorting." Before many months he was laboring at Grafton, in York county, three miles east of Williamsburg, and this old town, called Cockletown prior to the Revolutionary War, which has since disappeared off the map, should not be confounded with the more modern town with the same name that sprang up a short distance southwest of its site. Elijah Baker is accredited with promoting the Grafton Baptist Church in 1775, two years after he founded the James City Baptist Church, and "in no great while several were baptized, and Joshua Morris, a young preacher of considerable gifts from James City county, watered the plants," as expressed in obsolete phraseology in the *History of Rise and Progress of the Baptists in Virginia*, written by Robert B. Semple in 1810 and revised by G. W. Beale in 1894. John Wright was "for many years an efficient pastor of Grafton Baptist Church," observes James B. Taylor in *Virginia Baptist Ministers*, "and about the beginning of the Revolutionary War he was baptized either by Elijah Baker or Joshua Morris." During this period occurred the first marriage of Joshua Morris to Lucy, whose last name

is undetermined, for in his bethumbed old Bible bound in calfskin, owned by his great-grandson, Lincoln Dubois, of Springfield, Illinois, the year of the birth of their daughter Mary is set down in his own handwriting as 1777.

Then this zealous young preacher proceeded forty miles to the west to Henrico county, where Richmond, the small and struggling village on the James river, though important as the county-seat, had not become the capital of the state; and fifteen miles from it, at the Boar Swamp Baptist Church, founded in 1776, afterward changed to Antioch Baptist Church, he entered upon his new ministration. His arrival there is corroborated by legal records showing that, on September 6, 1779 (Deed Book 1, page 124), he acquired "one acre of land adjoining the head of the mill pond of the late Thomas Watkins Jr.," and on October 4, 1779 (Deed Book 1, page 127), an additional five acres "on Boar Swamp next to the estate of Thomas Watkins." Following the death of his first wife about 1778, he married the widow of his neighbor, as disclosed in another transaction on December 20, 1787 (Deed Book 2, page 485), when "Joshua Morris and Sarah, his wife, of the city of Richmond," whither they had moved, sold the tract of 221 acres, "which the late Thomas Watkins Jr. of the county afore-said, bequeathed to his then wife Sarah Watkins." The births of the four children by this wife are inscribed in his Bible as covering the years from 1780 to 1786.

While presiding over the Boar Swamp Baptist Church, Joshua Morris aspired, about 1778, to reach out for religious recruits among the two thousand inhabitants of Richmond, frequently holding services at the home of John Franklin on Union Hill. From his practically unaided efforts, for the Revolutionary War demanded the services of most of the men at the front, resulted the movement that was to be epochal for this new capital of Virginia, established in 1779; for during the month of June, 1780, at this private house, he formally inaugurated with fourteen mem-

bers the organization that was to make him forever revered as "first pastor of the First Baptist Church." One hundred years later, in connection with its centenary celebration, a book entitled *First Baptist Church of Richmond, Virginia*, compiled by H. A. Tupper and others, had this to say of its inception: "Thus this little town, which had been only a preaching station of a somewhat flourishing country church, rose to the dignity of having its own church and resident pastor. Elder Morris continued in that capacity for seven years. From these feeble beginnings, in those dark days, it has grown to be one of the largest and most useful churches in America." The only religious body that antedated it there was St. John's Episcopal Church, where but five years before Patrick Henry had made his fiery speech of "Give me liberty or give me death!" and which endures as one of the historic landmarks, but it was "without any resident rector and had services only at intervals." As one contributor to the church history worded it by way of loyal tribute to Joshua Morris: "The memory of this grand old pioneer missionary and planter of our evergreen churches deserves to be cherished by the child of his youth."

So Joshua Morris stands out preeminent as the one man, adherent of an unpopular faith, who endeavored to advance the interests of the Baptists in Richmond, where the established Church of England hitherto had been unopposed. His missionary spirit is evidenced by the statement that he labored "at his own costs," but it probably referred only to the early part of his seven-years' pastorate. It is generally thought, and has been repeatedly published as a fact, that the low, irregular structure of gray brick on the northeast corner of Broad and College streets, erected in 1802 and long occupied by the colored communicants of the First African Baptist Church after they obtained it from the First Baptist Church, was the original edifice of that denomination there. But between the day Joshua Morris launched the organization at John Franklin's house

and the later acquisition of this second building by the colored people, there were two other places of worship. The private dwelling that served as birthplace of the First Baptist Church was situated at the northeast corner of Carrington and Pink streets, then on the outskirts but now incorporated in the northeast section of the city, and is represented in the church history as a "small wooden building, containing a single room scarcely more than sixteen or eighteen feet in dimension, with the chimney in the middle and a shed-room attached on the west side." Subsequently the congregation branched out, meeting for a time in a hall over the old Market House at the intersection of Main and Seventeenth street. They finally financed what may be indisputably designated as the "first Baptist church erected in Richmond," the humble frame structure on the northeast corner of Cary and Second streets; and it "possessed the advantage of being near the penitentiary pond, which was convenient for immersion."

The above-mentioned brick structure on the corner of Broad and College streets, that superseded this frame building, was put up about fourteen years after Joshua Morris departed for Kentucky; but as the first pretentious home of the church which he had previously fathered, it may be relevantly related that it was used by both white and colored communicants until 1840, when they separated, the former moving the next year to more imposing quarters at the corner of Broad and Twelfth streets, and the latter continuing in it under the name of First African Baptist Church until 1876, when they tore it down. Its destruction called forth the following protest from *Harper's Weekly*: "Another relic is about to disappear from the face of the earth. The members of the First African Baptist Church, Richmond, Virginia, with true American lack of veneration for old things and old buildings, are preparing to demolish and rebuild their ancient house of worship, the oldest colored church in America if not in the world." During the seventy-

four years that it stood there, it was the scene of various events which, for one reason or another, made it sacred to the residents of Richmond. In 1811, when the disastrous fire of the theater occurred in the next block, with such terrible loss of notable lives, it was to its bare benches and uncarpeted floors that the dead and dying were brought; while many years later, toward the close of the Civil War, Jefferson Davis delivered his last speech as President of the Confederate States from its rostrum.

That coincident with the founding of the First Baptist Church in Richmond a law was passed in Virginia legalizing the nuptials performed by members of this proscribed sect is mentioned in the church history. "The most important act of the Assembly in 1780," it states, "was the one authorizing dissenting ministers to celebrate the rites of marriage, declaring valid the ones already performed, and allowing them a fee of 'twenty-five pounds of tobacco and no more' for each marriage ceremony. This was the almost final surrender of the state forces to the warriors for soul freedom. Joshua Morris could now receive and bless the wedding vows of members of his congregation, without liability to legal penalties, in the first year of his pastorate." The "weed" utilized as marriage fee, though afterward abjured by the brethren as sinful, was also used by this preacher in more secular matters, for when he bought a one-half acre lot in Richmond on July 7, 1783, from William Coutts (Deed Book 1, page 124), he paid for it "with 11,000 pounds of tobacco." Shortly before he left for Kentucky, he disposed on September 6, 1787 (Deed Book 2, page 465), of a "parcel of land in the city of Richmond on Shockoe Hill, containing thirty-two feet on Main street leading from the new Capitol," which was probably his place of residence. He lived in the seventh precinct, as revealed by the personal tax-books of 1786, being listed as slave-holder assessed for "three negro tithes" and "six negroes, not tithes," the latter referring to the ones under sixteen years of age.

Still imbued with the missionary spirit Joshua Morris migrated, about 1788, to the western frontier then belonging to Virginia, which was separated as Kentucky territory two years later. Throughout its northern section he labored for over half a century, being associated with other old-time pioneer preachers whose deeds have gone down in church history. As told in the book about his sister, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, entitled *Memoranda of Mildred Ratcliff*, he and four of his brothers named Turner, John Henry and Joseph, moved there prior to 1799. "I have, as I informed thee," she wrote from Virginia on the fifteenth of August, that year, to Henry Hull, a Quaker friend who was visiting in Kentucky, "five brothers with their families in that state, who feel very near and dear to me." Since his work in this field was so widespread, no historian either in Virginia or Kentucky has fully recounted it, but recourse to the archives of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, together with the revelations of private papers found unexpectedly, as related in the "Foreword," make possible a connected narrative.

He first dwelt on Elkhorn creek in what is now Franklin county, and there he conducted services though not in charge of the church. Through the recommendation of the well-known William Hickman, however, he was soon installed at the Brashears Creek Baptist Church, subsequently merged with the Shelbyville Baptist Church, in what became, on the west, the adjoining Shelby county, then a part of Jefferson county. "About 1785 those famous old pioneers, John Whitaker and William Taylor, constituted a small church on Brashears creek," according to Spencer's *History of Kentucky Baptists*, "but the Indians became so troublesome that it ceased to meet. Two or three years later William Hickman, who had recently settled at Forks of the Elkhorn in Franklin county, visited these brethren, collected them again and preached on several occasions. They urged him to live among them and when he declined

they desired him to send a preacher, as there was none in Shelby county. This was just about the time that Joshua Morris arrived in Kentucky and, on Mr. Hickman's solicitation, he attended their church and shortly thereafter became its pastor." Further details of this church were obtained from his biography in the history, *First Baptist Church of Richmond, Virginia*, which locates it at Brackett Owen's fort near the site of Shelbyville, with only eight members at its inception, and adds: "Founded as it was on the very frontier of civilization, assaults by the Indians were frequent, and sometimes twenty or more armed brethren marched with the preachers as they went from station to station to dispense the gospel."

Under these primitive conditions Joshua Morris labored for ten years, during which period he organized two other churches that have continued to the present time. Ten miles to the north, in that part of Shelby county which is now Henry county, was another fort and settlement where he often preached; and on January 26, 1794, assisted by Elder John Whitaker, he established the Fox Run Baptist Church with fifteen members, which eventually developed into the church at Eminence. Its first pastor was William Marshall, uncle of Chief Justice John Marshall, the former being the father of William Marshall who married Rebecca Johnson. (See biography of Rebecca Johnson in Johnson Branch.) Twelve miles to the south, in that part of Shelby county afterward set aside as Spencer county, was a preaching station where, on April 27, 1794, he instituted with ten members the Elk Creek Baptist Church, for years the largest there. Doctor J. H. Spencer, the historian, is accredited with saying that he thought it "highly probable that Joshua Morris was also the chief instrument in gathering the Buck Creek Baptist Church and the Long Run Baptist Church in the same region," the former being in Jefferson county adjacent to the west, while the latter gradually grew into the church at Finchville in Shelby county.

About 1798, when forty-five years old, he moved north to Hunter's Bottom, which is in that part of Gallatin county later separated as Carroll county, accompanied by his younger brother, John Morris, who, two years before, came from Virginia to join him in Shelby county. Again in co-operation with William Hickman, he founded the earliest church in that section which, declares Spencer's *History of Kentucky Baptists*, was "originally called Port William Baptist Church, then McCool's Bottom Baptist Church, and finally took the name Ghent, from the village in which it is now located." Its first meeting-house was close to Port Williams, afterward called Carrollton, county-seat of Carroll county, which is at the mouth of the Kentucky river, the second was on the edge of Ghent, and the third in the latter town; and even the third is so quaint architecturally as to attract the traveler in that section. Therein reposes the old minute-book dated April 5, 1800, containing the following account of its organization, with the name of one colored woman at the last:

A day of fasting and prayer for the Constitution of a Baptist church at Port William, the business was proceeded to and the church Constituted by William Hickman and Joshua Morris on the Doctrine and Discipline of the Holy Scriptures, a brieaf scetch of our principles are set down underneath, the church is constituted on Ten Members viz. Benjamin Craig Sen & Nancy his wife, John B. Bernard and Nancy his wife, Mary Lindsey, Elizabeth Bledsoe, John Ramey and Catherine his wife, Sary Price & Robt Scandland's Cloe.

Two of the uncompromising principles, as adopted on this occasion, were:

3rd. We believe in the Doctrine of original sin which is the imputation of Adam's sin to all his posterity.

7th. We believe the punishment of the Wicked after death to be everlasting or eternal and that the joys of the righteous are eternal.

As descendants of Joshua Morris' daughter, Elizabeth Morris-Craig, wife of the junior Benjamin Craig, dwell in Carroll county, including Joshua Morris Craig of Ghent, his name is perpetuated in that community. According to the legal records of Gallatin county, he possessed over 1,500 acres on the Ohio river, near the waters of both Corn creek and Locust creek, disposing of various tracts at intervals, even after he moved away. He gave 300 acres to his son, John H. Morris, on July 28, 1801 (Deed Book A2, page 88), described as "including the house, or cabin, I formerly lived in, the meadow, orchard, and greater part of my big field lying at the back of Bottom." He also presented 347 acres to his son-in-law on May 21, 1800 (Deed Book A1, page 177), "for natural love I bear to said Benjamin Craig, Jun." About this time his second wife, Sarah Walton-Watkins, expired and he married a woman whose first name was Elizabeth.

After a comparatively short pastorate at the Port William Baptist Church, now known as Ghent Baptist Church, where he was succeeded by John Scott, he made his last move in Kentucky, going south fifty miles to Nelson county. His home on Beech Fork, a branch of Salt river, was one-fourth of a mile south of the Cedar Creek Baptist Church and about five miles west of Bardstown, the county-seat; while Mary Boone, wife of Philip Boone, who dwelt in the same neighborhood, was believed to be his daughter. The marriage records there show that he was wedded to "Margt Lightfoot," his fourth wife, on July 2, 1812, with the ceremony performed by M. Pierson. Her three matrimonial experiences are chronicled in the *Virginia Historical Magazine* (Volume 22, page 321), in the course of this account of her first husband, Robert Slaughter: "He was a large land-owner who lived at Bardstown, Kentucky, having moved there in 1787 from Culpeper county, Virginia, and a member of the State House of Representatives. In 1783 he married Margaret Pendleton, daughter of Colonel James Pendleton

and Margaret Bowie-Pendleton. At his death she united with John Lightfoot by whom she had one son, Pendleton Lightfoot. The twice-widowed Margaret Pendleton had as her third husband the Reverend Joshua Morris, formerly of Richmond, Virginia. There was no issue of this marriage."

His first charge in Nelson county, previously held by Elder Joseph Barnett, was the Cedar Creek Baptist Church which, still in existence, possesses the distinction of "next to the oldest Baptist church in Kentucky," having been founded in 1781; and as recounted in Webb's *History of Catholicity of Kentucky*, its members met in an "old log-house with gallery for negroes." "Joshua Morris was then about fifty years old," wrote Doctor Spencer. "A strong, able-bodied man with a large and varied experience, he was efficient among the young churches of that region." One of them was the Mill Creek Baptist Church, five miles east of Bardstown, where he sometimes preached, and in 1816, aided by Jeremiah Vardeman and George Waller, conducted a successful revival. Meantime, he supplied the pulpit of the Severns Valley Baptist Church over in Hardin county, adjoining on the west, now the Elizabethtown Baptist Church, and during a revival the considerable number for that day of 146 joined as members, most of whom he baptized; among them at least four who became ministers, including Isaac Hodgen, the great itinerant evangelist, said to have been one of the most brilliant in that section. In 1819 he helped to organize the New Hope Baptist Church in Washington county, adjacent on the east.

Thus Joshua Morris lived a noble life, having labored with no less than fifteen churches. His conspicuous services not only called forth the acknowledgment of church historians in Virginia and Kentucky, but of Cathcart's *Baptist Encyclopedia*. Therein he is extolled as "celebrated pioneer Baptist preacher," and after recounting some of his achievements, it concludes with this well-deserved tribute: "He was a man of high respectability and eminently use-

ful." Doctor Spencer characterizes him as a preacher who "spoke rapidly, with great energy and boldness"; while referring to his personal appearance, he adds: "He was below medium height, of stout build with the tendency to corpulency, and in later years became so unwieldy as to be unable to go far from home. He was scrupulously neat in his dress and elegantly dignified in bearing."

That he was a man of education, who perhaps attended the historic William and Mary College at Williamsburg in his native county in Virginia, is indicated by the remains of his library. One of the several educational books in the collection, marked "William and Mary" and reminiscent of student days at that institution, is the *New Universal Geographical Grammar*, published at Edinburg, Scotland, in 1732. Among the religious books is *Sermons and Tracts on Several Important Subjects*, by James Hervey, A. M., rector of Welton-Farell in Northampton, and printed in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1774. On the fly-leaf is written the significant family name of "Robert"; on the second leaf, in different handwriting, "John Morris, his book," probably inscribed by his brother; while on the title page is the unfamiliar name of "Mary Knight." The third and last volume of his Bible—for this "book of books" was formerly published in as many as eight sections—begins with Galatians and ends with Revelations, and is entitled *An Exposition of the New Testament*, by John Gill, D. D., having been printed at Philadelphia in 1811. It contains his unostentatious book-plate, with his full name, Joshua L. Morris, stamped on tan-colored paper with a simple decorative border of small black stars; and the middle initial "L.," it may be remarked, is employed by only one historian in a single instance. The owner, Lincoln Dubois of Springfield, Illinois, is his great-grandson, descended through the oldest son by his second wife, John H. Morris. He was given his distinguished first name by his father, Jesse Kilgore Dubois, the friend and one of the pall-bearers of Abraham

Lincoln; and in after years he was presented with the cane belonging to the "Great Emancipator."

Apparently the births of his children, as inscribed in the third volume of his Bible, were the continuation of other family records in the second, for descendants living in and around Williamsburg, Virginia, come down through an older son by his first marriage, bearing the name of Robert Morris. In this line two great-grandsons served as Baptist preachers, though neither was ordained. One was Joshua Morris, a graduate of William and Mary College, who married Minerva Vaiden, daughter of William Vaiden. The other, Robert Morris, who married Araminta Vaiden, occupied the pulpit of the Smyrna Baptist Church in that county, with which his progenitors were affiliated when it was designated as James City Baptist Church; and he was buried in its cemetery. These two brothers were first cousins of the Benjamin Monteville Morris of adjacent Kent county, whose published biography, quoted in "The Morris Branch," disclosed the first ancestor in this country. The diary of Robert Morris, who served as both teacher and preacher, contains this entry on October 1, 1845, under heading of "Williamsburg": "We moved to the President's House. Rent \$150. Got disappointed in getting boarders and by my sickness lost my school." On April 3, 1847, he wrote: "A whale came ashore on James river near the mouth of Warwick river, measuring 62 feet in length, 10 feet high and 12½ feet from one eye to the other. His tongue is said to be as large as a feather-bed. William Young intends making his gate of the jaw-bone."

The previously-mentioned son of Joshua Morris, John H. Morris, who was sent back from Kentucky to his native James City county, in Virginia, to be educated at William and Mary College, also became a Baptist preacher. He was called General Morris, a title gained through service in the militia, though he subsequently went to the front during the War of 1812. After residing for many years on his farm



Interesting oil portvait of Elizabeth Morris-Craig, daughter of Joshua Morris, the famous pioneer Baptist preacher, which was found in Carroll county, Kentucky, where she resided.

in Hunter's Bottom in what is now Carroll county, Kentucky—where he married Delia Hoagland, daughter of Cornelius and Mary Hoagland, whose forebear, Christophal Hoaglandt, of New York City, is said to have once owned the land on which stands the famous Trinity Church—he moved, about 1823, to Lawrence county, Illinois, having in the meantime traded his farm for a hat store. “Being a Baptist minister and knowing practically nothing about business,” declares one of his descendants, “he was sorely perplexed about transporting the hats to his new abode; but he solved the problem by tying great bunches of them both to the schooner-wagons and the saddle-bags of those who traveled by horseback.” After he arrived at his destination he made the acquaintance of William Henry Harrison, future President of the United States, who dwelt just over the state line at Vincennes, Indiana, and some of the business correspondence that passed between these two men has been preserved. Among the great-grandsons of Joshua Morris, descended through his son, John H. Morris, is a brother of Lincoln Dubois, Fred T. Dubois of Washington, D. C., who represented Idaho in the United States Senate for six years. Another was the Reverend Milo Powers, now deceased, who for many years served as presiding elder of the Methodist church for the Southern District of Illinois, with Olney as his last place of residence.

The daughter of Joshua Morris, Elizabeth Morris, who was married to the junior Benjamin Craig, abided permanently in Carroll county, being mistress of a handsome house placed on an eminence overlooking the Ohio river, half way between Ghent and Carrollton, where it stands essentially unchanged today; and it is interesting to add, her husband had a brother, George Craig, the grandfather of Edward Eggleston, author of *The Hoosier Schoolmaster*, who built an exact duplicate facing it from the opposite side of the river, in Indiana. Her husband was a wealthy man who owned an island located in the river not

far from Ghent, and one stormy night he and his son, together with two negroes accompanying them there in a boat, were drowned. That she was fine-looking is revealed by the portrait that hangs in the home of her granddaughter, Laura Craig, sister of Joshua Morris Craig, near Ghent, where she spent her last days.

Joshua Morris left a will in Nelson county, which was probated on June 8, 1840. His widow, whose nickname was Peggy, outlived him twenty-seven years, her will being also probated there on August 7, 1867. The two beneficiaries named Lightfoot, mentioned in the former document, were grandchildren of his last wife by her second marriage. Aside from a codicil, in which he referred to his grandson, Joshua Boone, son of his daughter, Mary Morris-Boone, it reads:

I, Joshua Morris of Nelson county and state of Kentucky make this my last will and testament in manner and form as followeth:

First, I give to my wife, Peggy Morris, my two negroes, Caroline and Milly Ann, also the bond or note on Samuel Carpenter for forty-five dollars annually, bearing date eighteen hundred and thirty-four, June the tenth.

Second, I give to my daughter, Mary Boone, one dollar.

Thirdly, I give to my son, John Morris, one dollar.

Fourthly, I give to my daughter, Elizabeth Craig, one dollar.

I further desire and direct that my household and kitchen furniture be sold and the amount of what it brings added with the money and notes I have at the time of my death, before the discharge of the five hundred dollars due my wife ten days after my decease.

I further direct that my black man be hired out from year to year until John Warner Lightfoot (son of Pendleton Lightfoot, deceased) comes of age or marries, at which time black John be sold and the amount of his sale added to the money he hires for from the time of my death, and the amount to be equally divided between John Warner Lightfoot and Joshua Pendleton Lightfoot. If either of them dies before he marries or comes of age, the survivor is to

have what is here given to both, but if it should happen they both die before they come of age or marry, in that case I give what is here above designed for them unto my grandson, Morris Boone, living in the state of Missouri (the eldest son of my daughter, Mary Boone), to him and his heirs forever. I appoint Peggy Morris, my wife, executrix of this my last will and testament, September 26, 1835.

Joshua Morris.

Joshua Morris had no children by either his third or fourth wife. The two by Lucy, his first wife, though there may have been others, were:

i. Robert Morris.

ii. Mary Morris, Aug. 2, 1777—(d)=Philip Boone.

The four children by Sarah Walton-Watkins, his second wife, were:

i. John H. Morris, Feb. 3, 1780—ab. 1856=Delia Hoagland, —1855.

ii. Elizabeth Morris, June 30, 1782—Mch. 20, 1857=Benjamin Craig, —1847.

iii. Samuel Morris, Apr. 10, 1784—Oct. 22, 1791 (d. y.).

iv. George Morris, Jan. 8, 1786—Aug., 1786 (d. y.).

3. TURNER MORRIS² (John¹). The second son of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner, who received as first name the surname of his maternal grandfather, John Turner, was born at the paternal plantation in James City county, Virginia. As a young man he migrated to Kentucky, being one of the five adventuring sons who went there prior to 1799. Since he established his home in Jessamine county, in the latter state, it is likely that, during a visit to him, his niece, Mary Turner Keen, of Green county, met James Johnson, son of the second Isaac Johnson, who then dwelt near him; for they were married but thirteen months before he died. In his will dated January 25, 1810 (Will Book A, page 279), he referred to two of his sons, John and George Morris, and three of his brothers, Henry, Samuel and Joseph Morris.

The first-mentioned son, as especially provided for, was "given to my brother, Henry Morris, until John is twenty-one." From an old letter written by his nephew, Parke Jones, in James City county, Virginia, on October 27, 1816, wherein occurred the interrogation, "Where does Uncle Turner's son Turner live, and who is his guardian?" the name of a third son became known. The executor of his estate, Peter Withers, was the man named by the second Isaac Johnson in his own will, probated four years subsequently; while at the sale of his personal property the latter's son, James Johnson, was among the purchasers.

The three children of Turner Morris and his wife, whose maiden name is unknown, were:

- i. Turner Morris.
- ii. George Morris.
- iii. John Morris.

4. MARY MORRIS² (John¹). The oldest daughter of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner, born on October 4, 1761, was christened with the first name of her maternal grandmother, Mary, wife of John Turner. At the early age of sixteen, in 1777, she was married to a promising young man of twenty-six, Daniel Jones, who dwelt near her father's plantation in James City county, Virginia; and that her husband started with 100 acres, according to the land tax-list, and by degrees accumulated over 2,200 acres, gives some idea of his magnificent estate. Known as "War Hill," as proclaimed on his tombstone, it gained that distinctive title during the Revolutionary War when, toward its close, Lord Cornwallis and his British Army encamped there enroute to Yorktown; and aside from the remains of breastworks, they left behind the unmarked graves of several of their own soldiers. During the days that the enemy ruthlessly trampled over his land, he was separated from his young bride, having gone to the front with the American forces; and the records of the War

Department at Washington, D. C., show that he enlisted as private on September 5, 1777, for three years, beginning his services in the 15th Virginia regiment under Captain James Harris.

Part of his original estate was located three miles northwest of Williamsburg, the county-seat, part five miles to the northwest; while the homestead, built one and one-half miles west of the town of Lightfoot, on the former tract, was still standing about forty years ago. That accounts for his being down on the personal tax-list as living "in the upper precinct of James City Parish." As disclosed on the descriptive tax-list of 1814, the adjoining plantations belonged to "William Morris Jones [his son], Littleton Tarzewell, Henry Skipwith, Hewlett Robinson, Going Pamphlet, Lucy Paradise, Randolph Roper, John Ambler, Filmer Green, Benjamin Brown's est., John Warburton's est., Robert Anderson's est., and Nelson W. Hall." Then in 1794, six years after the death of John Morris, his father-in-law, he obtained the 380 acres that he had owned, and in 1809, twelve years subsequent to the death of John Turner, his wife's grandfather, he secured 400 of his 533 acres. He purchased a large number of slaves, as necessitated by the extent of his estate, and in 1787, when still a young man, the seven he then possessed were thus enumerated: James, Stephen, Samuel, Dudley, John, Richard and Rowland. As family names were frequently given to the negroes, the last one suggests the relationship of his master to Rowland Jones, who, one hundred years before, officiated as pastor of the prominent Bruton Parish Church at Williamsburg.

Though both Mary Morris-Jones and her husband were devoted Baptists, undoubtedly connected with the nearby James City Baptist Church, afterward changed to Smyrna Baptist Church, she was, perhaps because of her affluence, the subject of serious solicitation on the part of her sensitive-minded sister, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, the demurely dressed Quaker preacher. After the latter had moved to

Campbell county, Virginia, she wrote a long letter, dated May 11, 1803, which reads in part:

Dear Sister Mary: I received thy very acceptable letter by William Roadman, and was glad to hear that thou once more thought it worth while to write a few lines to thy sister, who felt sometimes even when among you as if she were regarded as an odd one of the family, who had departed from the way of my education and taken up strange principles. I feel that I am looked at with contempt and astonishment because I cannot, agreeable to my conscience, dress, behave and worship as thou and the rest of my family do. I cannot easily omit these hints to thee, for I sensibly felt whilst at your house, your contemptible opinion of me and my friends, the Quakers. I write this, not because I would have thee or any other person think I am displeased with thee, for I know I am not; only I wish to let thee know that on some occasions my feelings were not a little hurt and I am not insensible, although I am willing to conclude that your opinion of me and my friends arose from want of a better acquaintance with the Truth which I and they profess, and, I trust, are in good measure led and guided by Now I desire, dear Sister, that thou may read this with coolness and deliberation, and weigh the contents thereof by the Truth of thy own heart. I did not expect to have so enlarged on this subject when I began to write, but my mind being opened by the spirit of my Master, I felt most easy to communicate to thee these things for thy consideration. Mildred.

Seven years subsequently, in 1810, she received another visit from this pious sister, who, having migrated to Ohio, had returned to Virginia on one of her periodic trips to the Quaker settlements; and apparently oppressed with what she deemed the worldliness of the adherents of other sects, as observed particularly among her old associates, she made on the thirtieth of May this entry in her diary: "My spirit was crushed down in feeling the misery of the inhabitants of my native neighborhood, and the situation to which a few more revolving suns would reduce them because of sin and iniquity. I mourned much in my heart on

this account. In the course of the afternoon I was at my sister's with a good many relatives and friends; yet such were my sorrowings among them that but little enjoyment was felt. I left them in the evening and went to Uncle William Harrison's." In the companionship of this kinsman of her husband, Harrison Ratcliff, likewise a devoted adherent of the Quaker church, she seems to have found sympathetic understanding of her state of mind.

Notwithstanding these "sorrowings," so faithful was the family of Mary Morris-Jones to the Baptist church that its allegiance was incorporated in the encomiums carved on the tombstones of two of its members. The family burying-ground, situated about one mile to the west of their house, was enclosed with a high brick wall, and though thick with underbrush today, the numerous graves may be plainly seen. The more modern upright monument erected for their son, William Morris Jones, proclaims that he was "deacon of the Baptist Church upwards of thirty years." The two stones for Mary Morris-Jones and her husband, which are fully eight feet long and three feet wide, and placed flat on the ground, bear the following informative inscriptions, though the engraver of one hundred years ago misspelled one word:

In memory of Daniel Jones
who departed this life
on the 16th of December, 1822,
at his residence War Hill

Having left a widow & four sons to
deplore the loss of an affectionate husband
& parent. For nearly 50 years of his life
he was one among the leading characters of the
Baptist church. He died in the 71st year of his age.

Cease my friend cease your tears
Christ bid me lie hear till he appears
And when he comes he will bid me rise
And shout the glory through the skies.

In memory of
 Mary Jones
 Born, October 4, 1761
 Died 1825
 Consort of Daniel Jones
 with whom she lived about 45
 years as an affectionate wife and
 mother, mistress & neighbor
 She will long be remembered.

The christian hope no fear can blight
 No pain her peace destroy
 She views beyond the realms of light
 A pure and boundless joy.

Among the letters sent by her youngest son, Parke Jones, to relatives in the West was one dated June, 1834, and addressed to his maternal aunt, Elizabeth Morris-Nance, then a resident of the section that shortly thereafter developed into Menard county, Illinois. In it he referred to living on the ancestral estate in James City county, evidently increased to 2,700 acres, but complained that it had become marshy from the inflow of sea-water and unprofitable for tillage except by the use of fertilizers. He also stated that because of the unhealthiness of the region he had lost all of his children except two daughters, and many of his forty negroes, and, in consequence, intended to move to southern Alabama as soon as he could dispose of his property. He departed from the faith of his parents by adopting the creed of the Universalist Church.

Aside from Parke Jones, the names of four more of her children have been discovered; and a number of their descendants dwell in Williamsburg, county-seat of James City county. Two of her grandchildren who were, therefore, first cousins, married each other, one being Henley Taylor Jones, son of Allen Jones, and the other Mary Allen Jones, daughter of William Morris Jones; and as the interesting story is told, the union was arranged to keep the

money in the family, though Mary was deeply in love with an impecunious missionary.

The five children of Mary Morris and Daniel Jones, all of them sons, were:

- i. Allen Jones, Jan. 14, 1779—Sept. 22, 1824=..... Taylor.
- ii. Daniel Jones, Jan. 21, 1781—Feb. 17, 1821.
- iii. William Morris Jones, Aug. 3, 1787—Jan. 27, 1857.
- iv. Wiley Jones, Nov. 1, 1789—Sept. 11, 1811.
- v. Parke Jones, 1794—(d)=..... Sherman.

5. JOHN MORRIS² (John¹). The third son of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner was born at the homestead in James City county, Virginia, about 1765, as computed from the fact that, in 1786, he appeared for the first time on the personal tax-list there, whereas previously he had been enrolled under his father's name as one of two sons "between 16 and 21." In 1794, when twenty-nine years old, he was married to Susannah Daniel, daughter of Walker Daniel. Whether their wedding occurred in Virginia or Kentucky is undetermined, for her father had migrated from the former state in 1781 to the western region, where he became the commonwealth's attorney for the so-called "District of Kentucky," being shot within three years by a prowling band of Indians. But it is certain that this young couple dwelt for a short period in Richmond, Virginia, at which place "Aunt Rose," then a sprightly colored girl thirteen years of age, was bought as nursemaid for their first child; and she remained with them or their descendants for seventy-seven years, even after she was freed by the Civil War. About 1796 they joined Joshua Morris in Shelby county, Kentucky, whence, two years later the two brothers proceeded with their families to that part of Gallatin county, in the same state, which is now Carroll county.

Though his brother subsequently moved away, John Morris remained as planter on the large tract of hilly land in northern Kentucky, estimated at 2,000 acres, which he

owned until the day of his death. Situated on the Ohio river in what is still known as Hunter's Bottom, it was described on the legal records of Gallatin county as "one and one-fourth miles below the mouth of Locust creek," when he purchased part of it on November 10, 1813 (Deed Book C, page 225), the other section having been acquired prior to 1800 (Deed Book A1, page 33). Characterized as "an active trading man," he made nine flat-boat trips down the river to New Orleans in the pursuit of his business enterprises; and, in fact, the cold contracted on his last expedition resulted in the illness that terminated his life during the month of December, 1825, when he was sixty years old. Perhaps he had planned to seek another climate; at any rate, through an advertisement pertaining to the disposal of his home, inserted in the *Argus of Western America* at Frankfort, the state capital, but a few months before his demise, it is apparent that, in his prosperity, he had moved from the log cabin which he originally possessed to a more substantial house. It reads:

For Sale

I offer for sale my farm where
I now reside, in Gallatin county,
on the Ohio river, 4½ miles above
Taylor's Steam Mill, containing
500 acres, which has a large brick
dwelling. John Morris.

When he made his will on May 28, 1824 (Will Book C, page 111), he bequeathed "my two servants, Rose and Bill, to my beloved Susannah," the wife known by the nickname of "Suckey," who survived him eleven years; "my negro girl Lett," offspring of Rose, to "my daughter Mary"; and "my negro boy Milton to my daughter Eliza." He also "appointed my wife Susannah and my sons Samuel and Walker" to settle his estate. That the wife abided at the homestead for several years is shown by the record of the

sale of some of the land in 1827, described as adjoining "Susannah Morris' present dwelling house." When as a widow she set forth, in 1830, for Sangamon county, Illinois, she was accompanied by her smaller children and "Aunt Rose"; and this faithful slave waited on her to the day of her death during the month of August, 1836, when she was passed on to her daughter, Amelia Morris-Grimsley, wife of William P. Grimsley, a merchant of Springfield, the county-seat.

Even after "Aunt Rose" was set free by the Civil War she continued to live with the family until her own decease in 1872 at the advanced age of ninety. During her last illness she was greatly troubled lest she might be laid away in an obscure corner among the "common niggers," as she expressed it; but Amelia Morris-Grimsley quieted her mind on this subject and afterward had her decently interred in her own lot at Oak Ridge cemetery—where also sleeps Abraham Lincoln, her emancipator—the little tombstone at the head of her grave being inscribed with "Rose Morris." That she was regarded as somewhat of a character in that community is told in private papers left by Joseph Wallace, grandson of John Morris, who expired at Springfield in 1898, wherein he confessed to having "smoked many a pipe of tobacco with Aunt Rose and listened to her stories about 'Richmond Town' and 'Old Kaintuck,'" declaring that "her gaunt form and wrinkled yet kindly visage are distinctly imprinted on my memory." Then referring to her activities, he added: "When I first knew her she was over seventy but still spry. Aside from her ordinary acquirements as cook, nurse and soap-maker, she had rare knowledge of wild roots and herbs, combined with some skill in compounding different salves and ointments, said to possess special healing virtues. She had, moreover, considerable local reputation as midwife, often being employed in this capacity by the poorer white people, though her practice was more extensive than lucrative."

Three sons of John Morris, who became lawyers, were honored with election to political office. The oldest, Benjamin Morris, studied both medicine and law at Transylvania University in Lexington, Kentucky, which institution of higher learning, founded in 1783, maintains the prestige of first in that state; thence he proceeded to Natchitoches, in Natchitoches county, Louisiana, where he was sent to the state legislature. George Morris, who stayed in Kentucky, dwelt at Henderson, being chosen twice to represent Henderson county in that state legislature; but after the death of his first wife, he married Sarah Elizabeth Shackelford, daughter of Judge Benjamin Shackelford of Hopkinsville and settled in that town, serving another term from Christian county. Perhaps the most distinguished of the three was Walker Morris of Louisville, also seated in the same legislature from Jefferson county. During the Civil War he published a pamphlet of fifty pages entitled *An Address to the People of the United States*, a patriotic appeal to the secessionists which so pleased Andrew Johnson, then Governor of Tennessee and afterward President of the United States, that he had a large edition printed for distribution in his state. The last paragraph follows:

My parents were Virginians and owned slaves. They moved to and were among the early settlers of Kentucky. Whilst I am a native-born citizen of Kentucky, and expect to live and die such, yet in the discussion of great national questions, I trust that I shall not forget that I am also a citizen of the United States, and owe allegiance, true and faithful allegiance to her; for he who in good faith discharges his duty as a citizen of the United States will never thereby violate any obligation he owes to the state of his birth. The obligations devolving on him by his allegiance to his state and to the United States, though two-fold, if properly understood and performed, can never come in conflict. Each harmonizes with and supports the other. These obligations rest upon us as citizens of each and all the states, and ought not, nay, cannot be thrown off.

One of the great-granddaughters of John Morris, descended through his daughter, Eliza Morris-Gardner, is Ida Keys-Payne, of Springfield, Illinois, whose husband, Edward W. Payne, was until recently president of the State National Bank of that city.

The ten children of John Morris and Susannah Daniel were:

- i. Benjamin Morris, 1795—1830.
- ii. John Morris, 1797—(d).
- iii. George Morris, 1799—1836=(1); (2) Sarah Elizabeth Shackleford, 1812—July 13, 1896.
- iv. Samuel Morris, Apr., 1801—Jan. 18, 1890=(1) Sarah King; (2) Nancy King.
- v. Walker Morris, 1803—Dec. 23, 1864 (unm.).
- vi. Mary Morris, Feb. 24, 1806—Oct. 21, 1884=James Wallace, Sept. 1, 1804—May 13, 1868.
- vii. Eliza Morris, 1808—Dec., 1881=Hiram Gardner, 1803—May 30, 1891.
- viii. Joseph Morris, 1809—May 5, 1870=Mary Hoagland.
- ix. William Morris, 1811—1837.
- x. Amelia Morris, June, 1817—Sept. 6, 1876=William P. Grimsley, ab. 1804—Apr. 2, 1863.

6. SAMUEL MORRIS² (John¹). The fourth son of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner was born at his father's plantation in James City county, Virginia, about 1766, as estimated from his first appearance on the personal tax-list there in 1787, following his prior mention with his father as one of two male children "between 16 and 21"; and he stands out distinctive as only one of the six sons to abide permanently in his native county. Though one of the oldest settlers thereabout asserts he fought in the Revolutionary War, it is evident that, if true, he must have been among the mere lads pressed into service toward the last part of the conflict. He dwelt at "Turner's Neck" on the James river, as divulged in the previously-mentioned letter written in

1816 by his nephew, Parke Jones. After the death of his first wife, unrecorded by her maiden name, he married Elizabeth Young, who, born in Scotland, was brought to Virginia when three years old by her father, subsequently professor at William and Mary College at Williamsburg, the county-seat, her mother having expired at sea during voyage over; and he ranked as her third husband, for she had been wedded twice before, first to a man whose surname was Ramsey, and then to Henry Nance. The only child by his second marriage was James S. Morris, who enlisted as Confederate soldier during the Civil War and later died at his home near Jamestown on the James river; while the latter's one surviving child by his first wife, Elizabeth Wilson, is Sarah Morris-Binford, seventy-seven years old and widow of Addison Reynolds Binford, who resides at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The two children of Samuel Morris by his first marriage were:

- i. Nancy Morris=..... Holmes.
- ii. John Morris=Clarke Slater.

The one son by his second marriage to Elizabeth Young was:

- i. James S. Morris=(1) Elizabeth Wilson; (2) Frances Harrold.

7. SUSANNA MORRIS² (John¹). The second daughter of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner was born at the paternal plantation in James City county, Virginia, between 1761 and 1772, the former year representing the date of the birth of her oldest sister, and the latter that of her next-youngest sister. As a young girl she enjoyed the brilliant social life of Williamsburg, the county-seat, long the capital of the colony; and as the story has been handed down to descendants of her daughter, Elizabeth Morris Keen-Raffety, she "attended several parties where George Washington was a guest." Somewhat of the pleasures of those days is indi-

cated by John Esten Cooke in *Virginia*, for he describes the "grand assemblies at Raleigh Tavern where the beaux and belles, in finest silks and laces, danced and feasted," and, extolling the attractions of the theater, refers to the Virginia Company of Comedians, which "had come over in the ship *Charming Sally*." Then followed the dreadful period toward the close of the Revolutionary War, and as the British Army marched near, if not directly over, her father's land on their way to Yorktown, she had an exciting encounter with one of the soldiers. The details of how she adroitly foiled the enemy who had entered the house in search of treasure, are included in a letter indited by her niece, Parthena Williams Nance-Hill, daughter of her sister, Elizabeth Morris-Nance, in which she was thus mentioned both by her first name and nickname of "Suckey":

I must tell you what a brave girl Aunt Susanna was when a British officer was holding my grandmother [that is, Elizabeth Turner-Morris] and searching her. Aunt Suckey slipped up behind him, ran her hand into grandmother's pocket, grabbed her purse, sprang out of the door and ran around the house. As she turned the corner she threw the purse into a lilac bush, but still kept on, running around and around until the officer caught her, for he was after her all the time. My mother stood on the turn in the stairway, screaming with all her might and other officers, or soldiers, were trying to make her hush. The purse contained all the rings and jewelry belonging to the family together with some guineas.

Several years subsequent to the war she was married, against the wishes of her father, it is said, to Dudley Keen, an Englishman who but lately had arrived in Virginia; and the incidents of the twenty years of their wedded life together in her native county have been already set forth. (See biography of Dudley Keen in Keen Branch.) About one year after his death in 1805-6, she and four of her children moved to Green county, Kentucky, unquestionably at-

tracted to that section by her sister, Elizabeth Morris-Nance, who had preceded her there but a few months. Though the county-seat of Greensburg on the Green river, with its "oldest courthouse in Kentucky," has been unable to increase its early population of 400 in the last one hundred years, it was then considered a flourishing young frontier town that, about thirteen years before, missed by one vote the distinction of being the first state capital. There on the old register is recorded her second marriage on September 20, 1809, to George Gaddey, a prosperous widower with numerous slaves, whose plantation was slightly northwest of Campbellsville, which became the county-seat of Taylor county when it was cut off in 1848 from Green county. Having migrated from Virginia, this early settler had established himself on Fallen Timber creek, a branch of Pitman creek, so designated because a big storm blew down most of the trees long ago; and the log-dwelling in which they lived, with orchard adjoining, remained for many years after they passed away. Some of the families with whom they were associated were those of Owen Owens, Arch Mathews, Tipton Lewis, John Henry, Christopher Clark and William Rowley.

Both Susanna Morris-Gaddey and her husband joined what is still known by the neighborly name of the Friendship Baptist Church, called the Sand Lick Baptist Church when organized in 1807, the original log meeting-house being located several miles south of their plantation on Friendship pike, near the present village of Bengal. The minute-books back to the beginning have been preserved, and among the "Rules of Decorum" drawn up, during the month of September, 1815, for the guidance of members, are these:

3. No grievance shall be Rec'd unless it come in gospel order.

4. Any brother or sister that is guilty of public transgression may be dealt with in public without private dealings.

8. No person shall abruptly break off or absent himself without liberty.

13. We consider it to be Reprovable for any member to whisper or laugh in time of the church doing business.

According to the same records, replete with transgressors summarily reprov'd for their sins, it appears that one of the obstreperous slaves owned by the family was turned out of church on January 22, 1820. "From certain statements made against the sisters, Rachel Greyham, Rachel belonging to Betsy Skaggs, and Hannah, belonging to George Gaddey," so it was written, "their fellowship is tryed and they are excluded." This same colored person figured in a transaction over six years later when, on November 29, 1826 (Deed Book 12, page 219), George Gaddey Sr. transferred "all interest in lands, slaves, money or other property, including one woman slave Hannah and her child Diana" to George Gaddey Jr., a son by his first marriage, who was "to hold one-half to his own use and the other half in trust for his half-brother, Jephtha Gaddey," only son by his second marriage. The second George Gaddey is accredited by his descendants who reside in Campbellsville as having been the "largest landowner and slave-holder in Green county," but he was finally obliged to sell, because of her actions, the unruly Hannah who "got religion" and then lost it.

One of the little reminders of the past may be found in the *Argus of Western America*, a long-defunct newspaper formerly published at Frankfort, the last state capital, wherein, under date of July 12, 1826, the heading, "List of Letters at Greensburg, Ky.," is the misspelled name of "Susanah Gaddy." This advertisement suggests the missive she sent previously to her daughter and son-in-law, Mary Turner Keen-Johnson and James Johnson, then residing in that part of Franklin county afterward separated as Anderson county, in the same state, which is now possessed by her great-granddaughter, Irene Mildred Wilson-Wallace. Couched in the pious phrases of a century ago, it reads:

Green County, January 21, 1816.

Ever Loving and Affectionate Children: Once more I attempt to write you a few lines to inform you that this leaves me as well as common and may it find you enjoying the like blessing of health Oh, my dear children, if I never have the comfort I once promised myself with my dear offspring, I hope you with the rest will plead with the Lord that we may be prepared to meet where nobody can mar our comfort; and may the Lord grant it as the prayer of your distressed mother. Dear Daughter, your sister has for the greater part of her time since I saw you been filled with the love and goodness of God, which has been no small joy to me, and the Lord grant to you and the rest of my dear children that he may fill you with His grace, for I think it would be of more comfort than anything I could meet with in this troublesome world. Dear Daughter, don't get your mind filled with the cares of this world and forget the better part for you know not when the Lord may call you and if you are not ready the door will be shut no more to open, and then it will be too late. Dear Daughter, I have nothing to send you but my ever-affectionate and tender love for body and soul. Give my love to all inquiring friends. Write to me. So farewell, dear children. My little son sends his love to your children.

James and Mary Johnson.

Susanna Gaddey.

Her second husband died during February, 1832, as revealed on the records of the Friendship Baptist Church, and he was buried in the family graveyard south of his house by the side of their only son, Jephtha, who did not survive to maturity. Prior to the passing of her husband, however, she went to live with her son by her first marriage, John Morris Keen, at Leesburg, Ohio, following the death of his first wife; and when she expired there, between 1822 and 1830, she was interred in Pleasant Hill cemetery, one-half mile from that town.

The children of Susanna Morris and her first husband, Dudley Keen, are enumerated with his biography. The one child by her second husband, George Gaddey, was:

- i. Jephtha Gaddey (d. y.).

8. HENRY MORRIS² (John¹). The fifth son of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner was one of the five young sons who migrated from Virginia to Kentucky prior to 1799, where he established himself in that part of Henderson county which, in 1811, was organized as Union county, with Morganfield as county-seat. Born about 1768 at his father's plantation in James City county, in the former state, he was married there to a woman whose maiden name is undetermined; and to them were born three sons and three daughters. After living in Kentucky for many years, according to a letter addressed in November, 1834, to his sister-in-law, Susannah Daniel-Morris, widow of John Morris, at Springfield, Illinois, he went on a prospecting trip to that section, with the result that, the following year, he moved to Pecan Bottom in what was then Morgan county but became Cass county in 1837, with Virginia as county-seat. This locality adjoined Menard county, the abode of his sister, Elizabeth Morris-Nance, and there he remained on his extensive farm until his decease in 1840, when his son, Joshua Morris, was appointed administrator of his estate. Through this son descended one of his great-grandsons, William Zook of Chandlersville, in the same county, who enlisted in the World War on May 19, 1917, and was discharged on August 15, 1919; while during twenty months overseas he engaged in many battles, having been advanced to the rank of First Lieutenant.

The six children of Henry Morris and his wife were:

- i. Elizabeth Morris=..... Hollingworth.
- ii. Margaret Morris=..... Bishop.
- ii. William Morris.
- iv. John Morris=Mary Jones.
- v. Jane Morris=..... Davis.
- vi. Joshua Morris, Mch. 20, 1805—Aug., 1881=Sarah Dick-Nance.

9. ELIZABETH MORRIS² (John¹). The third daughter of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner was twice married, both

times to men who had served three years each as soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Born at the homestead in James City county, Virginia, in 1772, she was married on February 28, 1788, at the age of sixteen, to Lewis Bingley, a resident of the same county; and subsequent to his death, which occurred there on October 13, 1799, she became the wife, on December 15, 1802, of Zachariah Nance, formerly of Charles City county, adjoining on the west, where the Nance family had been established since 1630. The military record of her first husband included the storming of Stony Point on the Hudson river in New York on July 16, 1779, when the American forces under General Anthony Wayne, numbering but 1,200 men, not only recaptured the fort from Sir Henry Clinton but took 543 of the British as prisoners; and seventy years after this event, in her old age, she applied for and received a pension from the government on account of his services. Her second husband, who was at the front from February 17, 1777, to February 22, 1780, also participated in the same engagement, as well as the battle of Monmouth, according to his pension papers, which further relate that, enlisting when but a lad of sixteen in the 1st Virginia Regiment of Artillery, he fought under Captains John Blair and James Pendleton.

Some incidents of her life, together with a charming old daguerreotype, are incorporated in *The Nance Memorial*, published by the late George Nance of Bloomington, Illinois. Therein it is related that her second husband was the son of Zachariah Nance, who weighed 250 pounds, and Susanna Duke Sherman, considerably outclassing him with 300 pounds. This husband had been previously married to Jane Wilkens, who died in 1800, leaving him with eight children, whereupon, as a widower, he was wedded in two years to the young widow, Elizabeth Morris-Bingley, who had four children; and four years afterward this couple, with their composite family increased by two of their own seven children, proceeded with the three sets of offspring to

Green county, Kentucky. That they dwelt on Brush creek is disclosed by an old deed in the keeping of their descendants, which specifies that Zachariah Nance bought a tract containing 184 acres on March 12, 1825, from Joseph Meers for \$538. "The land was located near that of a wealthy planter named Nathaniel Owens," wrote their daughter, Parthena Williams Nance-Hill, "and as the next-youngest of my brothers, Thomas Jefferson Nance, was exceptionally quick, scholarly-inclined and exemplary in character, he was invited to attend the 'Rural Seminary of Brush Creek,' a private school maintained by this gentleman at his home with James I. S. McElroy of Louisville as the instructor." As indicating his high standards it may be added that, when but twenty-one years old, he made a patriotic address on July 4, 1832, in the course of which he advocated temperance, pronounced by the above-mentioned sister as "a courageous attitude to assume at a period when sentiment was universally in favor of the little brown jug."

After remaining in Kentucky for twenty-six years, Elizabeth Morris-Nance and her husband, in the summer of 1832, decided to migrate northward to that part of Sangamon county, Illinois, which was separated in 1839 as Menard county, with Petersburg as county-seat. They purchased a large farm situated on the Sangamon river near New Salem, important as the first village in what became the last-named county and now known as the deserted Old Salem in distinction from the town with the same name subsequently established elsewhere in the state. It is further distinguished as the place, recently preserved by the state as a shrine, to which the young and obscure Abraham Lincoln came in 1831; and as the future President of the United States was then filling the double position of keeper of the grocery store and postmaster, the members of the Nance family were accustomed to receiving their mail from his hands. "On the Springfield road running south from Petersburg," as narrated in Onstot's *Pioneers*

of *Menard County*, "were the Nances who were above the average in intelligence." The 184 acres whereon they lived has continued in the possession of the family for four generations, having been passed on through their son, Thomas Jefferson Nance, to their grandson, Albert Gallatin Nance, who increased his inheritance to the splendid estate of 1,000 acres, and, in turn, to their great-grandson, Horace Greely Nance, who occupies the homestead today.

Their son, Thomas Jefferson Nance, who had the unusual educational advantages in Kentucky, was prominently identified with various public movements in Illinois. He served as president of the first so-called "Literary Society" thereabout, which met at the Nance home and, together with his brothers and sisters, belonged to "The Washingtonians," an aspiring temperance association of New Salem. Having espoused politics as his profession contemporaneously with Abraham Lincoln, the latter once declared, so relates one of the great-granddaughters, Katherine Nance-Warningsing, of Petersburg, that he "considered Thomas Jefferson Nance his future rival, and the reason he feared him was because he was an honest man." In 1834 he ran for the state legislature, and though defeated owing to a temperance address made at New Salem, he was successful at a subsequent time. Then he became a candidate for the state senate, but two weeks before the election his promising career was prematurely cut short by his death. So it happened that Lewis B. Wynne, the son of his half-sister, Mary Bingley-Wynne, won the honor in his stead.

One of their daughters, Parthena Williams Nance-Hill, who married Samuel Hill, was also an outstanding personality. Her husband settled in New Salem in 1820, eleven years before Abraham Lincoln, thus ranking as first merchant in what is now Menard county. Being absorbed in genealogy, she kept many letters and records about her own and collateral lines of the Morris family, which otherwise would have been destroyed. As she had a vivid recol-

lection of interesting events during the young manhood of Abraham Lincoln, whom she knew intimately, she was often interviewed for facts concerning him. Afterward she and her husband, who eventually acquired a considerable fortune, moved to Petersburg; and when she died on July 1, 1898, at the age of nearly eighty-two, the *Pioneers of Menard County* reflected her influence in that community with such laudatory statements as "she was a noble woman" and "she will long be remembered for her good works." John Hill, an only son, was not only elected to the state legislature in Illinois at the age of twenty-six, but subsequently at Columbus, Georgia, occupied the position of superintendent of one of the largest cotton mills in the South.

Several of their children drifted to Texas, and one of them, Otway Bird Nance, who settled near De Sota in Dallas county, presented each of his ten sons and daughters with a farm of 160 acres, and still owned an estate worth thousands of dollars. One of their grandchildren descended through their son Allen Q. Nance, David Carey Nance, who lives at Cedar Hill, in that state, had an exceptional experience during the Civil War, having served in the Confederate Army under Colonel W. H. Parsons; for in the course of thirty battles in which he engaged, his horse was thrice shot from under him and he suffered five wounds. One of their great-grandsons, through their son, Thomas Jefferson Nance, also named Thomas Jefferson Nance, commands attention because, twenty-two years ago, he founded the town of Clinton in the western part of Oklahoma, starting the First National Bank in a wooden shack on the opening day; while afterward he promoted the building of the Clinton and Oklahoma Western Railway, along which sprang up six villages that had his personal oversight. As represented in an article in the *Oklahoman*, published three years ago at Oklahoma City, in which his early achievements were exploited, Clinton then boasted of the flourishing population of 5,000, the residents possessing the

advantages of four banks, six churches, fifteen wholesale houses and a sanitarium, in addition to all of the modern improvements.

When the husband of Elizabeth Morris-Nance, Zachariah Nance, whose name is inscribed on the tablet in the courthouse of Sangamon county, Illinois, dedicated to soldiers of the Revolutionary War, died on December 23, 1835, it was to the home of her daughter, Parthena Williams Nance-Hill, in Petersburg, that she went for the last fourteen years of her life; and when she passed away on January 11, 1850, she was buried beside her husband at Farmer's Point cemetery, one-fourth of a mile from their farm. As they were the parents of seven children, and both she and her husband had children by previous marriages, this made, omitting the two boys who died young, the imposing aggregation of seventeen sons and daughters, who, living together with a marked degree of harmony, were wont to foregather at their fireside.

The four children of Elizabeth Morris by her first marriage to Lewis Bingley were:

- i. John Morris Bingley, Dec. 10, 1789—Dec. 2, 1836.
- ii. Nathaniel Bingley, Oct. 8, 1792—(d. y.).
- iii. Mary Bingley, Oct. 19, 1795—Oct. 10, 1840—Thomas Wynne.
- iv. Elizabeth Bingley, Dec. 9, 1797—Dec. 20, 1840—James Goldby, 1793—1854.

The seven children of Elizabeth Morris by her second marriage to Zachariah Nance were:

- i. Otway Nance, Nov. 19, 1803—Aug. 19, 1804 (d. y.).
- ii. Otway Bird Nance, July 21, 1805—Dec. 11, 1874—Sarah B. Dearan.
- iii. Joshua Nance, July 11, 1807—Mch. 6, 1885—(1) Sarah Skaggs; (2) Elizabeth Lucas.
- iv. Carey Nance, Mch. 26, 1809—Aug. 25, 1840—Sarah Dick.
- v. Thomas Jefferson Nance, Sept. 17, 1811—July 22, 1842—Katherine D. Houghton, Oct. 14, 1817—Mch. 22, 1892.

- vi. Allen Q. Nance, Sept. 16, 1813— May 28, 1873—Elizabeth W. Dearan.
- vii. Parthena Williams Nance, Aug. 13, 1816—July 1, 1898—Samuel Hill.

10. MILDRED MORRIS² (John¹). The youngest daughter of John Morris and Elizabeth Turner achieved conspicuous rank among the early Quaker preachers. Though her forebears were Episcopalians, it happened that shortly after her birth, which occurred at the paternal plantation in James City county, Virginia, on November 11, 1773, her father espoused the Baptist faith; so at the age of fifteen, and but a few months before her wedding-day, she joined the James City Baptist Church in that neighborhood, later known as Smyrna Baptist Church. Through her marriage on February 3, 1789, to Harrison Ratcliff, a native of the adjoining York county, who was a Quaker eleven years her senior, she gradually became absorbed in that sect, and within four years transferred her religious allegiance to them. Subsequently associated with Quaker churches in the three states of Virginia, Ohio and Pennsylvania, she made long pilgrimages, sometimes of several thousand miles, over the country, and, it is assured, twice extended them to England. Among the states that she thus visited were New York including Long Island, New Jersey, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Maryland, North Carolina, Tennessee and Indiana. During these preaching tours, taken either on horseback or in the old-fashioned two-wheeled chaise, she traveled over rough mountain roads, forded the rapid rivers and pushed into the more isolated sections, not only encountering many unusual experiences but forming numerous notable friendships. When after many years of faithful endeavor, she passed away on January 22, 1847, at the age of seventy-three, she was buried by the side of her husband, who had expired eighteen months previous, in the serene little cemetery of the Quaker church near Brownsville, Pennsylvania, her last place of residence.

Somewhat of the continued interest in her remarkable personality is evidenced by the book, *Memoranda of Mildred Ratcliff*, which contains her correspondence and extracts from her diary. Compiled by her friend, Ann Branson, of Flushing, Ohio, likewise a prominent Quaker, who survived her nearly half a century, it was published by the Friends' Book Store of Philadelphia in 1890, forty-three years after her death; and today, seventy-seven years thereafter, the mere mention of her name among Quakers invariably calls forth other entertaining reminiscences. One story that especially persists concerns her habit of smoking and how she was solemnly admonished in a dream, for she was noted for her dreams and their influence on her action, to forego that indulgence. It seems that she possessed a meershaum pipe, which she carried about in an ebony box together with her tobacco; and often at night, when she had retired and was wakeful with spiritual perplexities, she took the pipe from the shelf at the head of her bed, where she always kept it while at home, to soothe herself to rest. On one occasion, after she had fallen asleep, she dreamed that at the end of a perilous journey she arrived at the Gates of Heaven. She loudly knocked for admission and when St. Peter appeared, she said: "I am Mildred Ratcliff. As a minister of the Gospel I have done much good on earth and am entitled to enter." St. Peter replied that he would look at the Book of Life to see if her name was written there and, if so, would permit her to pass through; but before departing he cautiously closed and locked the gates, leaving her on the outside. After being gone a long time, he returned and sorrowfully informed her that he could not find her name. She insisted that there must be some mistake and further expatiated on her Christian qualifications, so he consented to make another search, again securing the gates. This second trip he was away still longer and when he came back he repeated the same discouraging report. Thereupon she fell upon her knees and implored him to try

once more and, touched by her anguish, he departed for the third inspection of the records. Finally, after what seemed an interminable period of waiting, he hastened toward her. "I found your name at last," he announced as he flung wide the gates, "but it was so obscured by tobacco smoke that I could scarcely see it." The sequel to the dream was that Mildred Morris-Ratcliff never smoked again.

That her conversion to the Quaker creed did not come without a struggle was undoubtedly due both to the fact that her father and her brother, Joshua Morris, were Baptist preachers and, to employ her own words, she "had been brought up in a particular manner," and because she was sensitive to the ridicule of her kinsfolk as to Quaker garb and customs. Only once before her wedding-day had she attended a Quaker meeting, though her husband, on the other hand, had inherited the religion from both sides of his family. According to *The Harrisons of Skimino*, for this was the name of the village in York county where they dwelt, his father, William Ratcliff, and his mother, Elizabeth Harrison, immediately emancipated their slaves after they had affiliated, in 1769, with that church. Moreover, his father had a sister, Elizabeth Ratcliff, who married his mother's brother, William Harrison—another instance of brother and sister uniting with brother and sister—and the latter is the "Uncle William Harrison" referred to in her memoirs. The will of his father, which was made on February 17, 1780, as disclosed on the York county records (Will Book 23, page 66), appoints "my son Harrison Ratcliff" as one of the executors.

Through this close association with so many Quakers it was natural that she should be eventually drawn into the fold. "Sometimes going with my husband to their silent meetings, I sat among them wondering," as she expressed her early conflict of emotions, "it being to me as lost time that I might have improved at my own meeting. Truly a silent meeting was all foolishness to me." As she vacil-

lated by attending first the Baptist and then the Quaker church, the thought of having to relinquish her slaves, for she was physically frail and therefore needed them, deferred her decision. "Whilst sitting at one of the Baptist meetings," she afterward related, "I received strength to give up the few slaves left me by my parents. On account of them I had suffered much in my mind so that my sleep went from me as, being of a delicate constitution, I saw no way that I could get along without their help. But the Lord gave me His promise in secret that dependence on Him should not fail but would last while life continued. At this my spirit bowed and said 'It is enough.'" Until that hour she confessed never to have read one of their books. "But after this my mind being prepared," she proceeded, "I picked up *John Woolman's Journal*, and said in my heart, 'I will see if there is sense in anything a Quaker can write.' Before I had perused many pages my spirit was broken and my heart contrite under an impression that the want of sense was in me and not in the Quakers. I was blinded with tears and had to shut the book. Yet from time to time, and little by little, being anxious to see the contents, I read it through as secretly as possible. I was not half finished before I thought I saw the beauty of holiness shine in his remarks, brighter than I ever saw the sun on the clearest day. What he added about oppression [apparently referring to slavery], answered to the exercise through which I had passed on the same subject, as face answereth to face in a glass." That she had to fight her prejudice against that sect was shown even in the last stages of her irresolution. "Although now in good degree convinced of their principles," she frankly admitted, "there was something in me that felt abhorrence at the idea of ever being called a Quaker, notwithstanding the fervent desire of my soul. Such was my state of mind I did not know what to do. My distress so increased when I attended the Baptist meeting I gave it up, and went to no meeting for a while. On First-

Day I would study Friends' books and my peace was great despite my stubborn determination not to be called a Quaker." The satisfying outcome of the struggle with herself may be perceived in this statement made years later, just before her death: "I have seen the time when I would rather have given my head to the block than to have been called a Quaker, but now I would rather give my head to the block than be anything else."

With her final surrender to that faith in 1794, she united with the Quaker church. This was about the period she and her husband moved from James City county to Campbell county, Virginia, where for fifteen years they were identified with the "South River Meeting," established in 1759 four miles southwest of Lynchburg, the county-seat, on the New London road. "Their discipline was strict," declares W. Asbury Christian in *Lynchburg and Its People*, speaking of this body, "and members were dismissed for the slightest infraction of the rules," while they were represented as opposed to "marriage by a hireling priest." As to legal records, they show that Harrison Ratcliff, on September 26, 1795, bought 230 acres on Ward's road "at the head of Cheese creek" (Deed Book 3, page 591), and 100 acres "with a grist mill," situated on Little Falling river, on May 10, 1797 (Deed Book 4, page 218). But he ultimately settled half way between the meeting-house and Lynchburg when he became owner, on December 11, 1801, of 150 acres "on the waters of Fishing creek on the south side of the Ferry road leading to New London" (Deed Book 5, page 424); and this last property was sold on July 3, 1810 (Deed Book 9, page 99), after he migrated to Highland county, Ohio, to Benjamin Perkins. They were active in the church, meantime, as revealed by its records as published in J. P. Bell's *Our Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time*, their names often being set down as witnesses to marriages. The original log church, erected in 1770, was superseded by the stone structure, fifty feet long, thirty-two feet wide, and twelve

feet high, which was finished in 1794; and after twice being destroyed, in 1888 and 1900, it was restored in 1901 by the Presbyterians, who had acquired the land, and dedicated on October 2, 1904, as the "Quaker Memorial Church." An exact duplicate, inside and out, of the second building, marked at one end with the date of the original construction, it reminds of the days of long-ago when the youthful Mildred Morris-Ratcliff sometimes preached there; for it was at the age of twenty-seven, in 1800, six years after she turned into a Quaker, that the "call" came to her. When the church rounded out its centenary of the construction of the stone edifice, *Harper's Bazar* published a poem entitled "Old Meeting-House 1794—1894."

While connected with the "South River Meeting" she made her first preaching pilgrimage. That she somewhat dreaded the undertaking appears from her diary wherein, on August 8, 1808, alluding to the urge to go to North Carolina, she recorded: "This has been in substance the language again and again, sounded of late in my inward ear, which has bowed in awfulness all that is alive within me under a sense of my littleness and unworthiness for the undertaking." Accompanied by her friend, Rebecca Preston, and the latter's son, William Preston, she set forth on the eighth of October, and after several stops in eastern Virginia proceeded to North Carolina where many northern counties were included in her itinerary. Among the friends whose hospitality she enjoyed during these six weeks, she mentioned, as heads of the house, the following men: Joseph Butler, William Honnicut, Jesse Bailey, Dempsey Johnson, Nathan Hunt, Exum Newby, Nathan Morris and William Porter.

In 1809 Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, together with her husband and her small niece and namesake, Mildred Ratcliff Keen, whom she adopted but a few years before, migrated to the Quaker settlement on the frontier of the newly-organized state of Ohio, where "Fairfield Meeting" had



Recent restoration of the old structure near Lynchburg, Virginia, now known as "Quaker Memorial Church," with which Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, the pioneer Quaker preacher, was associated during her early years.

been instituted in 1802. Distinguished as first in what was then Ohio territory, cut off from the great Northwest Territory in 1800, it was located in the isolated section which became Highland county in 1805, with Hillsboro as county-seat. That Harrison Ratcliff had made a trip to that region three years previous is told in *The Harrisons of Skimino*, at which time his uncle, William Harrison, living in Virginia, summoned all his family in council to consider carefully what they called the "Ohio project," the migration of the "entire Queen's Creek flock" there. As further recounted in that family-history, "Harrison Ratcliff, a son of William Harrison's sister Elizabeth, was dispatched to reconnoiter," with the result that, ten years later, in 1816, these relatives settled on the tract of land purchased near Mount Pleasant in Jefferson county. This was the year that Mildred Morris-Ratcliff and her husband moved to Harrison county, adjoining Jefferson county on the west, so the entire family were reunited in this strange country.

Meantime, her husband had erected a log-house in the woods situated two miles north of the Quaker settlement in Highland county which, afterward weather-boarded, is still occupied; but when the town of Leesburg was laid out in 1814 between these two places, "the first house was built by Harrison Ratcliff on the ground where Jacob Hilliard now resides on Main street," as narrated in the *History of Ross and Highland Counties*. As her husband has been referred to as "first postmaster," to quote again from the same authority, it is interesting to recall the excitement caused when letters were received in that day, and Mary Calloway Johnson-Overman of Leesburg, Ohio, granddaughter of the niece of Mildred Morris-Ratcliff who became Mildred Ratcliff Keen-Johnson, adds these notes: "My grandmother used to tell me what an expectant occasion it was for everybody who assembled at the post-office to see the mail arrive. It was brought by pack horse, and the carrier, clad in buck-

skin hunting shirt and breeches, with coonskin cap on his head, always announced his approach by the clear ringing of the postman's horn." Among the heirlooms treasured thereabout are a pewter milk pan marked with the date 1774 and a small yellow brown-banded cream pitcher, both of which were conveyed by Mildred Morris-Ratcliff in her saddle-bag when she rode to Ohio on horseback, and subsequently presented to this same niece; and they are now possessed by the latter's grandson, Elmer Pavey, of Leesburg, son of Henry Stafford Pavey and Eliza Johnson.

Though "Fairfield Meeting" was instituted by a woman named Bethesheba Lupton, the first preacher was Jacob Jackson; and "upon his removal," as related in the above-mentioned county history, "Mildred Ratcliff, the famous Quaker who afterward traveled over the United States, succeeded him as minister to the large society of Friends who gathered at the old meeting-house." The rude church over which she presided, erected on the site of the present brick edifice, was thus described: "Primitive in design and small in size, it nevertheless served for Quakers for miles around who came on Sunday to worship according to their informal system. It was built of logs or poles covered with large hewn slabs. The fireplace in the middle of the room consisted of a big hole in the floor filled with stones nearly to the level of the floor. Upon them a ring of clay was formed and the charcoal put in this dish-shaped cavity afforded a fire almost entirely free from smoke." Important as the first house of worship of any denomination in Fairfield township, it continued to be used by the Quakers until a better one was put up by Jonathan Johnson, husband of Mildred Ratcliff Keen.

Soon after Mildred Morris-Ratcliff became identified with "Fairfield Meeting," she went on a six-months' tour that covered 2,879 miles. The minute-book, under date of December 30, 1809, includes this note: "Our friend Mildred Ratcliff in a weighty manner expressed a concern that for

some time past had attended her mind to attend the Y. M. in Virginia, also pay a religious visit to friends in some parts of Virginia, North Carolina and Tennessee. A certificate was granted her." So several months later, on April 23, 1810, she started for the Yearly Meeting, accompanied by friends whom she designated as D. H. and M. Tomlinson. That she had many uncomfortable physical experiences which, with human touch, she recorded in her diary along with her spiritual outpourings, may be appreciated from these excerpts:

Fourth Month, 24th. We reached the salt works. Put up at A. W's. Oh, righteous Father! Thou knowest all things! Thou knowest what it is that has induced me to undertake this arduous task!

26th. Got to B. J.'s and stayed all night. Here we felt a hope we should find a resting-place; but alas! how we were disappointed. If they had ever known anything that was good, I thought they had little remaining that bore the mark.

27th. Some hours before we got to Morris Hudson's our friend and companion, D. H., was taken with a sharp pain in his right knee occasioned, we think, by taking cold from an open window under which he lay last night. Instead of growing better, he grew worse, and we, poor things, out of the reach of our friends; so that the prospect seemed trying and proving to our faith. Yet I trust we are enabled to say, Not our wills, but Thine, O Father, be done in all things.

29th. This has been a day of trial. My horse was a good deal stiff, having eaten too much; so that it was not only hard upon the poor animal, but a good deal so to me to get him along. We passed over hills, rocks and mountains, and were caught in a storm of rain, lightning and thunder. I have been ready to say, can any one who has not had a similar path to tread feel with poor travelers like us. If, however, we can live through it and be instruments in the Mighty Hand of turning any from darkness to light, surely, surely, in this we may rejoice.

Fifth Month, 1st. We started on our journey and got about seven miles when, meeting with some men who had

been to the river, they informed us we could not cross. We were again detained, yet I esteem it a favor that my mind was kept quiet and easy, notwithstanding our unpleasant situation of having to stay at a dirty cabin, not only all that day but the next night, meeting with rough fare in eating and lodging.

2nd. Waited awhile this morning to hear in respect to the river. After a little time we were informed that we might pass over. At the news the poor waiting company seemed to have their countenances cheered up, and we started; yet I felt a care on my mind, that I should take heed of these things raising too much animation. For great has been my concern that nothing might raise me up too high, or cast me down too low, so that I might daily know an even walking with God.

3rd. Today we rode through much rain but continued traveling the more constantly, because the creeks were rising fast. Indeed, we had this evening several dangerous fords; yet, through all, I could but admire the Lord's goodness in keeping my mind quiet and satisfied.

Seventh Month, 28th. Today an accident occurred truly fearful, for we seemed in great danger by the turning over of our chaise. The shafts were broken and the horse frightened, yet we sustained no great wounds thereby, which was a mercy, indeed; for as to outward appearance it looked likely at one time that our lives would be lost. O, my Soul! thou knowest who it is that preserveth thee through all and over all.

After Mildred Morris-Ratcliff left Leesburg in 1817, the "Fairfield Meeting" did not have a regular preacher for forty years; but through her husband's kinsfolk, who, as has been indicated, colonized in eastern Ohio, she was attracted to the Short Creek Quaker settlement, as it is still called, near the village of Harrisville in Harrison county. During the fourteen years she resided there, she planned one of her most successful tours throughout the eastern states that consumed fourteen months and covered 4,460 miles. "I have for my companions my well-esteemed friends, John Lloyd and Mary Steer," she entered in her diary on September 21,

1819. Among the cities she visited were New York City, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Washington; and when in New York City on May 25, 1820, she added that "two dear Friends were with us from Great Britain—William Rickman, now nearly ready to take his leave of us in this land, and William Forster, a well-beloved brother who has lately landed for a visit on this side of the Great Water." On this trip, as heretofore, she with her anti-slavery convictions was everywhere solicitous for the welfare of the negro race, and when at Trenton, New Jersey, referred to having "visited a school of colored children taught by a colored person, much to our satisfaction." Again, at a nearby town: "I being very poorly, we found a comfortable resting-place at the house of a colored Friend, David Mapps, and I thought that the state of these friends for, indeed, we found them friends to us, might serve to confirm the testimony that God is no respecter of persons."

About 1831 she and her husband proceeded over the state line into southwestern Pennsylvania where they affiliated with "Westland Meeting," named after a town in Washington county. "A small lot had been purchased for them," so reads the account of their arrival, "and Friends planted seed in the ground and prepared the house for their reception." At a date not specified they pushed on to Brownsville in Fayette county, in the same state, adjoining on the southeast; and in this Quaker settlement with its "Brownsville Meeting," they spent the remainder of their days. Though both of these religious organizations have since ceased to exist they flourished under her care. At least three tours were undertaken during this period, the last of which there is record being in 1835, when she went to Indiana. That she visited the "Sand Creek Meeting" in Bartholomew county, where dwelt the Quaker family which included James White Parker and Nathan Thomas Parker, then boys, who afterward married two granddaughters of her sister, Susanna Morris-Keen, affords another instance

of early association of persons whose descendants, through marriage, eventually became members of the same family.

The personality of this pioneer Quaker preacher may be best portrayed by her biographer, Ann Branson, who, when a young woman, knew her intimately. Speaking of her appearance, she said: "She was tall and slender, having a keen and penetrating eye, emblematic of her spiritual vision, for she was a prophetess and discerner of spirits. Her countenance was remarkably serious and her whole deportment, private and public, evinced a careful attention to the scriptural injunction, 'Let Him be your fear.' " With respect to her conversation she was "interesting and instructive to both old and young, making remarks and relating incidents worthy to be remembered." Her ministry, which was "sound and weighty," called forth this comment: "Though of a frail and delicate constitution, yet in her public communications she could be distinctly heard by a large assembly, her articulation being clear and distinct, her speech deliberate, her voice solemn and impressive, while her grave and dignified bearing was free from any affectation or gestures which do not comport with Christian gravity." Supplementing these tributes of her friend, it is apparent that she had her own private opinion as to the proper behavior of one of her calling, for she once wrote in her diary, underscoring some of the words: "It is a *terrible thing* to be preached to death. Oh forbid, gracious Father! that my mouth in and for thy cause should ever be opened when *Thou would have it shut.*"

As to the dreams in which she believed implicitly, they began when she was a little girl nine years of age. "I could not have been older," she once asserted, as she reverted to the old plantation in Virginia, "for I sat upon the floor while I told my father and mother about it." After describing this first dream, which made so great an impression on her young mind that she often referred to it, for in it the tobacco-field near her father's house was transformed with

a fiery pit in the center, into the domain of the Devil—she explained that “many years later, when distant with Friends and in a lonely state, it was opened to my understanding.” Accredited with powers of “prophetess and discerner of spirits,” various occurrences that seem to substantiate this claim, which were accepted by her followers, are presented in her memoirs. An earnest participant in the uplift movement of her day, she was concerned with the progress of the negro race as well as the welfare of the “poor prisoners at the penitentiary,” whom she interviewed at different places. When advanced in years, an incident occurred which proved her marked command of an audience, for the subject of slavery, having been introduced at a gathering of women in connection with one of the “sittings of the New York Yearly Meeting” in 1838, precipitated a controversy. “Great excitement was soon manifested in many, with much heat of manner and warmth of expression,” as the story is told. “The solemnity of the occasion was being rapidly dissipated, with two or three persons speaking at once, whereupon Mildred Ratcliff interrupted them, exclaiming in a loud clear voice, ‘Peter’s wife’s mother lay sick of a fever.’ The singularity of the Scripture quotation and the loud voice in which it was delivered, instantly brought all in the meeting-house into silence; and then she added, ‘But when the Master laid his cooling hand upon her, immediately the fever left her.’ This short discourse produced a wonderful effect, all excitement ceased, and anti-slavery contention for that year was at an end.”

Through her friendship with many distinguished Quaker preachers, further insight may be gained as to her personal charm. Among the first was Henry Hull of Stanford, Dutchess county, New York, a prominent man who traveled extensively, on behalf of the church, in this country as well as England and Ireland. His characteristic communion with her after the Quaker fashion, when he attended “South River Meeting” in Campbell county, Virginia, in 1799, just

prior to her entrance in the ministry, he thus delineated: "One morning as I sat alone in the parlor of a Friend's house, I saw a woman ride up to the door, whereupon I stepped out and assisted her to dismount. She came in, and as we solemnly faced each other from opposite sides of the room, the descendings of Heavenly good soon spread over our minds; and I believe neither of us spoke for half an hour, but continued sitting in profound silence. My mind was dipped into feeling with her, and I fully believed she was a chosen handmaid of the Lord and laboring under deep discouragement at the prospect of becoming a public advocate for the precious cause of the beloved of her soul. Our mental eye was mutually directed to Him who openeth and no man can shut, and shutteth and no man openeth. After some time thus spent, we engaged in pleasant conversation, and I found that she had been at meeting the day before, having now come to have some of our company. My mind seemed so interested for her that I went to visit her at her own house. Her husband, not being a Friend and of a very volatile disposition, no way opened for me to communicate my feelings to her vocally; but I did so clearly and completely in a letter I wrote to her afterward, to which she replied, acknowledging that I was favored with a clear view of the tried state of her mind." There followed a cordial correspondence that lasted for years, with Henry Hull beginning his first letter with "Beloved Friend, Mildred Ratcliff," and when she answered, she addressed him as "Most Dear and Inwardly Beloved Friend." About eight years later, in August, 1807, she sent this missive to his wife, Sarah Hull:

Dear Friend: Perhaps at first view of these lines, thou mayest think it strange to receive a letter from a friend thou hast never seen. Yet from the agreeable acquaintance I had with thy beloved husband, when in gospel love he was amongst us some years ago, and an invitation he in one of his letters gave me to write to thee, I do so, there now

appearing to be an opportunity by some friends of this Quarter who are going as far as Baltimore. I feel a desire to send thee a salutation of love unfeigned, since it is in that precious love which makes dear the whole heritage of God however scattered. I am glad to hear good tidings of my Father's children, and I may say good tidings I have heard of thee, having often had thee in remembrance, with thy husband and tender offspring, craving your health and prosperity in every way. I am not quite without hope of seeing you some time or other on earth. If it please my good Master and Father of Mercies, be it so! If not, I am resigned. Suffer me to say, my dear, I have made a pretty full surrender of body, soul and spirit to Him under the power of the cross. I am His, and desire to be so in time and eternity. He is the beloved of my soul, the chiefest of ten thousand; and not doubting that He has the first fruits of all thy affections, is why I write as I do. Thou wilt understand me and I hope will excuse my freedom. Oh, may we dwell deep in his power to the end of our day, so that we may meet, if never on earth, where the morning stars join in singing hallelujah, and all the sons of God say, Amen.

Another friend was Stephen Grellet, a man of noble birth who fled from France during the Revolution to the United States, where he joined the Quakers, subsequently making long trips in the interest of the Quaker church in this country and Europe, including France, Russia, Italy and Turkey. While sojourning near Hillsboro in Highland county, Ohio, he became seriously ill, her concern being thus recorded in *Memoranda of Mildred Ratcliff*: "Mildred had been much united to him in spirit and now believed it right for her to go to him, ministering to his bodily wants and infirmities." When he had sufficiently regained his strength to proceed on his journey she indited a farewell epistle, enclosing a poem, "as a little present before we part." During her later life she corresponded with Jonathan Evans of Philadelphia, well known as elder of the church, one of her communications commencing with "My Dear and Well-Beloved Friend" and concluding with "Thy

Truly Attached Friend." Even when seventy years old she exchanged letters with Joseph Edgerton, a preacher who spent most of his life near Barnesville, Ohio, where now lives his granddaughter, the wife of J. Wetherill Hutton, principal of the Friends' Boarding School in that town.

Among her women correspondents who were Quaker preachers, for the most part, may be mentioned Ann Jones of Stockport, England; Ann Branson, her biographer; Rebecca Preston, who accompanied her from Campbell county, Virginia, on one of her itinerant tours; Sarah Hillman and Beulah Sansom, who dated their letters at Philadelphia, though it is uncertain that they dwelt there; and Sarah Morris of the Quaker City. That she was particularly devoted to Sarah Morris, whom she sometimes addressed as "My Very Dear Sister," meaning sister in the church, has led to the erroneous impression that they were related; but from Moon's *Morris Family of Philadelphia*, it is apparent she was Sarah Paschall-Morris, wife of Isaac Morris, and resided at "Cedar Grove," where Mildred Morris-Ratcliff was often entertained. Once she expressed her affection in a letter that began:

My Dear and Precious Friend, Sarah Morris: I am sure it is not from any abatement of that love which has lived in my heart since first acquaintance with thee and thy beloved children, that has been the cause of my long silence. Nay, verily; but from a multitude of other causes, many of which the pen of a ready writer would fail to describe. Yet through all I can say thou and thine have been in sweet remembrance, brought near and made dear in the fellowship of light and life which will endure forever.

Though her husband has been referred to as unconnected with the church, it is certain that he attended their meetings and, as early as 1795, appeared on the records of "South River Meeting" in Campbell county, Virginia. "Brought up among friends, he was nevertheless light, volatile and not a true helpmate for one seeking the king-

dom of Heaven more than earthly pleasures or treasures," maintained Ann Branson, who later remarked: "During the last year of his life he seemed very much changed, greatly to the comfort of his dear companion." When he died at their home near Brownsville, Pennsylvania, on August 3, 1845, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff wrote to a friend in Philadelphia: "My dear husband has gone to the silent grave. Ten minutes before one o'clock, the third of the present month, he passed away without sigh, groan or struggle, while I am striving patiently to wait and quietly hope till my change also comes." Seventeen months afterward she followed him, having been confined to the house, except for several short intervals, for four years.

This couple had no children.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES JOHNSON AND MARY TURNER KEEN

THROUGH the marriage, 116 years ago, of James Johnson, representative of the two paternal branches of the Johnson family—the Johnson and Holman—and Mary Turner Keen of the two maternal branches—the Keen and Morris—followed another generation of eleven children, who, born either in Kentucky or Indiana, were mainly identified with the early upbuilding of the great Middle-West. One stayed in Kentucky, where his parents spent the first years of their wedded life, and six in Indiana, the scene of their later activities; one moved to Ohio, adjoining the latter state on the east, and two to Illinois, adjacent on the west; while one “went west” to Iowa, thence to Kansas. Many of their progeny, in turn, numbering nearly 275, have dispersed to the four corners of the country, and, in one line, to China.

Since Indiana takes conspicuous place as permanent abode of the majority of these children, it may be pointed out, by way of contrast with the wonderful development of today, that when James Johnson passed away at Peru in 1838, the population of the entire state was approximately 500,000 and that of Indianapolis, the state capital, about 2,500; while the preceding year the ambitious eight-year-old town of Chicago, situated 110 miles away on the muddy shores of Lake Michigan and destined in a few decades to be the great metropolis of the Middle-West, had with its population of 4,000 proudly achieved a “city” charter. Beginning several hundred miles to the west was the vast, uncultivated, sparsely-inhabited territory stretching toward the Pacific coast where, only twelve years before, in 1826, the first American immigrant wagon-train had entered what

was set off subsequently as California. In fact, the population of the whole United States at the time of his decease was but 16,000,000.

As to the five successful sons with self-made fortunes, it is somewhat of a coincidence that each one, in addition to other business interests, conducted a general merchandise store, or "general store," as it was commonly called, which was so popular in the small towns of that period. Moreover, five of the six daughters married men with the same occupation, though one of the husbands formerly had been a preacher and afterward became a banker, and one decided to be an undertaker; while the sixth distinctive husband eventually changed from a tanner to a judge. Two of the daughters married Quaker-bred brothers; that is, Martha Jane Johnson united with James White Parker, and Elizabeth Johnson with Nathan Thomas Parker.

With the exception of the first Grafton Johnson and his sister, Susanna Johnson-Peek, who resided at Greenwood, Indiana, no two of the children settled in the same locality. Thus in their respective communities, they resolutely assumed the heritage handed down from their progenitors, who had shared in the hardships incident to the transformation of the mid-western wilderness into the thriving frontier of the more advanced states of the East, and played their own courageous part in the further progress of this section. That various descendants of the six children who remained in the state where their parents were buried are members of the Society of Indiana Pioneers—organized on September 15, 1916, one hundred years after it was admitted into the union, by "men and women one or more of whose ancestors lived in Indiana in the year 1830 or earlier" and who loyally seek "to honor the memory and the work of the pioneers who opened Indiana to civilization"—attests their determination to assist, for the sake of their posterity, in the perpetuation of the deeds of their forebears.

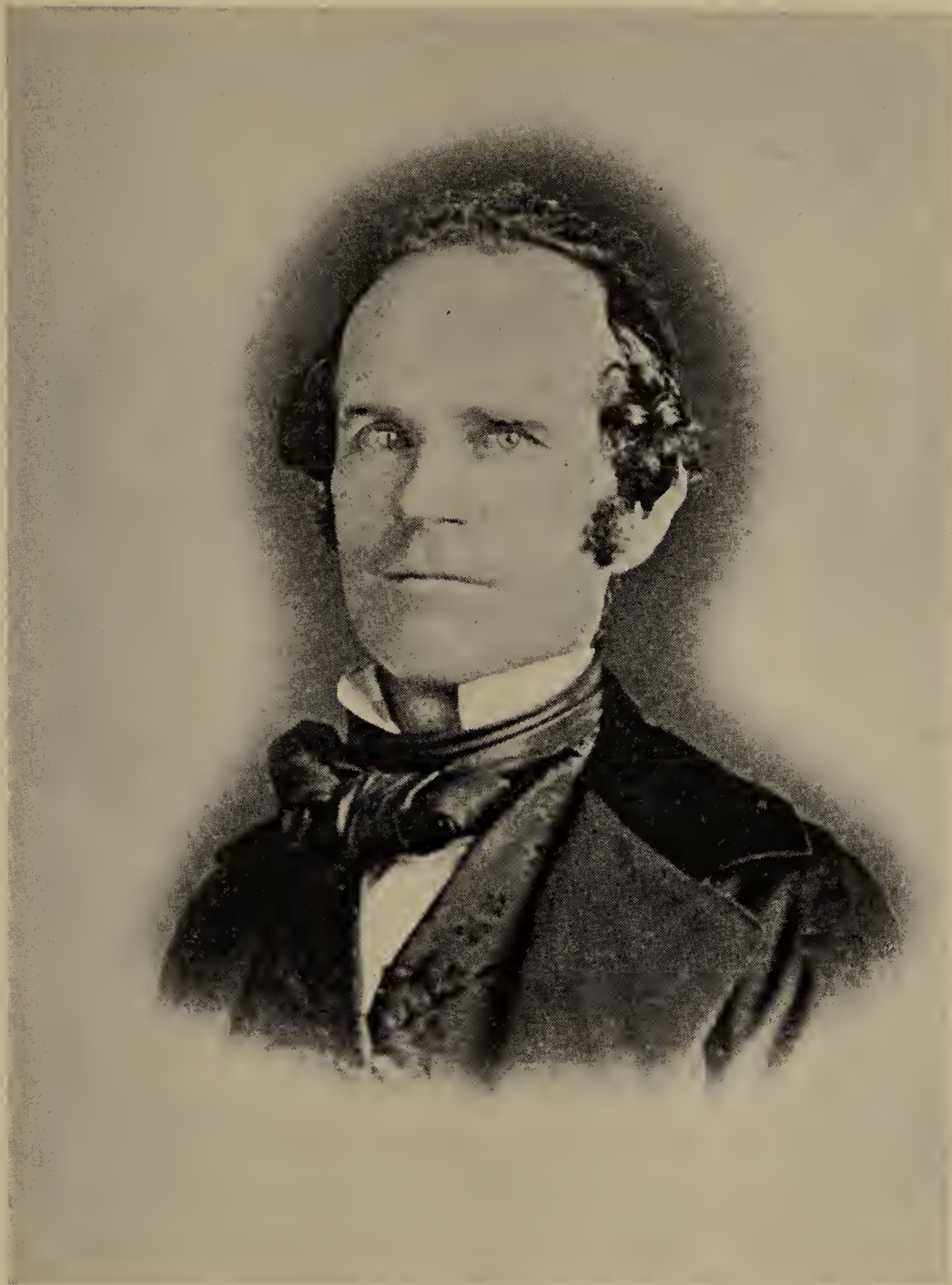
The subjoined biographies of the children of James John-

son and Mary Turner Keen connect with the mere enumeration of their names on page 58 under "Third Generation," to which their parents belonged; and so they constitute the "Fourth Generation" of this family-history.

Fourth Generation

14. ISAAC JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The oldest son of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen, named for his paternal grandfather, was the only one of the children who abided, with the exception of two short periods of residence in adjoining Indiana, in Kentucky. When he was born there on October 5, 1809, at his father's plantation in that part of Franklin county which is now Anderson county, that state had been organized less than eighteen years; but in his mature life he so prospered as it developed that he became, for that day, an exceptionally rich man. Though he dwelt in the village of Bedford, county-seat of Trimble county, he continued many of the customs of the plantation life of his ancestors, owning about thirty slaves whom he either employed about his household and places of business or hired out to persons in the vicinity. Meantime, his marriage on August 15, 1833, to Naomi Marshall connected him with one of the foremost families which Theodore Roosevelt in *Winning of the West* alludes to as typical of the "landed gentry" who "already stood high on the Atlantic slope," and superseded the "hunter" and "settler" types migrating to that then far-western country.

According to the previously-quoted letter which his maternal aunt, Elizabeth Morris Keen-Raffety, wrote in 1835, while living in Franklin county, Indiana, whither he had moved with his parents from Kentucky eight years before, it is certain that after his marriage he and his young wife established themselves temporarily ten miles from her abode, where he was said to be "selling goods and doing



Isaac Johnson.

well." Three years later, in 1838, he first appeared on the deed books of the two-year-old Trimble county, this transaction indicating the time of his advent at Bedford; and there, on the east side of the public square, opposite the quaint little red courthouse, still stands the frame building so constructed, as was common at that period, to serve both for his home and "general store." Subsequently he figured in no less than fifty transactions, as revealed on the legal records, for aside from his mercantile business and two tanyards, he bought and sold numerous farms thereabout. He ultimately extended his undertakings not only to the western part of the state, where he operated another "general store" at Paducah, but to several other states, having property in Cincinnati, Ohio, as well as land in Texas and Saline and White counties, Illinois. In his comfortable home, since reduced in size by the removal of three rooms on the east side, his children were afforded unusual educational advantages by the governess, Lydia C. Willard, a maiden from Massachusetts, and the music teacher, who were members of his household. The slaves set to work elsewhere would always come back for the great gathering at the Christmas season, while three of the smaller ones remaining at Bedford bore the family names of "Liz, Luc and George," for the first two were evidently abbreviations of Elizabeth and Lucy.

At the death of his wife on October 6, 1849, at the early age of thirty-five, which depressed him deeply, he proceeded nine miles to the north, just over the Ohio river to southern Indiana, where he stayed for several years at Madison, county-seat of Jefferson county. This next-to-the-oldest town in that state, surrounded by beautiful hills, and with broad streets suggestive of some of the European cities, had but a decade before been made the terminus of the Madison and Indianapolis Railway, conspicuous as first in Indiana and second west of the Alleghany mountains, and, in consequence, aspired to be a "second New York

City," as an old resident recently referred to its early ambition; but thus made the gateway to the North, its business together with its boasted glory gradually vanished. As it was at the height of its popularity as the acknowledged metropolis of the state when he arrived, he opened a "general store" in a three-story brick building, located on what was then designated as Main Cross street, and acquired a distillery on the outskirts of the town. One of his aged ex-slaves who as a youth accompanied him there, called Dave Johnson after one of his uncles, David Johnson, was a familiar figure on its streets a few years ago. Two of his advertisements, as published in the *Madison Courier* on December 11, 1854, follow:

Another Great Victory Over the Russians!

10 gross sand soap; 12 gross erasive soap; 30 gross fancy soap; 20 boxes palm soap. To be sold at
the lowest prices by

Isaac Johnson

Isaac Johnson

Wholesale and retail dealer in Groceries, Provisions &
Liquors, Fine Wines, Brandies, etc., etc.,
and manufacturer of Alcohol, Pure spirits, etc.
Main Cross Street

Shortly before his own demise on February 4, 1859, when forty-nine years of age, he reestablished himself at his former abode at Bedford, Kentucky. During what proved to be his last illness he visited his brother, the first Grafton Johnson, at Greenwood, Indiana; but as his condition grew worse there he attempted to return to Trimble county that he might be with his daughter, Lucy Ann Johnson-Caplinger, at her home near Bedford, and died alone at the hotel in Carrollton in adjacent Carroll county. He was buried beside his wife in the now-deserted cemetery situated one-half mile northwest of Bedford on the W. F. Peek place, once possessed by a member of the family into which his

sister, Susanna Johnson, married. The records of the Masons show that he "demitted" from that organization on July 13, 1857. As one of the three children who espoused the Baptist faith of his forefathers, he joined that church; while his political affiliation was with the Whig party. He was invariably described as "distinguished in appearance."

As to the Marshall family with which he united through his marriage to Naomi Marshall, it was the same one his paternal aunt, Rebecca Johnson-Marshall, belonged to through her first husband, William Marshall. Naomi Marshall was the granddaughter, by both parents, of two old-time Hardshell Baptist pioneer preachers, who came out of Virginia to Kentucky about 1790—descended through her father, George Marshall, brother of the above-mentioned William Marshall, from still another William Marshall, and through her mother, known only as O. Vardeman, from a Vardeman whose first name is undetermined. This made Naomi Marshall first-cousin-once-removed from the famous John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States, in whose honor the Liberty Bell was tolled at the time of his death, when it was cracked and silenced forever. She was also first-cousin-once-removed from the first Humphrey Marshall, one of the early historians of Kentucky, who was elected to the United States Senate from that state; and, in turn, the latter's grandson, also named Humphrey Marshall, a Colonel in the Mexican War, Brigadier-General in the Civil War, and United States Commissioner to China, was her second-cousin-once-removed. Her daughter, Lucy Ann Johnson-Caplinger, wrote a letter in which she referred to these relatives, as well as to two brothers of her mother, John and Humphrey Marshall; though her mother had another brother, George, and four sisters named Lucy, Mary, Matilda and Maria.

When Isaac Johnson's wife passed away at the birth of their ninth child, his youngest sister, Mildred Ratcliff Johnson, then a girl of sixteen, was with them, and this is the

message which she sent, on October 24, 1849, to her sister, Martha Jane Johnson-Parker, at Mooresville, Indiana: "Naomi died two weeks ago. Took sick on Wednesday and died on Saturday. Babe born dead." The oldest daughter, Lucy Ann Johnson, married James Wesley Caplinger, the ceremony being performed on January 19, 1859, at the home of her uncle, the first Grafton Johnson, one month before his own wedding, after which the bride and groom went back to Trimble county, Kentucky, to reside in the homestead near Providence originally owned by Daniel Caplinger, father of her husband. Her husband, six and one-half feet tall, went by the name of "Shanghai" Caplinger, while she, diminutive in size, measured four feet and ten inches in height, and in her declining years weighed but sixty-eight pounds. Among their eight children is William Jesse Caplinger, now superintendent of the public schools at Maysville, Kentucky.

With the decease of Isaac Johnson the family devotion, so pronounced among the members of that generation, began to manifest itself, for his brother, the first Grafton Johnson, took the two youngest sons, Thomas and Oliver, to live with him at Greenwood, and another brother, Holman Johnson, assumed the care of the next-youngest son, James. Subsequently this line of the family was bereaved by two singular tragedies of an accidental character, and both involving brothers. Thomas and Oliver assisted in their uncle's store, and one day as they wrestled with each other in sport, Thomas suddenly slipped on the floor, struck the back of his head on a dry-goods box and died instantly. Two of the sons of James, Victor and Marshall, as boys sixteen and fourteen years old, played with their father's revolver at his home in Montrose, Illinois, and when the older one pointed what he thought was an unloaded weapon at the younger, it went off and killed him.

Shortly before Isaac Johnson's death, which antedated the Civil War by two years, he liberated his remaining

slaves. But when the heated subject of slavery was forced to a decision through that conflict, the attachments of his family were sundered temporarily, for two of his sons opposed a third on the battlefield, Theodore and Thomas Johnson taking up arms on the side of the North, and James Johnson, together with his brother-in-law, James Wesley Caplinger, of the South. James Johnson was made a Major, while his brother-in-law, who enlisted with the Fourth Kentucky Cavalry under General John Morgan, participated in the raids throughout that state and, captured at Cynthiana, was taken to Camp Morton near Indianapolis, Indiana, where he was imprisoned until the end of hostilities. Among his descendants in the World War were three grandsons and one great-grandson. The grandsons included: Robert Ernest Johnson, who enlisted on June 21, 1916, at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, served as Sergeant with the 143rd Field Hospital, 36th Division, in France, beginning with the Meuse-Argonne offensive, and was discharged on June 19, 1919; Victor Carson Johnson, who enlisted on March 12, 1918, at El Paso, Texas, served as Sergeant of the Troop Movement Bureau, with headquarters at Tours, France, and was discharged on August 2, 1919, at San Antonio, Texas; and Joseph Everard Johnson, who enlisted on June 23, 1916, at Oklahoma City, served as Sergeant with the Oklahoma National Guard only in minor skirmishes with bandits along the Mexican border, and was discharged on June 26, 1918. The great-grandson was William Hobson Caplinger, who enlisted on February 23, 1917, at Fort Logan, Colorado, and served as Captain with the Third Division of Engineers, being discharged in June, 1920, having spent most of the three years in the Hawaiian Islands.

The nine children of Isaac Johnson and Naomi Marshall were:

- i. Lucy Ann Johnson, July 22, 1834—Apr. 15, 1909—James Wesley Caplinger, Jan. 8, 1836—May 29, 1901.

- ii. Theodore Dudley Johnson, Feb. 14, 1836—(d)=Amanda
....., —(1).
- iii. Minerva Johnson, Oct. 2, 1838—Aug. 9, 1911—Henry
Adams, July 25, 1835—Jan. 25, 1873.
- iv. James Johnson, July 30, 1840—Apr. 21, 1909=Harriet
Morton, Apr. 7, 1854—Apr. 27, 1892.
- v. Thomas Johnson, Jan. 17, 1843—(d) (unm.).
- vi. Daughter, Oct. 18, 1845—(d. y.).
- vii. Daughter, Oct. 23, 1846—Nov. 10, 1846 (d. y.).
- 25. viii. Oliver Marshall Johnson, Sept. 18, 1847—June 5, 1905=
Johanna Autenrieb, July 29, 1849—May 1, 1921.
- ix. Daughter, Oct. 6, 1849—(d. y.).

15. EPILEPSY JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The oldest daughter of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen, born on August 25, 1811, at her father's plantation in that part of Franklin county, Kentucky, which became Anderson county, was the first of the children to marry. In 1827 she went to Dayton, Ohio, to visit her paternal aunt, Elizabeth Johnson-Marquart, and while there she was wedded, as a miss of sixteen, to John Kuhns, a well-to-do man somewhat her senior, who had migrated to that flourishing young town on the banks of the Miami river from his birthplace at Greensburg, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania. Her husband stands out distinctive among the eleven sons and sons-in-law of James Johnson, who, with perhaps one exception, were continuously engaged in business, by being representative of the professional class. In his later years, after he had settled at Kalida, in his adopted state, he was chosen Judge of the Probate Court of Putnam county; and that he held this office for twelve years, the longest term of any incumbent, bespeaks his honored place in that community. Since the *History of Putnam County*, by G. D. Kinder, refers to the fact that "a majority of its probate judges were not lawyers" and mentions him as among that number, it may be stated that, though he did not have any special training for his position, there was a pronounced

legal streak in the family, for his brother, Joseph Kuhns, practiced law in Pennsylvania for many years, and the latter had a son who pursued the same profession in New York City.

This public trust, bestowed on her husband when he was sixty-four years old, had been preceded by various experiences incident to pioneer days. Several years after their marriage they moved, about 1835, from Dayton to Putnam county, where "John Kuhns went into the woods near Kalida, cleared out a farm and built a log-house," according to one of their granddaughters who resides there; but preferring to be a tanner, he subsequently sold his land and bought a home in the town, important as first county-seat. Then came his election as Judge in 1861, and when the county-seat was changed to Ottawa in 1866, they proceeded to that town, so named for the tribe of Indians who once occupied the site with their wigwams. That same year Epilepsy Johnson-Kuhns declared in a letter addressed to one of her nieces in Indiana that they "left at Kalida a very fine residence, the best in the town," while the frame house which they purchased at Ottawa still remains on one of the principal streets.

During the period that she and her husband dwelt at Dayton, the latter wrote a letter on September 16, 1833, to her brother, Isaac Johnson, expressing both the formal felicitation and unlimited hospitality of long ago and, incidentally, including an account of the unconquered epidemics of cholera and malaria then sweeping the country. It reads in part: "We were very agreeably surprised to hear of your being married and would be pleased to have some acquaintance with our new sister. Epilepsy and myself join in our best respects to both of you, hoping that you have selected a partner who will freely participate with you in the joys and sorrows of this world. May success crown your efforts. We should like to receive a visit from both of you if you could make it convenient."

Epilepsy wishes Susanna and Holman would come and spend the winter with us; if not, she thinks that Susanna could come for a couple of months. The cholera continues in this place, though there have not been more than thirty deaths attributed to that disease. The fevers also prevail to a great extent and in the neighborhood where I formerly lived there were fifty-two sick at one time. Your old friend Munday died about a week ago of the cholera."

That she possessed the money-making instinct of her successful brothers is shown by the story reverting to this same period at Dayton. It seems that shortly after her husband had bought for a small sum a tract of ten acres located on the outskirts of the town, which later increased enormously in value, he desired to dispose of it; but "Epsy," as she was familiarly called, believing it to be a good investment, steadfastly refused to sign the deed, and though he "bribed her with the offer of a new silk dress," as related by one of her granddaughters, the transaction had to be closed finally without her legal cooperation. When she died at Ottawa on May 21, 1872, at the age of nearly sixty-one, the *Ottawa Sentinel* said in the edition published two days afterward:

We regret to announce the death of Mrs. John Kuhns, which occurred at this place on last Tuesday afternoon. As one of the pioneer women of this county, she passed through all the trials and incidents pertaining to the life of the early settlers. She was an exemplary woman and a devoted church member, having identified herself with the Presbyterian church many years ago. Though she always enjoyed good health and was more active than most people of her age, she died very suddenly of paralysis of the heart, following an illness of but a few hours. She had many friends who now mourn her death, while her husband has the warmest sympathy of the entire community.

Her husband sent a similar account to her brother, Holman Johnson, at Mooresville, Indiana, which reads: "Your

sister's death was sudden and unexpected. She died in about three hours after she was taken sick, her disease being paralysis of the heart. She was buried in the graveyard alongside of her son, John James." Two years afterward, on July 6, 1874, her husband, then seventy-seven years old, also expired practically without warning. The Putnam County Pioneer Association, at its next meeting, passed resolutions commendatory of his career; while the *Ottawa Sentinel*, on July 9, contained this appreciation:

It is with regret that we are called upon to chronicle the death of Judge John Kuhns, who died very suddenly on last Monday at the residence of his son-in-law, William McComb Turner, in Pleasant township. He was a pioneer citizen and no other man of the county became so extensively known by the people. Though he had lived to a ripe old age his death was unexpected, as he was of a strong constitution and usually in the enjoyment of good health. While a resident of this county he filled several positions of trust and honor, being Colonel of the Militia, Justice of the Peace for many years, and Probate Judge for twelve years. As public official he not only gave satisfaction but was popular with everybody. He was a man of marked force of character and positive views, and most energetic in all his undertakings. As a great reader he had the happy faculty of retaining the vast store of information he obtained, which contributed to making him a fine conversationalist. For many years he was an active local politician who did much to shape the present political character of the county, serving as chairman of the Democratic County Central Committee. His death will be mourned by many friends and acquaintances. The funeral took place on Tuesday and his remains were followed to the grave by a large number of people. Peace to his ashes.

Both Epilepsy Johnson-Kuhns and her husband were buried side by side in Truo cemetery at Columbus Grove, in the same county, but fifty rods from the home of their only daughter, Martha Jane Kuhns-Turner. The daughter married William McComb Turner and "lives in one of the

finest homes in the county," as her father described it in a letter. Born on May 13, 1833, she died seventy-eight years later on her birthday, being the only one of three children who survived to maturity. One of her daughters in turn, Estelle Turner, became the wife of a lawyer, Julius Sinclair Ogan, and resides at Ottawa. One of her sons, John William Turner of Columbus Grove, has a son, William Kissell Turner, who enlisted in the World War on April 26, 1918, and, assigned to the Medical Detachment of the 308th Division of Engineers, served with the Army of Occupation at Meuwied, Germany.

The three children of Epilepsy Johnson and John Kuhns were:

- i. Mary Eliza Kuhns (d. y.).
- ii. Martha Jane Kuhns, May 13, 1833—May 13, 1911—William McComb Turner, Apr. 15, 1831—May 4, 1915.
- iii. John James Kuhns, Dec. 6, 1834—Dec. 18, 1863 (unm.).

16. SUSANNA JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second daughter of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen was given the first name of her maternal grandmother, Susanna Morris. Born on May 12, 1813, at the paternal plantation in that part of Franklin county, Kentucky, subsequently organized as Anderson county, she went back to her native state after the death of her father at Peru, Indiana, to live with her oldest brother, Isaac Johnson, at Bedford. Two years later, in 1840, she was married "one Monday morning before breakfast," so asserted one of her daughters, to William Andrew Jackson Peek, usually known as Jackson Peek, whose English ancestors had originally settled in Virginia. The two lines that represented his parents, William Peek and Elizabeth Forts, had migrated from their native state first to Scott county, Kentucky, and thence, in 1816, to what is now Trimble county, with Bedford as county-seat. Her husband was born in October, 1815, at the home of his parents on Cold Rain pike,



Susanna Johnson-Peck.



Epilepsy Johnson-Kuhns.

in the former county; and though his father died when he was a small boy, his mother attained the extraordinary age of over one hundred years.

When this newly-wedded pair set out, in conformity with the delightful custom of that period, for their "honeymoon by horseback," they eventually arrived at New Marion, Indiana, the abode of her widowed mother. Returning to Trimble county, they remained on a farm until after the birth of their first two children; but about 1847 they moved over the Ohio river to Switzerland county, Indiana, where her husband started in business at the crossroads. Within a few years they proceeded to Barbersville, in adjacent Jefferson county, as her brother, Isaac Johnson, was then located at Madison, the county-seat. In 1855 they pushed on to Morristown in Shelby county, in the same state, and the following year to Greenwood, in adjoining Johnson county, undoubtedly attracted to the last-named village both by her brother, the first Grafton Johnson, who had settled there ten years before, and her mother, who had come in the meantime to be a member of his household. Though her husband operated a "general store" in the three preceding places, he drifted into the undertaking business after his arrival at Greenwood, where he continued his residence for nearly a quarter of a century.

That she was considered the most beautiful of the six daughters has been conceded; and closely resembling her mother, she represented with her blue eyes and golden hair the pronounced blonde type. Like the average woman of her generation, her two absorbing interests were the home and the church. As the mother of eight children, seven of whom reached maturity, she was versed in the domestic arts, being especially noted for her fine needlework. She recalled many interesting events of the early days, including the great display of shooting stars observed in 1832 at Scipio, Indiana, where as a young woman of nineteen she dwelt with her parents. She also remembered the lively

episodes pertaining to the Miami Indians who frequented her father's tavern at Peru, in the same state, and treasured one of the silver brooches which he obtained from one of them. When she died at Greenwood on March 19, 1879, at the age of nearly sixty-six, she was buried in the cemetery there. Widely known in that community through a long period of residence, the affection of her numerous friends was evidenced in this obituary published shortly thereafter in a neighboring newspaper:

Mrs. Susan Peek who crossed the mystic River of Death was highly respected by all, having possessed a very great and good influence. Though the Baptist church was draped in mourning for the funeral, the crowd grew so immense that the sermon had to be preached at the Presbyterian church, which has the largest seating capacity in town. The services were conducted by the Reverend I. N. Clark, under whose ministry she was baptized nearly twenty-one years ago.

Two of her sons, pursuing the last occupation of her husband, became successful undertakers. The oldest son to survive to maturity, Dudley Peek, died at nearby Franklin six years ago, on April 20, 1918, having been engaged in this business for thirty years in that town alone; while seventeen months previous, on November 20, 1916, the youngest son, Walter Peek, expired at Santa Ana, California, where he had likewise established himself in later life. The third son, Grafton Peek, began as a youth of sixteen to clerk for his uncle, the first Grafton Johnson, at his "general store" in Greenwood, which then stood at the southwest corner of Madison and Main streets; but at the end of thirteen years he rented from his uncle what formerly had been his first store building on the northeast corner of the same streets, and embarked in business for himself. In time he bought this property, replacing the frame building with a substantial two-story brick structure; and there, after forty-three years, which is somewhat of a record for con-

tinuous enterprise in one location, he still sells merchandise. The oldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth Peek, who was named for both her paternal and maternal grandmothers, married William Carson, and also lived in that town until her decease on September 27, 1923.

The eight children of Susanna Johnson and William Andrew Jackson Peek were:

- i. James Peek, 1842—1846 (d. y.).
- ii. Dudley Peek, Aug. 12, 1844—Apr. 20, 1918—Margaret Ann Harmon, Oct. 7, 1850—Apr. 16, 1918.
- iii. Mary Elizabeth Peek, Jan. 12, 1848—Sept. 27, 1923—William Carson, Mch. 17, 1844—(1).
- iv. Emma Peek, Nov. 25, 1850—Aug. 8, 1915—John Dill, Mch. 23, 1849—(1).
- v. Grafton Peek, Jan. 17, 1852—(1)—Flora Polk, Feb. 4, 1851—Jan. 3, 1910.
- vi. Frances Peek, Nov. 27, 1854—Aug. 1, 1897—Samuel Tingle, May 3, 1846—Nov. 11, 1888.
- vii. Olive Peek, Dec. 25, 1855—(1)—(1) Silas Thompson, Oct. 20, 1844—Feb. 13, 1913; (2) Joseph Brown, May 4, 1855—(1).
- viii. Walter Peek, July 22, 1857—Nov. 20, 1916—Jennie Arnold, Oct. 27, 1861—(1).

17. DUDLEY KEEN JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second son of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen, who possessed the first and last names of his maternal grandfather, Dudley Keen, was born at his father's plantation in that section of Franklin county, Kentucky, which is now Anderson county, on October 2, 1815, and died at the meridian of life, being but fifty-four years old, on December 8, 1869, at Neoga, in Cumberland county, Illinois. During that comparatively short span between the period when, as an ambitious young man who essayed to find his fortune, he parted from his parents, then residents of Scipio, in Franklin county, Indiana, and, barefooted, walked the intervening thirty miles to Cincinnati, Ohio, and his demise thirty-four years later, he had demonstrated the family trait

of money-making by accumulating, aside from his "general store" and homestead, approximately 6,000 acres of land. That with this financial success he won the esteem of his fellow-men is shown by this excerpt from his obituary, written by the Neoga correspondent of a nearby newspaper: "Mr. Johnson was a highly-respected citizen and the wealthiest man in our county."

Though he succeeded in securing a position in Cincinnati, where he was "employed first as apprentice with Platt Evans, and afterward in the wholesale houses of both S. Menken and a man named Boler," to quote from another obituary in the *Mattoon Journal*, published at Mattoon, Illinois, he put aside his dream of advancement in the big city, when his father died at Peru, Indiana; and less than twenty-three years of age at the time, he manfully assumed the responsibility as head of the family as soon as he joined his widowed mother and her six youngest children at their new abode on Blue creek in Franklin county, in the southern part of that state. Thereupon he opened a "general store" one mile away, and having learned the German language that he might trade with the large number of German settlers in that community, he was always jocosely addressed as the "Dutchman" whenever they entered his place of business. The youthful merchant prospered from the beginning and shortly started his enviable record as landowner on September 11, 1839 (Deed Book R, page 19), by buying eighty-nine acres from Shelby Baker for \$500. Somewhat of his selling ability at that early period of his career was evidenced by his acquisition of a collection of one hundred clocks from a discouraged peddler, who had been unable to dispose of them after repeated effort, whereas he, in turn, speedily sold every one to the same persons who had previously refused to purchase them.

At the end of one year he moved with the family to New Marion, in contiguous Ripley county, the proof of his increasing prosperity being duly recorded at regular inter-

vals on the deed books at Versailles, the county-seat. In addition to the already-erected residence, still standing at the northwest corner of Main and First streets, where they dwelt, he possessed a "general store," then attached on the south, a cooper-shop at the back, a ware-house and a pork-house in the vicinity, as well as considerable land in the form of farms and town lots. When nearly thirty-one years old he married Nancy Ann Demaree, daughter of John Demaree and Sarah Myers, a maiden eighteen years old who lived diagonally across the street, the ceremony being performed on September 27, 1846, by Isaac Miles, Justice of the Peace. At that time most of the brothers and sisters belonging to his household were of age, while two of the older sisters had married and moved away; and so, coincident with the departure of his mother and the two youngest sisters for Greenwood, in the same state, to live with her son, the first Grafton Johnson, he built for his bride on the opposite corner, the southwest corner of Main and First streets, a large, square, two-story frame house, which was pretentious for that day. The inevitable "general store" occupied the north half of the structure.

About 1854, after remaining fifteen years at New Marion, he started alone on an exploring trip to Illinois with a schooner-wagon containing merchandise. He stopped temporarily in Edgar county in the eastern part of that state, where the construction camp of the old Terre Haute and Alton Railway, now included in the Big Four system, was situated; and this little settlement of workmen between Paris and Mattoon, which has since grown into a hamlet of 400 inhabitants, was named Dudley after him. Then he proceeded a short distance to Cumberland county, of which Toledo is county-seat, and one mile south of the site of Neoga, "on the edge of the prairie where the grass grew as high as a man's head," as his daughter describes the locality lying directly in the path of Lewis and Clark, the first white men who penetrated the western section of the con-

tinient but fifty years before, he reared the rude log-house that was to serve both for his home and "general store." "I well remember the day that Dudley Johnson drove into this community with his wagon," once remarked "Uncle Jimmy" Dryden of Neoga, a nonagenarian who died recently. "He had four barrels of whisky in his stock of goods, which he sold at 12 cents a gallon." With everything in readiness at last, he returned to New Marion for his wife and two children, for the two other children were buried at that village; and they were transported thither in a comfortable two-seated carriage.

When Neoga was founded the next year, in 1855, following the projection of the Illinois Central Railway to that point, he moved there to become with his "general store" the "first merchant of the village"; and he continued in business in the one-story frame building on Oak street opposite the railway station until, several years before his decease, he sold out to his brother-in-law, the Reverend Joseph Wilson, and his nephew, Dudley Peek. The two-story colonial frame dwelling, which in the meantime he put up on the street extending by the side of his store, was burned down thirteen years ago. Three years after he and his family settled in their new home his young wife, only thirty years old, died on Sunday morning, January 31, 1858, and then it was that his mother resumed her place at the head of his household until her death two and one-half years prior to his own. He maintained membership in the Neoga Presbyterian Church; while he was one of two sons to adopt the principles of the Democratic party. Subsequent to his passing on December 8, 1869, his sole surviving child, Caroline Johnson-Kingman, who had contributed half of the ten acres set aside for the cemetery, selected as the family plat the spot of high ground where his first log-house had stood; and with the completion of the tomb two feet high, and covered with a solid slab six feet by ten feet, the bodies of her parents were interred therein.

Thoroughly imbued with the pioneer spirit that ultimately redeemed his adopted state from the "prairie grass" period, it may be noted, as expressed in another obituary, that "energy, integrity, wisdom and success marked his long mercantile career." Though but 1,000 acres of the 6,000 he acquired were under cultivation, they included a valuable sandstone quarry that may be a source of revenue some day, and, as has been since discovered, an oil field, which has not been developed as yet. "During his life of usefulness he accumulated a vast amount of property," to finish the published account of his personal achievements, "and he leaves one heir only, an accomplished young lady, to inherit his fortune." Among the interesting old documents preserved by his daughter is a day-book, which he kept when at New Marion, and these items from its pages afford an idea of the low prices that prevailed seventy-six years ago:

Nov. 13, 1848

1 gallon of whiskey.....	\$0.30
To half soling shoes.....	.25
1 lb. of nails.....	.06

Nov. 14, 1848

115 lbs. beef at 2½c lb.....	\$2.88
2 lbs. of coffee at 10c.....	.20
2 lbs. of butter at 10c.....	.20
1 axe warranted for 3 days, and not to break at all where there is a flaw	1.25
1 pr. shoes	1.75

Nov. 16, 1848

Making 1 pr. of pants.....	\$0.50
----------------------------	--------

Nov. 17, 1848

10 lbs. nails at 5c.....	\$0.50
3 plugs tobacco10
1 bushel meal35
1 pr. ladies' lace boots.....	1.25
2 loads of wood	1.00
31 lbs. pork 3c lb.....	.93

2 dozen eggs at 6¼c.....	.12½
1 load of wood.....	.50
3 yds. jeans at 50c.....	1.50
2 lbs. 4d nails at 7c.....	.14

Nov. 22, 1848

1 shoe hammer	\$0.37½
1 tin coffee pot.....	.25
1 pen knife65
2½ yds. calico20
1 bushel of turnips.....	.20
½ bushel of apples.....	.12½
17 lbs. ham at 5c lb.....	.85
1 gallon whiskey25

The four children of Dudley Keen Johnson and Nancy Ann Demaree were:

- i. Elzina Johnson, Nov. 13, 1847—Aug. 13, 1852 (d. y.)
26. ii. Caroline Johnson, July 30, 1849—(1)=Tracy Kingman, Sept. 18, 1830—Dec. 28, 1919.
- iii. Holman Johnson, Jan. 23, 1852—July 20, 1854 (d. y.).
- iv. Miranda Johnson, Nov. 11, 1853—Apr. 29, 1854 (d. y.).

18. HOLMAN JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The third son of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen perpetuated the surname of his paternal grandmother, Elizabeth Holeman-Johnson. Born on September 25, 1817, at his father's plantation in that part of Franklin county, Kentucky, later organized as Anderson county, he was ten years old when his parents migrated to Indiana. As he attained his majority soon after his father's death, he separated from the family that he might secure his business training under his oldest brother, Isaac Johnson, at Bedford, Kentucky. Returning about 1844 to Indiana, he started a "general store" of his own at Highbanks, in Pike county, in the southwestern section of that state, a village now out of existence; but in 1848, within one year after the untimely death of his sister's husband, James White Par-



Dudley Keen Johnson.



Holman Johnson.

ker, he assumed charge of his "general store" at Mooresville, in the same state, in cooperation with his youngest brother, Daniel James Johnson, who was then sojourning at nearby Greenwood. At that period Mooresville, situated northeast of Martinsville, county-seat of Morgan county, possessed 500 inhabitants and, being twenty miles from the first railway recently constructed in the state, was reached only by stage for fully ten years thereafter. His brother stayed with him for two years, and on February 5, 1849, they inserted this advertisement in the *Mooresville Chronicle*, which exploited the various commodities, from coffee to bedcords, constituting their stock-in-trade:

To Buyers

H & D. JOHNSON have constantly on hand a large assortment of Groceries, namely—Molasses, Sugar, Coffee, Mackerel, Linseed Oil, Pine Buckets, Tar, Saleratus, Pepper, Spice, Ginger, Bedcords, etc., at Indianapolis prices. All kinds of produce taken in exchange for Groceries and Drygoods.

In 1856 he built the spacious two-story brick house which was architecturally imposing for that day, and still occupied by the niece, India Parker-Likely, who dwelt so long with him, is beautified at the back by an old-fashioned flower garden. In this atmosphere of domestic tranquility his career came to a peaceful close on February 11, 1882, when he was sixty-four years old, and he was buried in the cemetery adjoining that town. Since his boyhood he had been somewhat crippled, due to a malady which affected his knee, but it did not interfere with his efficiency as a merchant for he made a substantial fortune. He was the second of the two sons who espoused the principles of the

Democratic party; and though his religious affiliation was with the Methodist church, he contributed liberally to other denominations as their special needs appealed to him from time to time.

His admirable traits of character were evidenced in his unusual attachment for his younger sister, Martha Jane Johnson-Parker, as during the thirty-four years subsequent to his removal to Mooresville when she was widowed at the early age of twenty-five, he magnanimously provided for her and, while yet young, for her only daughter. This loving protection, loyally remembered by his sister to the day of her death, which occurred twenty-seven years after his demise, was thus incorporated, in connection with mention of her bereavement, in her obituary published in the *Mooresville Times*: "But the family devotion that had been so marked throughout its history was not wanting in the hour of sorrow, and two brothers came to assist in continuing the business and caring for those so sadly bereft, one of them, Holman Johnson, remaining until his death and sharing all things in common with his sister and her family." His own obituary, which appeared in the *Mooresville Monitor* on February 17, 1882, follows:

When about seven years old he became afflicted with white swelling, which caused him great suffering through life. To many a man so handicapped existence would have been a burden and a failure. But the spirit that was in him so far triumphed over the infirmities of the body as to make him comparatively successful in business. He was a man singularly sincere and scrupulously honest. No trust ever reposed in him was betrayed. He possessed sterling integrity, veracity and honor, and was very prompt in meeting all of his commercial obligations. Of late years he had been preparing to meet the last debt of nature and assured his friends that he was not afraid of the prospect of a final settlement. He bore his last severe illness with the utmost patience, never complaining or even alluding to his pain, unless in answer to the inquiries of sympathetic

friends. Uniting with the church during December, 1850, he lived a consistent Christian until Death called him to his reward.

The same newspaper, in a later issue, added this tribute:

The face and form of Holman Johnson will be missed in Mooresville. It might be said that three generations of inhabitants were familiar with his rugged and strong yet withal kind features, for who is there for miles around that has not traded at his counter or, some wintry evening, sat by the cheerful fire and listened to his quaint stories, amusing anecdotes and instructive conversation. His business tact, sterling integrity and genuine honesty made him a power in the commercial circles. Those who knew him best loved him best.

Holman Johnson was not married.

19. GRAFTON JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The fourth son of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen, the first Grafton Johnson, achieved the rank of "one of the representative men of Indiana." To portray the uncommon personality of this pioneer, who, as a boy seven years of age, was brought by his parents in 1827 to the then eleven-year-old state, and abided within its borders for fifty-six years thereafter, is to present that type of high-minded citizen who left the imprint of his character on its early institutions. Possessed as he was of the splendid heritage of old Virginia stock from both sides of the family, he not only treasured its finest traditions throughout his own life, but unhesitatingly assumed his share of responsibility in the upbuilding of this comparatively new commonwealth, as promoter of business enterprises mainly in Greenwood that made him the "wealthiest man in Johnson county," and as public-spirited sponsor of coordinate religious and educational movements to which he generously contributed of his time and money. Holding fast to the Baptist faith of his forebears, so generally espoused in the four branches,

his interest eventually centered in the welfare of small struggling churches and the institution of higher learning known as Franklin College, founded at the nearby county-seat by devoted adherents of that denomination.

This material success which made possible his broadcast benevolence is the more remarkable when it is remembered that, though his father had been prosperous, various complications arose in the administration of the latter's estate, chiefly due to the fact that the family, ill with the same malady which claimed his life, had been obliged to take refuge in a remote section of the state, and during this temporary reverse in finances, most of his sons had to make their own independent start in the world. One of them was the first Grafton Johnson. Born on December 14, 1819, at the paternal plantation in that part of Franklin county, Kentucky, which is now Anderson county, southeast of the site of Lawrenceburg, the county-seat, he moved with the family, first to Brookville and Scipio in Franklin county, in southeastern Indiana, thence to Peru in Miami county, in the northern section, where his father died when he was eighteen years old. As one of the six youngest children to accompany his widowed mother in a schooner-wagon back to the more healthful hills of Franklin county, south of Brookville, he remained with her even after she moved, at the expiration of one year, to adjacent Ripley county, where at the village of New Marion he continued his business training under his next-to-the-oldest brother, Dudley Keen Johnson, who had become the head of the household.

When as a young man twenty-three years of age, he essayed in 1842 to shift for himself, he proceeded with his small savings about twenty-five miles to the northwest, to Azalia, in Bartholomew county, of which Columbus is county-seat. This hamlet was founded in 1831 by Quakers who had previously settled thereabout; and, in fact, their "Sand Creek Meeting" was instituted at the home of Isaac Parker



The first Grafton Johnson, as reproduced from another daguerreotype taken when he was thirty-nine years old.

in Sand Creek township, grandfather of the two youths who subsequently married two of his sisters. Perhaps he had heard of this community of godly folk through his maternal great-aunt, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, the famous Quaker preacher, who had visited there on one of her tours but seven years before; and, besides, it was a wise move for the prospective merchant to make, as the first railway in Indiana was being projected through that section enroute to Indianapolis, the state capital. The pious founders who entertained aspirations for its future greatness which, as it turned out, were never realized, named it for the flower azalea, laid it out around a square yet unadorned by any public edifice, and further expressed their civic ideals by writing on the original drawing of the town-plat these words: "Arise! Azalia, arise! May thy walks be unknown to the sluggard, the gambler and the drunken sot!"

As Azalia thus promised to be a town of considerable importance he borrowed one thousand dollars from his brother, Dudley Keen Johnson, who endorsed for him at the wholesale houses in Cincinnati, and rented from Washington Polen the two-story frame structure, now deserted and dilapidated, which still stands on the west side of the hollow square; and there he started his first "general store." "I never suffered so much as during that first six months," is the reminiscent remark he often made in after years, referring to the uncertainty of his maiden undertaking. Two Quakers but recently had occupied the building with a concern that ended in bankruptcy and as they observed this immaculate newcomer, who was always particular about his personal appearance, negotiating for it, one cautiously commented to the other: "I tell thee a gloved cat never catches any mice." Aside from this discouraging prophecy which he happened to overhear, he recalled the depressing statistics of that period pertaining to the ninety percent of men who failed in business, so he took the precaution, that day, to read a book on the subject,

sitting up half the night figuring out how he could become one of the successful "ten percent." The sequel to this first venture is that, contrary to the expectations of his unfortunate predecessors, he thrived from the beginning, and within a few months was operating a cooper-shop on the side. Thereupon, desiring to do his part in providing for the fatherless family, he sent back to New Marion for two of his sisters, Martha Jane Johnson, aged twenty, and Mildred Ratcliff Johnson, aged nine, who came to assume, under the supervision of the former, the task of housekeeping, bringing along two rolls of hand-made rag carpet that their mother had thoughtfully added to the furnishings of their new home. The store, in which James White Parker assisted as clerk, occupied the north half of the building; while the south half included a large front room with comfortable log fire that doubly served as his sitting-room and bedroom, and, at the back, a bedroom for the sisters, adjoining the combined kitchen and dining-room where the cooking was done, as was then customary, at the capacious fireplace.

Within a few years the alert young merchant, owing to unexpected developments, was induced to seek another commercial field. The older of the two sisters who lived with him fell in love with his clerk, James White Parker, and after their marriage they moved about forty miles away to Greenwood in Johnson county, contiguous on the north; while the younger sister returned to her mother. About this time, the high hopes that its promoters had for Azalia began to vanish as the neighboring village of Elizabethtown, lying directly in the path of the railway being constructed through that section, began to absorb its business; and so, adventuring about a bit, he likewise decided, in 1846, to settle at Greenwood because of its alignment with the all-important railway and its proximity to Indianapolis, ten miles distant. Today this progressive town with the population of 2,000, located on one of the main highways of the

state known as the Madison road, and also reached by train, trolley and bus lines, possesses all the advantages of one of the outlying suburbs of the state capital; but when he arrived there it was a small settlement containing one store at the intersection of the two north-and-south and east-and-west roads, the muddy precursors of Madison and Main streets, and four houses scattered thereabout, for the village itself was not laid out by John B. Dobbins until five years later, in 1851. Less than a quarter of a century before his advent, contemporaneous with the coming of the first permanent white settler on the site of the village, the last Indians had departed forever from their wigwams on the high ground along the stream to the west, later called Greenwood creek, leaving behind in the soil the arrowheads that are yet turned up by the plow. The same year that the red-skinned residents left, in 1823, Johnson county—so named for John Johnson, one of the early Judges of the Supreme Court of Indiana and unrelated to this branch of the family—was organized by act of the state legislature passed the year before; and according to the *Atlas of Johnson County* by David D. Banta, it comprised about one hundred log-cabins and 550 inhabitants. The county-seat of Franklin was platted during the summer months, the first dwelling, a primitive structure on the west side of the public square, being put up the next spring; and the original courthouse, erected shortly thereafter, was made of logs drawn to the site, for the sum of one dollar, by the owner of the only yoke of oxen in that vicinity.

Though Johnson county had steadily advanced in the more than two decades that intervened between its organization and the arrival of the first Grafton Johnson in Greenwood, where he first went into partnership with his brother-in-law, James White Parker, already established in the solitary “general store” on the northeast corner of the crossroads, the conditions were in curious contrast to modern improvements of the present time. The two-story

frame building which they occupied, with the town-pump alluringly placed in front, formed the central stage for the activities of the community. Perhaps the "oldest inhabitant" who can most accurately describe the primitive scene at that period is David Whitenack, eighty-seven years old, who, having been born in 1837, was then a lad of nine years of age. "I remember when the first Grafton Johnson came to town, if one could call the store and four houses a town," he declares, as memory carries him back over the span of seventy-eight years. "There was no postoffice in those days and we were obliged to go about one mile up the road to the tavern kept by George Thomas Noble to get our mail. The railway had not been built, as yet, to this place, and everybody traveled by schooner-wagon, stage or horseback, unless they 'footed' it; while commodities, transported in large cumbersome wagons drawn by four or six horses, were protected from the rain by great pieces of heavy canvas. The mud was so deep on the dirt roads that the teams would be frequently stalled. But there was plenty of game, including deer, wild turkey, wild pigeon, with occasionally a wolf sighted in the timber. The only light obtainable was from candles which the women folks made by 'dipping,' for they did not have molds—that is, wicks tied to a row of sticks were repeatedly plunged into the melted tallow until the candles became the right size—though sometimes a lamp was manufactured by placing a wick in a saucer filled with lard. As we had no matches, the fire was produced by striking a flint and igniting a piece of punk to start the wood, or by loading a rifle with powder and shooting into a bunch of tow in the fireplace." Then speaking more personally of the first Grafton Johnson, he adds: "As a boy he always impressed me as so fine-looking and friendly. A most untiring man at his store, he scarcely took any recreation, so intent was he on making a success of his business. I recall that for several years he was the only subscriber to a daily newspaper and as every-



Unpretentious wooden building where the first Grafton Johnson conducted his "general store" at the northeast corner of the crossroads in Greenwood.



Stereoscopic view of the primitive street scene in the same village, which shows the south side of the thoroughfare running directly east from the crossroads.

body else in the neighborhood took a weekly newspaper, usually one devoted to agriculture, it was regarded as wonderful that he could afford to take it. In fact, he and his daily newspaper were the talk of the town."

But busy as was the first Grafton Johnson during these early years in Greenwood, it is even more suggestive of his intellectual standards that, aside from his exceptional interest in a daily newspaper, he left his brother-in-law in charge of the store that he might enter Franklin College, ten miles away. This institution of learning, established at the county-seat about twelve years before by the Baptists of the state and then housed in one plain three-story brick building, had made a strong appeal to him notwithstanding he was not a member of any church; and by resuming business on Saturdays and at such hours as he could spare from his studies, he paid his own way there, thus forming the connection that, in his more mature years, was to be followed by his financial cooperation. Alluding to this fact in the obituary published on October 3, 1883, the day after his demise, the *Indianapolis Sentinel* further stated: "Since business demanded his attention, he left college before graduating, bought out the interest of his partner and subsequently prosecuted the undertaking alone. As the country grew more thickly settled, he continued to increase his stock and soon gained the reputation of one of the substantial and reliable business men of the county." About this time his brother, Dudley Keen Johnson, was married at New Marion, and he willingly assumed his personal obligations by inviting his mother and two youngest sisters, Elizabeth and Mildred, to make their home with him, a loving care that lasted nearly twelve years, except for Elizabeth, who shortly thereafter became the wife of Nathan Thomas Parker, brother of his late partner.

Before presenting the various enterprises that, supplementing the "general store," marked his continuous thirty-six years as an active business man in Greenwood, it is

pertinent to mention, not only because it materially affected his own interests but those of the entire community, that event of surpassing import throughout the Middle-West—the great celebration on October 1, 1847, the year after his arrival, which attended the completion of the last stretch of the long-heralded Madison and Indianapolis Railway, as it was then called, through the village. There was wild excitement on that historic morning when the first Grafton Johnson, appearing at the last minute, mingled with the crowd that came for miles around and had been sitting for hours on the zigzagging split-rail fences along the track to await the coming of the first train; and many of them would run out, at frequent intervals, and put their ears to the flat rails to determine if it were approaching. Finally those picketed on the furthestmost outposts sighted the small locomotive with its big smoke-stack about three feet in diameter, described by one historian as a “grotesque-looking little monster”; and propelled by steam from a wood fire, it slowly puffed into view, with the “lady” passengers in the correspondingly small coaches modestly waving their handkerchiefs and their men escorts yelling at the top of their voices. As it ranked not only as the first railway in Indiana but the second west of the Alleghany mountains—for slight precedence must be accorded the Lexington and Ohio Railway, extending from Lexington to Louisville, in Kentucky—it is not uninteresting to add that it was made possible largely through the policy of Noah Noble, twice Governor of Indiana and uncle of Julia Annah Noble, whom the first Grafton Johnson subsequently married. During his first term as chief executive, in 1831, the first railway in the United States had been built in the East; and though there was enthusiasm for the innovation in this state, it did not crystallize into action until he was elected on a platform sponsoring it and, on January 27, 1836, signed the “internal improvement bill” appropriating the then enormous sum of \$13,000,000 for this and other progressive projects,

which Logan Esarey in the *History of Indiana* maintains was the "most important bill ever signed by an Indiana Governor." Thereupon the ground was immediately broken for the initial construction of the railway at Madison, but it was twelve years later before it, by gradual degrees, reached its terminus at Indianapolis, which as state capital became further important that same year because, with its boasted population of 6,000, it secured its "city" charter.

However successful the first Grafton Johnson had been up to this period, it was the railway with its facilities for transportation that, as has been indicated, gave him his first opportunity for expansion in business and, incidentally, was the cause of a singular mishap. Though constantly enlarging the stock in his "general store," the young merchant aspired for new financial fields by buying considerable wheat from farmers in the southern part of the state with the understanding that he would pay for it when it was sold; but as two carloads were being conveyed up the inclined plane of 400 feet at Madison they slipped back squarely into the Ohio river, thus producing an embarrassment which he temporarily abridged by giving notes to his creditors. As he had cooperated with one of his older brothers, Holman Johnson, when the latter launched his "general store" in Pike county, he now concerned himself with the welfare of his youngest brother, Daniel James Johnson, who, having accompanied his mother and two sisters to Greenwood, was trained in the store for several months, and then was loaned the money for a similar venture of his own elsewhere. About nine years later his brother-in-law, Nathan Thomas Parker, located at Acton, seven miles away, and he went into partnership with him. Still later, in 1876, he further advanced the interests of his store in Greenwood by moving diagonally across the street, to the southwest corner of Madison and Main streets, where he had erected the modern two-story brick structure that stands there today. This building served as head-

quarters for all his undertakings until a few months prior to his death, when illness prevented the personal supervision of his affairs and he was compelled to surrender his place as pioneer business man to the next generation.

To present the other projects that he fostered from time to time, until he not only became the "wealthiest man in Johnson county" but one of the most affluent in Indiana, with membership on the Board of Trade at Indianapolis, is to touch upon practically every phase of commercial activity entering into the early development of that section of the state. According to deed books of Johnson county, he began shortly after he settled at Greenwood, to acquire valuable property. Aside from his attractive homestead and the first frame store building, the former being purchased within two years after his arrival, he possessed several pieces of real estate and an addition to the town, as well as many farms in that vicinity aggregating over 1,000 acres. Among his other enterprises were the huge elevator for his wheat by the railway; the cooper-shop on the lot adjoining his place of residence on the north; the flour mill near his store; the glove factory; and the brickyard in the north-eastern part of town. He also dealt largely in live stock, and particularly while the Civil War was in progress, bought and sold horses and mules. During the days of turn-pikes with their antiquated toll-gates, he secured ten miles of road between Greenwood and Franklin, and five miles of the one to the west of the village of Whiteland; while he served as treasurer of two other roads to the north and east of Greenwood. As he gradually extended his interests to the surrounding towns and the state capital of Indianapolis, he obtained in that city the greater portion of the so-called Canby tract, originally owned by one of his wife's relatives. Though comparatively unimportant, it is an evidence of his civic progressiveness that he laid the first brick sidewalk in Greenwood.

Perhaps due both to the absorption of business and the

family obligations that he assumed, the first Grafton Johnson did not marry until he was thirty-nine years old; and then he united with Julia Annah Noble, twenty-six years of age, daughter of George Thomas Noble and Louisa Canby. The bride was born on August 6, 1832, at her father's farm situated on the outskirts of Indianapolis, the house standing on the present site of the Marion county courthouse, at which time her native town, having superseded Corydon as the state capital seven years before, had attained the promising population of 1,500. When she was two years old she moved with her parents to a farm of 160 acres, located one mile north of Greenwood where, on the west side of the road, her father built and operated an old-time tavern, and in the consequential rôle of public host, entertained many notable men. "I recollect seeing Julia Noble as a young miss of fifteen years, when I went to the postoffice with my father," to conclude the interview with David Whitenack. "She had as a pet a beautiful white lamb and it followed her everywhere. Always accounted the finest-looking and best-dressed girl in that community, she was a splendid match for her manly suitor." The wedding, which connected two of the foremost families in the state, occurred at "early candle light" on the evening of February 21, 1859, at the Greenwood Methodist Church, to which the bride belonged, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend William Goodwin, D. D. The little wooden building which formed the setting for this happy occasion, stood in the eastern part of the village, slightly southeast of the brick edifice erected in later years. They made an imposing couple with the blue-eyed and fair-haired bride, tall and stately, attired in a broken-plaid gray silk gown matched by her silver slippers, which costume, designed with tight bodice and voluminous skirt, was completed with a beautiful lace collar fastened in front by a quaint amethyst brooch; while the bridegroom, distinguished by blue eyes and light auburn hair, and bearing his six feet of

stature with dignity, wore a black broadcloth Prince Albert suit with white embroidered silk vest and white stock. After they had been solemnly pronounced "man and wife" the bridegroom, in accordance with the chivalrous custom of the day, saluted the bride with a kiss.

Thereupon the bridal party repaired to the hospitable tavern of George Thomas Noble for the wedding festivities. This picturesque frame structure which subsequently passed to the brother of his wife, John Canby Noble, was well known to passersby on this much-traveled highway until replaced in the spring of 1900 by a modern dwelling; and having been built with the straight row of four rooms at the front and a porch extending its whole length, it thoroughly typified the "friendly inn" of that period. The bountiful wedding supper, provided by a caterer from Indianapolis, included every inviting viand, as roast turkey, chicken, ham and pigs, to mention meats alone; while the huge fruit cake with white icing, measuring two feet in diameter, was surmounted with an elaborate ornament of spun-sugar fully a foot and a half high. That early social life was not without its exigencies was evident on this occasion, for as the dirt road had become practically impassable owing to recent rains, many of the guests were forced to go in wagons instead of the conventional buggy; and on the way back to the village in the dark, guided only by the lanterns held over the side of the wagons, they succeeded in safely fording the intervening small stream which was somewhat swollen, but had to be pried out of the mud-holes with fence rails, a performance which, according to one of the attendant relatives yet living who was then a little girl, "utterly ruined several pair of perfectly good trousers."

Since the first Grafton Johnson bought on December 28, 1847 (Deed Book J, page 547) what still constitutes the major part of the commodious colonial frame dwelling and its spacious grounds, situated about one block south and on the same side of Madison street as his first store (hav-



Another view of the hospitable Johnson homestead at Greenwood as seen from the south.

ing acquired it from the Reverend Philip Cleland, pastor of the Greenwood Presbyterian Church, who erected it about 1842), he now proceeded to have it in readiness for the coming of its new mistress; for after his marriage was arranged, his mother and sister Mildred wished to return to the home of his brother, Dudley Keen Johnson, who had moved in the meantime to Neoga, Illinois, where he was bereaved by the death of his wife one year before. Several years later he added to the solitary "parlor" and entrance hall, with bedroom above, which then comprised the house at the front, another room with bedroom above adjoining on the south; while a wing was extended at the back which, rambling along at considerable length, and with a wide passageway separating the dining-room from the immense kitchen and the servants' quarters, suggested the architectural outlay of the long-ago Virginia plantations of their progenitors. The scene was enhanced, in time, by the appearance of an ex-slave of the "black mammy" type, Mary Ann Green-Cain, to mention both her maiden and married names, who for four decades presided over the culinary department of the household, and by a colored man, Nelson Lawrence, who with his wife Margaret and six children dwelt in a cottage on the rear of the one-acre lot, and cared for the horses, the family cow and chickens. To the south of the house was constructed the driveway where vehicles now out of vogue were drawn, at peaceful pace, to the carriage-house. The final touch to the scene was effected even in recent years when its mistress, who in modified form clung to the pleasing fashion of her earlier days, swept up the long walk flanked by tall trees to the portico of the main entrance, set back in seclusion in the shade of many overhanging branches, perhaps arrayed with a paisley shawl folded triangularly over her erect shoulders and a becoming bonnet tied under her chin with lavender ribbons. So marked was the atmosphere of the plantation pervading the entire place during

the occupancy of this couple that it took but a touch of the imagination to fancy it might be inhabited by their ancestral prototypes, with a comely young matron sitting at a harpsichord in what became the reception room on the right, while the soft strains of an old ballad wafted to the library on the left where, among the well-stocked bookcases reaching to the ceiling, the master of the house serenely perused the fascinating pages of the miniature sheet, the *Virginia Gazette*. In this comfortable environment, surrounded with the advantages that his fortune increasingly made available, the first Grafton Johnson and his wife abided together for nearly a quarter of a century, and his widow for thirty-four years after his decease; here their eight children were born, six of whom lived to maturity, when one of the daughters died; here the children left as they grew up, to be educated at the colleges and universities, and with three of the daughters, by travel abroad; and here three of the four daughters were married, the wedding of the fourth occurring at the village church. To-day, this charming old homestead, owned by the family for seventy-seven years—and hallowed with many memories because “over its threshold of oak and stone, life and death have come and gone,” to borrow two lines from Whittier—is still occupied by the two unmarried sons, the second Grafton Johnson and James Albert Johnson; and with the handsome furnishings remaining as their mother left them and another southern colored cook to replace the passing of Ann, they maintain the same characteristic open-handed hospitality.

About seven years following his marriage and at the age of forty-six, the first Grafton Johnson, always a religious man, began to interest himself more actively first in the affairs of the educational institution and afterward of the church that represented his faith. When in 1866 he became a member of the board of directors at Franklin College, it was in a state of suspension due to the Civil War, notwith-

standing since his student days its equipment had been materially increased by another plain three-story brick structure, an exact duplicate of the first; and so valuable was his business ability in helping that governing body to resume operations that, during the seventeen years of his association with it which terminated only with his death, he advanced to the position of vice-president in 1873 for one year, and to the presidency, beginning in 1874, for two years. The turning-point in his religious career was his conversion during the so-called "revival of 1867" that occurred at the Greenwood Baptist Church, as attested by the man who was then its pastor, the Reverend Edward S. Riley, afterward a resident of the nearby town of Southport; and early the next year, in 1868, his name was enrolled on its books. This serviceable period of his life was thus reviewed in the previously-quoted obituary in the *Indianapolis Sentinel*: "Since Mr. Johnson united with the Baptist church at Greenwood he has been its main support. The congregation is small and the financial aid which the deceased so liberally furnished possibly amounted to more than that received from all other sources. Not only there but at other towns where weak churches were struggling for maintenance, his munificence found its way, and the many beneficiaries will join with the people of his community in mourning his loss. To Franklin College in particular he has been especially generous with the donation of various sums for its improvement, while his connection with that institution as member of the board of directors has done much to place it upon its present prosperous basis." Subsequently a religious paper said: "The church at Greenwood sustained a severe loss last winter by the death of one of the wealthiest and best Baptists that Indiana has ever had, Grafton Johnson, Sr. Such was his fidelity to the cause he espoused late in life that we saw him once lay down the yard stick, taken up to measure off a dress pattern, to go to the Saturday church-meeting to which the bell called him.

‘The King’s business required haste.’ His largest gift to Franklin College lives to do him honor in the service of the Master he loved, but it was nothing in comparison with what he, no doubt, would have given had Death delayed his call a few years.”

That this church, shortly before he affiliated with it, had undertaken a more important rôle in the community was, perhaps, a factor in winning his cooperation. Seven years prior to his arrival in the village it was constituted, on July 17, 1839, with the ponderous name of “The Regular Baptist Church of Jesus Christ at Greenwood,” the meeting occurring in the woods one block west of the crossroads; and there, “with improvised conveniences, among venerable trees that shaded them from the heat of the summer day, our spiritual forebears, with prayer and praise, pledged themselves to the maintenance of a gospel church built after the original pattern,” as recounted in the *History of the Greenwood Baptist Church*, by Frank McAlpin. This primeval spot was located on the northwest corner of the farm of Josiah and Elizabeth Bass, who contributed one acre of land to the twenty members, and the congregation, pending the partial completion of the meeting-house costing \$500, continued under the first pastor, the Reverend Wilson Haynes, to hold services in the open during the summer. Though the modest meeting-house of wood, afterward started, was not finished for five years, and in the meantime “R. Stewart was requested to take his bench and lumber out of his meeting-house,” as revealed on the minute-book, it finally presented a pretentious appearance in width, at least, with two rows of posts placed in the center to support the roof; while on the shelves attached both to the posts and side walls rested the little tin candle-sticks with the tallow candles that lighted the room. One of the “Articles of Faith,” which suggested the uncompromising attitude of that day, declared: “We believe the Scriptures teach that the end of the world is approaching; that the



Small brick structure, the second built by the Greenwood Baptist Church and demolished a quarter of a century ago, where the first Grafton Johnson attended services during the sixteen years intervening between the "revival of 1867" and his decease.

wicked will be adjudged to endless punishment, and the righteous to endless joy; and that this judgment will fix forever the final state of man in Heaven or Hell, on principles of righteousness." Under the caption of "Covenant," these were among the many precepts laid down for personal conduct:

That we will exercise a Christian care and watchfulness over each other and faithfully warn, exhort and admonish each other, as occasion may require.

That as we are the light of the world and salt of the earth we will seek divine aid, to enable us to deny ungodliness and every worldly lust, and to walk circumspectly in the world.

That we will not omit closet and family religion at home.

Twenty-one years later, in 1860, the church deserted the little wooden building and the burying-ground that grew around it, to move to the eastern part of the village; and it was this substantial one-room structure, with its more modern equipment, including the velvet-covered sacred desk on the wide platform, the chandelier with six lamps suspended from the ceiling, and the small square organ set in the center to accompany the congregational singing, that remained in use during the entire time the first Grafton Johnson was a member. Though he "often regretted not having begun his Christian life sooner," as expressed in an editorial entitled "Deacon Grafton Johnson," published in the *Indianapolis Journal* at the time of his death, the evidences of his devotion abound on the records, for he not only served on numerous important committees but filled the office of moderator. Besides, he was a faithful attendant at the Saturday business meeting; the mid-week prayer-meeting, in which he always participated; the various services on Sunday; and the Sunday-school, where he taught the senior Bible class.

After he united with the church, it extended an invitation to one of the professors at Franklin College, Doctor William T. Stott, to give the degree of D. D. bestowed on him

in later life, to preach there temporarily, which association strengthened the bond between the two men, whose ancestors, it may be recalled, were co-workers at the same period in the old-time Hardshell Salt River Baptist Church down in Kentucky. As recorded on November 11, 1871, on the misspelled minute-book, it reads: "On motion the committee appointed to secure a pastor was instructed to employ Proffessor Stott to supply the pulpit untill a permanent pastor could be secured. Bro. Stott to be paid eight Dol's pr Sabbath or trip, provided the money would be raised." The inception of this educational institution in which they were mutually interested, founded many years before by ardent Baptists of the state, was thus described in the *Atlas of Johnson County*: "On June 5, 1834, a number of Baptist ministers and laymen met at Indianapolis to form an educational society. Bids were advertised for a town in which to plant a school. Among four places, Franklin was chosen, and the 'Baptist Manual Labor Institute' was organized. In 1854, a college charter having been secured, college functions were assumed, and the Reverend G. C. Chandler of Indianapolis was elected first president." In twelve years, when under its new name of Franklin College it was struggling for existence, the first Grafton Johnson, anxious for its success, began the cooperation that lasted to the end of his days. Speaking after his death of these seventeen years of service, Doctor Stott, who became president of the college in 1872, stated in a public address: "To the other men on the board of directors his insight seemed like prophecy, so that we grew not to question his judgment but accepted what we could not foresee." Doctor W. N. Wyeth of Cincinnati, another member of the board, feelingly referred to "the beloved Grafton Johnson, whom I scarcely know whether to place among the living or the dead, so sensibly does he seem to be with us and so painfully must we note the absence." The names of other men who assisted financially in this work were

mentioned in the *Atlas of Johnson County* as follows: "Among those who have given the largest subscriptions to the present endowment are Grafton Johnson, W. W. Love, James Forsyth, James L. Bradley, William Needham, N. P. Schenk, E. H. Shirk, J. L. Allen and John Kenower." Subsequently his oldest son, who bears his name, was graduated from this college, one of his daughters spent three years there, while two other daughters, after attending several terms, matriculated elsewhere; and as will be told in the biography of his son, the second Grafton Johnson, he has magnanimously carried out the campaign of progress started, in part, by his father. When the latter passed away these resolutions in the *Franklin Star* were copied widely by the religious press of Indiana:

Tribute to the Memory of Grafton Johnson

Resolved, That in the death of our brother, Grafton Johnson, the Board has lost one of the safest business advisers, and the college one of its most liberal supporters and truest friends.

That in all his relations to the Board as member or officer, he uniformly manifested a commendable business earnestness and kindly spirit that endeared him to all with whom he came in contact.

That by his death we are reminded of the fact that we are all mortal, and we are urged to still greater carefulness and zeal in the work committed to us as a Board.

That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family of our brother, and also to the local papers, and such Baptist papers as have circulation in the state.

James L. Bradley, President of the Board.

William C. Thompson, Secretary.

Franklin, Indiana, December 28, 1883.

So the first Grafton Johnson rounded out his years of usefulness, having died at seven-thirty o'clock on Tuesday morning, October 2, 1883, at the age of nearly sixty-four. As he was ailing for twelve months prior to his demise, he went to Florida accompanied by his friend and physician,

Doctor William Henry Wishard, formerly of Greenwood and then of Indianapolis; but the resultant improvement of his health was not permanent, and on his return home he succumbed to the illness. The funeral services were conducted at the Greenwood Baptist Church on the next Thursday morning by Doctor William T. Stott of his college and the Reverend N. C. Smith of his church, the latter having been his pastor in Greenwood though stationed at Kokomo at that time. He was laid to rest in the family plat of the beautiful Crown Hill cemetery at Indianapolis, where his widow erected a tall monument of gray granite on which is engraved the Biblical verse beginning, "I am the resurrection and the life."

The well-deserved words of praise, both of his personality and place in the community, consistently voiced by these two ministers on this occasion, were reiterated in the obituaries published in newspapers, already reproduced in part. The *Indianapolis Sentinel*, following a reference to his extensive estate, observed: "The chief characteristics of Mr. Johnson's business were honesty, industry and close application to the work he had in hand. While accumulating a fortune and giving his family all the advantages that wealth can secure, he manifested a lively interest in social, moral and religious undertakings. He was a kind husband, an indulgent father, a man of generous impulses, and one who will be sadly missed from the community which his energy has done so much to develop." The *Indianapolis Journal* contained this allusion to one of his last considerate acts: "Grafton Johnson came to Greenwood when a poor boy but by industry and business shrewdness amassed a large fortune. Just previous to his death he gave directions regarding the disposition of numerous mortgages which he held, and ordered that none of them be foreclosed, whether overdue or not, until five years after his death. He said that he desired to give all the mortgagors an opportunity to redeem their property without being

pressed." The writer of an editorial in the same newspaper, adverting to his gifts to the church and college, added this appreciation: "It was our pleasure to be associated with him in Christian work for about two years and we learned many lessons from him. His words were always highly regarded. Though he contributed to every good cause, we remember having heard him say that he felt he had not done all he ought to do and all that it was his privilege to do for Christian education."

Possessed as he was of such exceptional traits of character, it was but natural that they should be plainly reflected in his personal appearance. Though no photographs were taken of him in his later life, the two daguerreotypes portraying him during his young manhood remind, alike in face and figure, of rare old portraits, distinguished as they are by aristocratic bearing and reposeful dignity. They were made just before his marriage and enclosed in ornamental dark brown gutta-percha cases lined with red velvet.

Perhaps the one person preeminently fitted to estimate the worth, both of the first Grafton Johnson and his wife, is Doctor William Niles Wishard, who, numbered among the oldest and foremost physicians of Indianapolis, has been acclaimed "dean of the medical profession in Indiana." He penned this appreciation:

Having spent the first nine years of my life in the village of Greenwood, where I was born in 1851, the personality of the first Grafton Johnson was early and indelibly impressed upon my mind. I knew him afterward, through all his life, and visited him professionally during his last illness with my father, Doctor William Henry Wishard, and my uncle-by-marriage, Doctor Thomas Benjamin Noble, Sr. The latter was a brother of Mrs. Johnson.

My first recollection of Mr. Johnson was mingled with a certain feeling of awe. He bore himself with such dignity, while his clothes were so faultless and his manners so perfect, that I and other little barefooted village urchins manifested a subdued and respectful attitude when he passed us

on the street. We were inclined to step aside somewhat and keep still until we were sure he was out of earshot. General Lew Wallace is said to have remarked of his friend, General George F. McGinnis, who was a fellow soldier in the Civil War, "When McGinnis is on dress parade he always stands so straight that he seems almost to lean backward." So Mr. Johnson always and in all places conducted himself with a marked degree of dignity, but I later learned that beneath it all was a most kindly and sympathetic heart. He would stop sometimes when I was alone and ask me a question or make a friendly remark that wonderfully stirred my pride and increased my own sense of self-respect. Even as a small boy I can not recall his having addressed me with other than my full first name or in any other manner than that which showed a kindly heart.

My father owned a general merchandise store in Greenwood directly opposite the one owned and operated by Mr. Johnson. My father's office adjoined his store, the latter being in charge of Mr. Noah Noble, a brother of Mrs. Johnson, who afterwards purchased it. Occasionally I used to venture across the street from my father's office or store, and quietly slip into Mr. Johnson's store, that I might watch and listen to him. The gentlemanly manners and courteous bearing which I at first learned to recognize on the street I saw constantly displayed in his attitude toward his customers. The period to which I refer was before the Civil War. There were no good roads in those days, not even a gravel road. The farmers with their wives and children would troop into the store, if the weather was bad, with the inevitable accumulation of mud on their feet. They were sturdy, kindly-hearted citizens who laid well the foundation for the wonderful development of their community and state; but as I recall some of them arriving on a rainy day, the men with their trousers poked into the upper part of their boots, and both men and women with very muddy feet, I can not forget a childish wish I had that they would shake the water off their garments and clean their feet before they came in, instead of doing so after they entered. Sometimes the men would take a stick or pocket knife and deliberately sit down by the stove and remove the surplus soil. This never seemed to perturb Mr. Johnson. He was always the same courteous, affable, attentive gentleman,

careful and interested in the wants of his customers, and helpful in enabling them to make their selection of dry-goods, groceries, hardware or anything else they wished to purchase. If a man's first name was James he never called him "Jim," if William he never called him "Bill." Indeed, he seldom used the first names or nicknames as everybody else did in those days.

Thus I knew him before his marriage to Miss Julia Annah Noble. She was a most beautiful girl and I remember with what awe I witnessed the marriage ceremony. They made a very striking couple. Mrs. Johnson had a certain queenly bearing and rare charm which profoundly impressed me. If I remember correctly they were married in the old Methodist church at Greenwood at "early candle-light." Candles were the only means of illumination we had in those days and it was not until about the beginning of the Civil War that coal oil lamps were introduced. All important evening events, such as church gatherings and weddings, were usually announced to occur at "early candle-light," and as the expression literally meant what it said, the hour was somewhat variable owing to the season. Weddings were very important events in small communities as Greenwood was at the time, and this was especially true when two such people as Mr. Johnson and Miss Noble united in marriage. Mrs. Johnson's father, "Uncle George Noble," as everybody affectionately called him, was a man of sterling character, prominent in the Methodist church, as well as in the social and industrial life of the community. He was a brother of Governor Noah Noble and United States Senator James Noble, both of Indiana. I last remember him when he attended my grandfather's funeral in the old Presbyterian church at Greenwood. At the close of the funeral services and just before the congregation was dismissed, he arose and with earnest, trembling voice, asked the minister if he might not say a word in tribute to his dear friend and neighbor, Colonel John Wishard. He spoke most affectionately and feelingly, with words fittingly chosen.

The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Miss Noble brought together two of the leading young people of our community, and the unity, loyalty and dignity of their lives were deeply impressed upon every one who knew them during their long

and happy married life. It was my privilege to visit Mrs. Johnson professionally a few days before her death. Her courtesy and cordiality were still dominating characteristics in spite of her age and feebleness, and there was still apparent much of the beauty and youthful, girlish grace which so strongly appealed to me when many years before I saw her at the marriage altar when she took the vows that both she and her husband faithfully kept to the last.

Mr. Johnson himself was a model husband, father and citizen. He was exact and careful in business matters, and as in those early days when I first knew him there were no banks or other commercial centers in the village, he occupied a large and important part in the business affairs in the community as financier, and in giving business advice to his neighbors and the farmers in the surrounding sections. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church, then located on the hill on one of the main streets in the eastern part of the village. The Presbyterian church, to which my father and mother belonged, was almost opposite, and I can still recall Mr. and Mrs. Johnson on Sunday morning wending their way up to the Baptist church. In politics he was a staunch Republican. The last few years of his life he was somewhat of an invalid, and my father accompanied him as his physician on a trip to Florida which occupied several weeks. Age and infirmities were approaching, however, and after a valiant struggle he finally succumbed. He filled an important place in the community, he reared a fine family and left a good name.

His wife belonged to one of the leading families of the state. Two of her paternal uncles, noted in the political world, were Governor Noah Noble and United States Senator James Noble, already alluded to; and with the descendants of both men she maintained close relationship. As to more immediate connections, her mother passed away at her home near Greenwood at a comparatively early age, but she was privileged to enjoy the companionship of her father for many years, as he outlived her husband by one month. Besides, she had the constant association of four brothers who dwelt in or adjacent to that town: Doctor Thomas Benjamin Noble, a physician, who occupied the



Front view of the old Noble homestead near Greenwood, where the wedding party of the first Grafton Johnson and his bride occurred sixty-five years ago, forms the background for this family group including his widow, Julia Annah Noble-Johnson, her brother, John Canby Noble, and her little granddaughter, Julia-Jean Nelson, as photographed in 1898, two years before it was torn down.

large brick house directly across the way; the Reverend Samuel Canby Noble, a Methodist preacher, who had been pastor of various churches in Indiana and finally settled to the north on the same street; Noah Edward Noble, a merchant, who also resided a few blocks to the north until his later years; and John Canby Noble, a farmer, who succeeded to the Noble homestead.

At the time of his death five of the six children were under age and it devolved upon the widow to assume alone the responsibility of the family. One by one the daughters married and moved away, but the two sons, having never married, remained her devoted companions to the end of her life. Distinctively the domestic type, all her interests centered in the members of her household. As she had joined the Greenwood Methodist Church when she was eighteen, in 1850, shortly after it was organized, she continued the religious observances of the home established by her husband, through prayers in the morning, Bible reading in the evening, and grace at the table. Endowed with a fine mind, she supplemented her education in the public schools with the constant reading of the best books and periodicals, being unusually well versed on topics of the hour. Her great love of nature was evidenced not only by the one hundred trees including elm, oak, cedar, beech, maple and walnut, about her abode, but by her watchful care of the wild birds that came to be fed with the food that she scattered daily near her doorway, and for which she provided the added allurements of bird-house and bird-bath on the lawn. During her last days, when accustomed to rest in a reclining chair at the front window of her library, she asked the nurse to place a branch from one of the trees beneath it that she might entice to closer intercourse her feathered friends. Then there were the squirrels inhabiting the trees that used to run over the ground and, whenever invited, eat from her hand.

Thus she lived, well-beloved, the long period of over

three decades subsequent to the decease of her husband until, on Friday, November 9, 1917, at the advanced age of eighty-five, her superb physical constitution yielded to the inevitable dissolution, which was more the natural passing of a mature life, as ripened fruit falls from the branch, than the result of serious illness. The funeral rites were conducted the next Monday morning at her home by her nephew-by-marriage, the Reverend Cassius M. Carter, husband of her niece, Martha Noble-Carter, an alumnus of Franklin College and an ordained minister of the Baptist church; and then, after the rare old embroidered crêpe scarf that partly enveloped her form was folded, at the last, into the white casket, she was conveyed to Indianapolis and buried beside her husband in Crown Hill cemetery. Following the religious discourse, her son-in-law, James Brannan Nelson, husband of Grace Johnson-Nelson, read this biographical sketch and personal tribute:

Mrs. Julia Annah Noble-Johnson was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, on the sixth day of August, 1832. As the daughter of George Thomas Noble and Louisa Canby, she traced her origin to Scotch and English ancestors. Various members of the family have had prominent place in the civil and military life of the Hoosier state, her father's brother, Noah Noble, having been Governor of Indiana, while another brother, James Noble, was one of the first two United States Senators from that state. Her mother was a relative of General Richard Canby, who, being killed in the Indian war, was buried by the nation with military honors in Indianapolis. Her father, a farmer by vocation, moved in 1834 from Indianapolis to Johnson county, locating on a farm just north of Greenwood. Here Mrs. Johnson, during her girlhood, attended the common schools of her home neighborhood; here she grew to maturity, and on the twenty-first of February, 1859, was married to Grafton Johnson of Greenwood, who was already well established in his business career. The twain then proceeded to the house which was their home during the entire span of their married life and continued to be the home of Mrs. Johnson as long as



Julia Annah Noble-Johnson with her oldest son, the second Grafton Johnson, in her library at Greenwood when, at the advanced age of eighty-four, she had entered the serene evening of her life.

she lived. Here eight children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy, and one, Mrs. Thomas Brailsford Felder, in June, 1904. Mrs. Johnson, the last of the brothers and sisters to pass away, is survived by five children—two sons, Grafton and James Albert Johnson, and three daughters, Mrs. Henry Boyer Longden, Mrs. Edmund Templar Shubrick and Mrs. James Brannan Nelson. She is also survived by two grandsons, Grafton Johnson Longden and Albert Grafton Shubrick, and two granddaughters, Mrs. Herman William Kothe and Miss Julia-Jean Nelson.

Mrs. Johnson, as indicated by this brief chronology, descended through both paternal and maternal lines from families who have rendered distinguished service alike to the state and nation; and it was a source of unending satisfaction to her that her people had been worthy of the best traditions, and, ever accepting ungrudgingly their responsibility, had done their full duty, not only in redeeming the physical country from its primeval waste, but in assisting to establish therein the experiment of civil democracy among men.

To those who knew Mrs. Johnson intimately, there were three things which stood out as landmarks of her character. In the first place, she possessed that indescribable combination of trait and atmosphere called personality. Second, her avowed conception of the home as the storm-center and gauge of Christian civilization disclosed an instinctive and subtle insight into the evolutionary phases of organized life. And third, her noticeable embodiment of an incomparably beautiful Christian faith, which was a veritable providence, not only to her household but to all who knew her.

As to personality, it is about as difficult to characterize as to define, but as Mrs. Johnson possessed a rare personality it will not be amiss to refer to a few of its outward manifestations. Over and above everything else, she was essentially feminine but never weakly effeminate. Her countenance was at once pleasing and benignant. Her carriage was erect and graceful. Her manner was neither grave nor familiar. Her information was wide and accurate. Her conversation was characterized by clearness and directness. Her written statements revealed an unusual facility and

charm of expression. She was earnest and uncompromising in the advocacy of her beliefs and convictions, but was never known to give way to the slightest confusion or inquietude. She was always cheerful and frankly communicative with her family and friends, enjoyed a good joke and a hearty laugh, and this joyousness of nature remained a characteristic of her life until its close. These evident traits in combination presented a composite of personality, which instantly impressed all with whom she came in contact.

Mrs. Johnson took a deep interest in the general and ultimate welfare of her kind. In this she did not indulge any Utopian dreams, nor dwell unctuously on ideal ends to be attained in the invisible afterwhiles. On the contrary, she believed that for every hand and brain there is, here and now, a work to do, and that the humbleness and obscurity of the effort has nothing to do with the final appraisal of its true value. She believed that the highest product of social evolution is the growth of the civilized home—the home that only a wise, cultivated and high-minded woman can make. To create such a home she very properly conceived to be her duty, and she set herself to the task with all the enthusiasm of a crusader. In that home she lived and moved and had her being. By day and by night she ministered to the general welfare and constantly maintained before each member of that well-ordered and comfortably-appointed household the ideals of Him who had not where to lay his head.

To her way of thinking the modern civilized home must be a Christian home; hence, she set up the family altar and kept its fires burning as long as she had strength, to the end that the outgoings of the morning and evening from her home might be secure and made to rejoice, for, with the Psalmist, she believed the Lord would watch over his own that they be “not afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day, nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.” These lines she repeatedly read in the family devotions and not infrequently incorporated them in her fervent supplications. Duty thus nobly conceived and done, not only by herself but by other holy women throughout the length and breadth of this land, she believed to be the mainstay and hope of our free democracy.

Perhaps the most distinguishing characteristic of Mrs. Johnson was her espousal of, and devotion to, the teaching and life of Jesus of Nazareth. There never was a better example of Christian righteousness; never a truer type of Christian discipleship; never one who lived more consistently and implicitly in the Christian promises. She was not in any sense a doctrinal Christian, for she had scant use of a faith unrelated to life, for a profession that had its beginning and ending in words. Belief in God and trust in his overruling power formed the essence of her character. She was profoundly imbued with confidence in his Providence. She loved nature in all its phases and moods because it seemed to her obedient to His serene and silent laws. She loved the trees and the birds that sang in them. She felt a companionship with field and meadow and brook as various and unmistakable expressions of God's holy purpose. She looked upon the warmth and beauty of the sunshine, the benevolent promise of the rain, and the majesty and might of the storm as revelations of divine power and goodness.

Her faith, implicit and unbounded, was of a type that at once convinces the reason and moves the will. Its like is hardly known among us in these days. A faith so serene and tranquil as hers can be compared only to that possessed by saints of the Old Testament—the faith whereby the Elders obtained a good report, the faith whereby Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and whereby Abraham journeyed a lifetime in a strange country looking for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. By such faith, obedient and unquestioning, her life was stimulated and attuned; by it she lived and wrought; by it she came, through the twilight of life's evening, to the River's brink, and by it her soul when released traveled a shining pathway to the regions of light.

There is everything to comfort and sustain us in such a life guided by such a faith. She realized that her life was full-orbed; that her work was finished; that she had been called home, and she was not only ready but anxious to go. And so, as Edward Young said, "Where feeble nature drops its tears, Reason and Religion better taught congratulate the dead, and crown the tomb with wreath triumphant, for Death is Victory! Death is the Crown of Life! This king of terrors is really the Prince of Peace, and to ask the ques-

tion, 'When shall I die,' is to ask the question, 'When shall I live forever.' "

To conclude the chronicles of the first Grafton Johnson and his wife without further mention of the old colored servant named Mary Ann Green-Cain, would disregard the faithful devotion to this family, at different periods, of forty years. Born into slavery about 1850, she belonged prior to the Civil War to Mrs. Zeno of Natchez, Mississippi, but before the close of that conflict which set her free, she ran away to Memphis, Tennessee, without bidding good-by to her own people. There she was seen in 1864 by Captain Robert Wishard of Greenwood, then an old man, who had accompanied his nephew, Doctor William Henry Wishard, on one of his trips in a chartered boat down the Mississippi river, as commissioned by Governor Oliver P. Morton of Indiana, to bring back the sick and wounded soldiers who enlisted from that state. When this buxom young girl, supposed to be fourteen years old, was asked by Captain Wishard if she wished to go North she readily assented, and for eight years remained at his home one mile southwest of Greenwood. "About that time," as recounted by Doctor William Niles Wishard, "I went as a small boy to visit my great-uncle, Robert Wishard, and I remember very distinctly his calling Ann into the room to show her off before the assembled company, and as she sat in a chair near his own, he put his hand upon her head, saying, 'Ladies and gentlemen, this is my opinion of the Emancipation Proclamation.' "

Ann might be appropriately termed an institution, so long was she identified with the affairs of this family, having taken her place in the household when the older children were small and the younger ones yet unborn. As these sons and daughters grew up and their friends foregathered there, no visit was complete without an invasion of her domain at the back of the house, where they were greeted with



Mary Ann Green-Cain, the ex-slave who served in the Johnson household for four decades, as she posed twenty-six years ago in the decorated doorway of her own domain at the back of the house.

a hearty pump-handle sort of hand-shake and the happy chuckle characteristic of her race, broadly revealing the white teeth shining in contrast to the black face and kinky black hair. Though naturally smart she employed many delightful mispronounced expressions, as "I'm completely nonplushed" when she meant to say "nonplused." Despite her joyous nature she possessed a pessimistic streak, constantly prophesying that some dire catastrophe was about to befall the children, as the running-away of the staid old family horse; and if, by chance, her mistress asked her to find them if they were missing, she invariably peered first into the rain-barrel and then searched the creek that slowly meandered to the south, in one of which she was always positive they had accidentally drowned themselves. This ominous fear of imaginary disaster was offset by real courage in the face of danger as, one dark night, when an explosion was heard at the bank one block from the house, James Albert Johnson, who had founded it, started out across the lawn with a revolver, whereupon Ann, before he could deter her, darted ahead with a lamp in her hand. "You stay in them shadows on the sidewalk," she commanded, "for I ain't afraid. Nobody wants to kill me nohow"; and as the thieves, alarmed by the approaching light, rapidly drove away in a buggy, they shot into the air to prevent pursuit.

This proprietary interest, displayed particularly when the children were small and mischievously encroached on her special precincts, sometimes resulted in her chasing them with a switch, but as she was short and fat they usually succeeded in keeping somewhat in advance of the threatening end of the chastening rod. Her one warning comment on these strenuous occasions was: "I'll take you chillun behind the house and bring you back again." Being the embodiment of the "old black mammy" type of pre-war days, she adored them, nevertheless, and as the daughters grew up and were married, one by one, she invariably

indulged in a copious outburst of weeping that continued long after the wedding. So impressed was she with the indispensable part she had in their upbringing that, once when her mistress was ill, she thus confided to the nurse: "I done give them chillun all the raisin' they got. Mrs. Johnson just sits on a chair in the front room but I'm out here where I can watch 'em; and as I say, all the raisin' they ever got, I give 'em." The moment she heard of the birth of the twins belonging to the oldest daughter, Mary Louise Johnson-Longden, she rushed into the dining-room, and with a broad smile that spread over her radiant countenance, eagerly asked of the assembled family, "Can't they call me Granny?"—and so, from that time forth, she was the proud "Granny" to all of the grandchildren.

Ann once took a notion she would go to Martinsville to live with another family. But one day she walked unexpectedly into Mrs. Johnson's sitting-room and sat down, and shortly thereafter a wagon drove up to the side door with some baggage. "I wonder whose trunk that is," remarked Mrs. Johnson. "I guess that's mine," complacently answered Ann and, without further explanation, she took off her hat and proceeded to the kitchen. That was the last of her departures from the family to which she was so warmly attached, except a temporary one taken a few years before her death when, yielding to the irresistible desire to know if her kinsfolk were still alive, she went back to Mississippi; and after a reunion with her father, brother and half-brother, she came back, satisfied, to her old abiding-place. From the estate of the first Grafton Johnson she was given two lots in Greenwood, and subsequently she bought another lot whereon, as an investment, she erected three good-sized houses, constructed of wood, one of which, adorned with two stone lions at the entrance, effectively conformed to her architectural ideals. During her last illness she was taken to the Ward Sanitarium at Indianapolis, where she was given every care by the entire family.

She died during the summer of 1915, being about sixty-five years old. The funeral services, held at the Greenwood Methodist Church, to which she belonged, were attended by many persons in that community who respected her; and she was buried in the cemetery adjoining the town.

Of the eight children of the first Grafton Johnson and Julia Annah Noble, the first son died the day he was born, the fifth daughter three months after her birth, and the second daughter at the age of forty-one. They were:

27. i. Mary Louise Johnson, Aug. 22, 1860—(1)—Henry Boyer Longden, Sept. 13, 1860—(1).
 - ii. George Thomas Noble Johnson, Aug. 3, 1861—Aug. 3, 1861 (d. y.).
28. iii. Charlotte Isabella Johnson, June 6, 1863—June 21, 1904—Thomas Brailsford Felder, Oct. 6, 1864—(1).
29. iv. Grafton Johnson, Sept. 14, 1864—(1) (unm.).
30. v. Julia Noble Johnson, June 27, 1867—(1)—Edmund Templar Shubrick, Mch. 29, 1856—Nov. 28, 1915.
31. vi. Grace Johnson, Aug. 10, 1869—(1)—James Brannan Nelson, Feb. 8, 1871—(1).
 - vii. Martha Elizabeth Johnson, Oct. 10, 1870—Dec. 29, 1870 (d. y.).
 - viii. James Albert Johnson, Nov. 6, 1871—(1) (unm.).

20. MARTHA JANE JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The third daughter of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen was born on March 5, 1822, at her father's plantation in that part of Franklin county, Kentucky, which is now Anderson county. When twenty-two years old she followed in the footsteps of her maternal great-aunt, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, by marrying a Quaker, James White Parker, son of Benjamin Parker and Asenath Davis. Prior to their wedding, which occurred on July 25, 1844, at the home of her mother in New Marion, Indiana, she lived with her brother, the first Grafton Johnson, at Azalia, in Bartholomew county, in the same state, and the prospective bridegroom assisted as clerk in his store. The forebears

of her husband, who migrated to that community from a farm near Greensboro in Guilford county, North Carolina, were strict adherents of the Quaker church, his grandfather, Isaac Parker, being prominent not only as one of the founders of "Sand Creek Meeting" but as preacher and first school teacher. As stated in the *History of Bartholomew County*: "The Society of Friends organized in 1824 at the home of Isaac Parker in Sand Creek township, and soon a rude house, built low, was put up close by for educational and religious purposes." So the union of the Quaker-bred youth with a maiden not of that faith was the cause, in conformity to the law of the church, of a solemn interview conducted by the duly-appointed committee; but as he refused to say that he was sorry for the transgression, he was promptly disowned by that body.

Thereupon Martha Jane Johnson-Parker and her husband moved to Greenwood, in adjacent Johnson county, and for two years he maintained the position, with his "general store" in the little wooden building at the crossroads, of the "first merchant in the village." During this period she and her sister, Mary Turner Johnson-Goodrich, who dwelt four miles to the west, took a trip on horseback, each carrying her young babe in her arms, to visit their mother at New Marion, sixty miles away. This pleasant pioneer experience essayed so exuberantly was somewhat marred on the way home, for as they approached the town of Franklin they were pursued by a suspicious-looking man, supposed to be a freebooter, and, thoroughly frightened, whipped up their horses and escaped to a farm-house which they sighted off the road.

Subsequent to the one-year's partnership of her husband with the first Grafton Johnson, who had joined them at Greenwood, this couple decided in the spring of 1847 to settle in Morgan county, contiguous on the west, with Martinsville as county-seat; and there her husband started a second "general store" at Mooresville, a village located on

an old stage-road. That autumn their romance was shattered, three years after marriage, by the untimely death of the husband on September 7, 1847, at the age of twenty-four; and as the kindly-disposed Quakers who recognized his birthright in the church had prepared a grave, without consulting her, she consented to his burial in the old White Lick cemetery belonging to that sect. Left alone practically among strangers, her husband's brother, Nathan Thomas Parker, then unmarried, proceeded to that place to assume charge of her affairs and to care for her and her two-year-old daughter, as the posthumous child, born four months later, survived but four days. Within one year, when he contemplated matrimony, his rôle of protector was surrendered to another brother, Holman Johnson, with whom she served as silent partner in the business which he managed until his decease.

Thus she remained a widow, faithful to the memory of the companion of her youth, over sixty-one years, having attained the serene old age of eighty-seven. During this long period of residence in Mooresville, she was associated with many of its early activities. She affiliated with the Mooresville Methodist Church during the pastorate of the Reverend Eli Flemming and regularly attended the services until deterred by the infirmities of her declining days. She died at midnight, on March 31, 1909, and was interred in the cemetery adjoining that town. Following her decease the *Mooresville Times* said:

Notwithstanding her great age, Mrs. Parker manifested a lively interest in the things about her, the church, the neighbors, the little children that grew up near her, the literary club that bears her daughter's name, and so kept in touch with the community as few elderly persons do. She was a lover of nature and would patiently watch the growth and development of the tiniest plant, and especially delighted in the flowers she gathered about her, esteeming them as God's gift to brighten and beautify our lives. A woman endowed with high ideals, she was known for her

integrity and uprightness, and with her logical and well-balanced mind she always based her opinions on the side of justice as she was able to see it. As a Christian she was not demonstrative, but it was evident to all who knew her that hers was an abiding trust. All of her duties were performed faithfully and quietly. When the depths of her soul were stirred the only outward sign was the smile that illumined her features; when sorrow came it was borne with meekness and submission. Her home life was that of a pure Christian, and impressed itself on the members of her family by her devotion to and anxiety for their welfare, and forgetfulness of self, which bound them to her with strong ties that death can not sunder.

The two children of Martha Jane Johnson and James White Parker were:

32. i. India Parker, Dec. 15, 1845—(1)=James Blake Likely, Jan. 1, 1837—Feb. 9, 1914.

ii. Amanda James Parker, Jan. 21, 1848—Jan. 25, 1848 (d. y.).

21. MARY TURNER JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The fourth daughter of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen perpetuated part of the name of her mother, likewise that of her maternal great-great-grandmother, Mary, wife of John Turner. Taken to Indiana when three years old, having been born on June 24, 1824, at her father's plantation in that section of Franklin county, Kentucky, which became Anderson county, she was among the children who resided in the former state. When nearly twenty years old she was married, on April 4, 1844, at the home of her mother in New Marion, to Asher Bane Goodrich, son of Benedict Goodwin Goodrich and Ruth Bane, her husband's father being descended from William Goodrich, who settled in 1636 at Sharon, Connecticut. Attracted by kinsfolk of the Goodrich family, she and her husband started to housekeeping at a settlement west of Greenwood called Port Royal, once important as one of three places considered as site for the state capital, but since abandoned as even the nucleus of a village and known as the Bluffs.



Martha Jane Johnson-Parker.



Mary Turner Johnson-Goodrich-Evans.

Several years later, about 1848, she moved with her husband to Tipton, county-seat of Tipton county; and this village, founded four years before in a small clearing made in the forest, and followed by the construction of the log courthouse costing \$235.50, had by that time achieved the encouraging population of twelve families. "The stumps were still in the streets when my parents arrived there," declares their sole surviving child, Annabel Goodrich-Pyke, "and the first railway in the state had progressed only as far as Noblesville, twenty miles to the south. The lower boundary of the Miami Indian reservation, located on the north, was near the present site of the Methodist church." Referring to conditions the year after their arrival, an historic writer in the now-defunct *Indianapolis Press* stated: "In 1849 Tipton was lost in a jungle of woods and hazel vines. South of the courthouse was a buttonwood swamp, on the north a bottomless slough, while to the west the ground was under water. The roads that led into town were little better than cow-paths. Deer were slain on the public square and children frightened by the howling of wolves in the timber. Communication with the outside world was by blazed roads and mail came by horseback."

Having inaugurated her forty-one years' residence in Tipton under such primitive conditions, Mary Turner Johnson-Goodrich was always appreciated as one of its pioneer women. Her husband erected on the west side of the public square the two-story frame structure, yet occupied as a dwelling, which doubly served for their home and "general store." He not only prospered as a merchant but also operated the first woolen mill in that community. Both of them were actively interested in the establishment of the Christian church on July 29, 1855, being recorded as charter members. "The Sunday school was organized over Boyer's wagon-shop in 1865," relates M. W. Pershing in the *History of Tipton County*, who then mentions what was considered, five years afterward, somewhat of a financial under-

taking: "In 1870 the society built a magnificent brick church that cost about \$6,000."

When her husband died on October 11, 1854, ten years subsequent to their marriage, she was left alone with two little children; but the business sense she evidently possessed in common with her successful brothers served her well in this emergency as bread-winner, for she conducted the store profitably and went to Indianapolis from time to time to purchase goods. One year after his death, she was wedded to William Newell Evans, son of Andrew Evans and Jane Newell, who, having clerked for her first husband before his decease, had continued in that position, and following their marriage assumed charge of the business. Her second husband passed away over thirty years later, on April 18, 1886, three years previous to her own demise, which occurred on July 13, 1889, at the age of sixty-five. Her obituary, as published on July 18, 1889, in the *Tipton Times*, contained this tribute: "Mrs. Evans was a Christian woman of life standing, well known by the people and held in high esteem." The funeral services were conducted by Elder E. S. Connor and she was buried in Greenlawn cemetery, adjacent to the town. The mother of nine children, she adopted, shortly after she settled at Tipton, a ten-year-old orphan named Asher Goodrich Walton, who remained with her until his marriage, and now, at eighty-six years of age, dwells at Atlanta, Indiana.

The Bible of Mary Turner Johnson-Goodrich, containing the births of the five children by her first marriage to Asher Bane Goodrich, is owned by her daughter, Annabel Goodrich-Pyke. They were:

- i. Daughter, June 18, 1846—June 18, 1846 (d. y.).
- ii. Mildred Victoria Goodrich, June 2, 1847—June 13, 1882=
(1) Thomas Van Horn,—(d); (2) Abram Laudig,—(d).
- iii. Son, Nov. 5, 1849—Jan. 28, 1850 (d. y.).
- iv. Marie Antoinette Goodrich, Feb. 1, 1851—Mch. 11, 1851
(d. y.).

33. v. Annabel Goodrich, Feb. 7, 1853—(1)=James Howell Pyke, July 9, 1845—May 29, 1924.

The four children by her second marriage to William Newell Evans were:

- i. Son (d. y.).
- ii. William Andrew Evans, Oct. 17, 1857—Feb. 7, 1912=Lillian Bell Sheets, Oct. 18, 1863—(1).
- iii. Onner Davidge Evans, Nov. 18, 1861—Nov. 1, 1902=Joel Urmston, Aug. 18, 1857—(1).
- iv. Daughter (d. y.).

22. DANIEL JAMES JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The fifth and youngest son of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen was born at his father's plantation in that part of Franklin county, Kentucky, which is now Anderson county, on March 11, 1827, the same year that his parents moved to Indiana; and so he was a lad eleven years old when his father died at Peru in the latter state. Prior to that time he was stolen by the Miami Indians who lived beyond the Wabash river flowing to the east of the village. Though warned never to permit himself to be enticed away by the friendly "redskins," who traded at his father's store facing this stream, he was observed one day by a man as he was being taken away in a row-boat to the other side. "It is little Daniel Johnson," shouted the man, and thereupon ran to notify the boy's father, who promptly organized a rescuing party. When they reached the reservation the Indians stoutly disclaimed having any knowledge of the boy, and only after the Chief was threatened with arrest were they permitted to continue the search that ended in finding him in one of the distant wigwams.

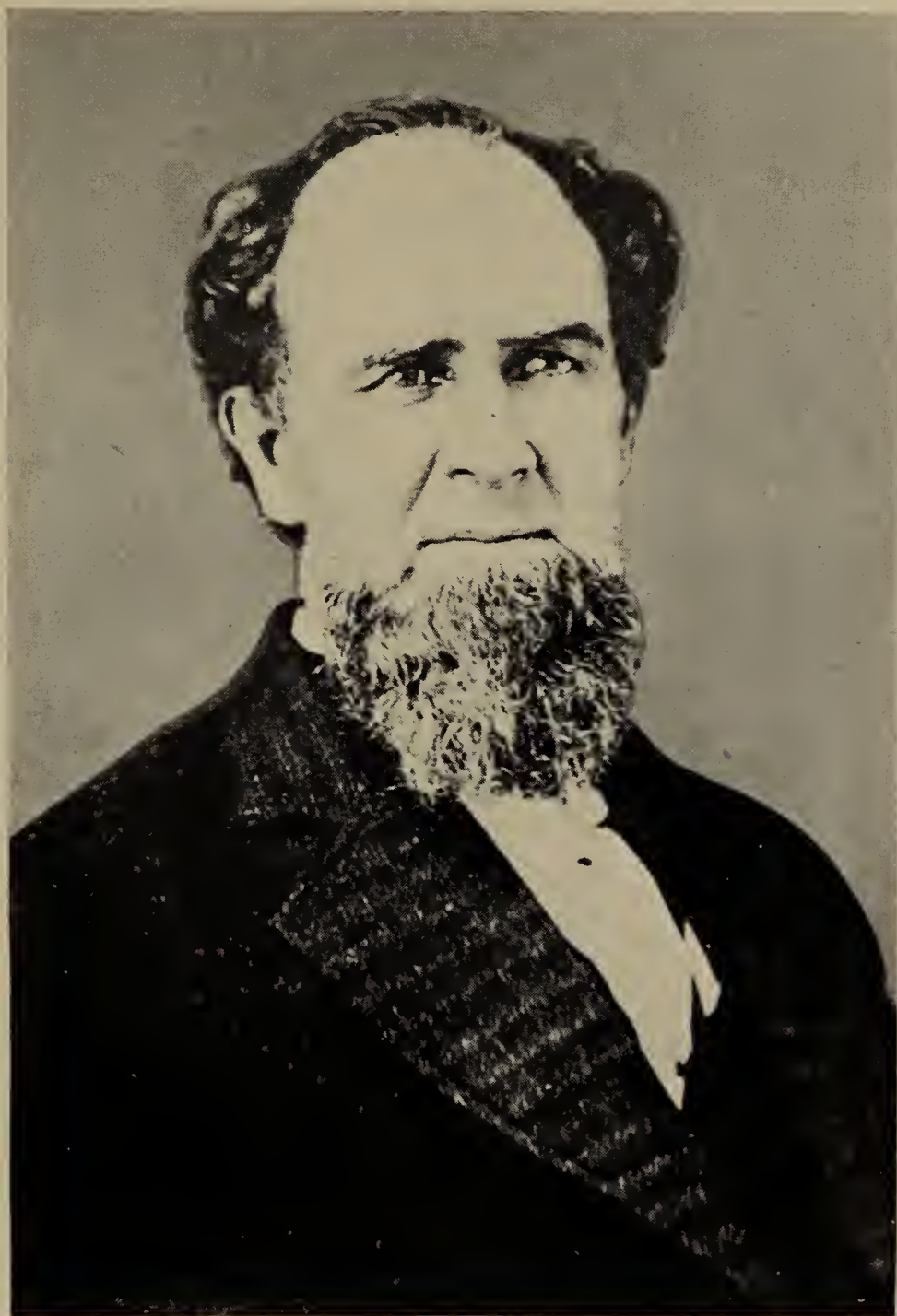
While he resided with his widowed mother at New Marion, in that state, he enlisted when nineteen years of age as soldier in the Mexican War, and together with James Cravens started for the front; but upon their arrival at Madison, twenty miles away, he was met by his oldest brother, Isaac Johnson, of Bedford, Kentucky, who per-

suaded him to return home because he was needed there. After he accompanied his mother to Greenwood the latter part of 1846, he assisted as clerk in the "general store" of his brother, the first Grafton Johnson, for a short time; but subsequent to the death of his brother-in-law, James White Parker, at Mooresville, twenty miles to the west, he went into partnership with his brother, Holman Johnson, who recently had assumed the management of the "general store" at that place. At the expiration of two years, he adventured through Illinois to southeastern Iowa, and after trying out one town, eventually settled about 1852 at Bloomfield, county-seat of Davis county. For thirty years he engaged in business as a merchant, first with a stock of dry goods and then of men's clothing, with the inevitable "general store" opened on the side at Unionville, in the same county. That section of the country was then unconnected with the railway, for Iowa had been admitted as a state but six years before; and thus as one of the early citizens of Bloomfield, he became a foremost factor in its steady development.

Somewhat of the trials of a trip in that day are revealed in the letter which his youngest sister, Mildred Ratcliff Johnson, sent during a visit to his home to her sister, Martha Jane Johnson-Parker. In it this uncomfortable miss, who had set forth from Greenwood, where she then lived with her brother, the first Grafton Johnson, described her various experiences in covering the intervening distance of 325 miles, if computed by air-line; for including a stop at St. Louis, she spent precisely six days on the way, and her destination was reached only by recourse to train, boat, hand-car, stage, carriage and horseback. The letter addressed to "Mooresville, Indiana, via Chicago," follows:

Bloomfield, March 26, 1858.

Dear Sister: I suppose you know that I am in Iowa. It is just three weeks yesterday since I left home. We had the



Daniel James Johnson.

awfulest experience getting here that you could imagine. We started from Greenwood on Thursday morning at eight o'clock, and after traveling all day and night, got to St. Louis about four in the morning, where we were met by Daniel. We stayed there until the next evening at five o'clock, when we went aboard the boat and reached Keokuk Sunday evening at five. Then we took the cars Monday evening at three, having missed the morning train, which had changed time. I never was so mad in my life, for it put us back a day. The rain had washed away the dirt from the track, which runs along the Des Moines river, and the rails slipped so the cars could not pass. I was obliged to walk a little piece. Daniel had to take me by one hand and another man by the other, to lead me across, and then it was as much as I could do to get there. Afterward the hand-cars carried us about a mile to the cars. We stayed all night at some small town, I forget the name, but I know it was an awful dirty place. We departed by stage next day about noon. It should have gone early in the morning but they had to wait for the cars to come with the mail and passengers. You may better believe I was glad to hear the whistle of the cars. I thought we would be delayed another day, but we got off at last.

There was one lady in the stage besides myself. It made me very sick; in fact, I never was much sicker in my life. It was crowded, too. They stopped the stage, which was stuck in the mud, and the men all had to get out and help. The railroad agent, one of the passengers, cursed and swore at the horses, and said he would cut their throats if they did not pull better. They had to beat and whip them before they could get them along. We had dinner at Keosauqua. There was only an old open mud wagon at that place, and as it looked like rain Daniel hired a carriage to bring us to Bloomfield. We arrived here that night about ten o'clock. It was so dark and cloudy the driver could not see, and when within a mile of town he drove over a stump and broke the tongue of the carriage, so I had to ride the rest of the way on the horse behind Daniel. I thought I should fall off every minute. The family had just gone to bed when we got there.

Well, I have given you full details of my travels and have not much room for anything else. I like Bloomfield much

better than I thought I would. The brass band plays nearly every evening just across the street. Lydia's sister is going to give an ice cream supper as soon as it quits raining. Have you had much rain?

Mildred Johnson.

P. S. Have you got your hoops yet?

When Daniel James Johnson first embarked in business at Bloomfield, he occupied a two-story frame building, which was superseded by the more modern one of brick that still stands on one of the down-town streets. At the age of twenty-seven he united in marriage there, on December 24, 1854, with Lydia Hawes Reagin, daughter of Oscar Daniel Reagin and Sarah Anna Kittleman, who was a native of Indianapolis, Indiana; and in the comfortable home where they dwelt so many years, their four children were born. Supplementing his commercial pursuits, his chief interest was his family, and as further portrayed by his oldest daughter, he was a "clean, wholesome, high-minded man." He accumulated considerable property, including several farms in that vicinity.

After the decease of his wife in 1882 he proceeded five hundred miles to the southwest to live with the older of his two sons, Holman Oscar Johnson, who had taken up a government claim near Ravanna, Kansas, a small town in Finney county, of which Garden City is county-seat. Though that state had been organized twenty-one years before, the extreme southwestern section where his son had established himself was somewhat isolated; and four years subsequent to his arrival, when nearly fifty-nine years old, he met a tragic death under mysterious circumstances. He was found dead by the roadside on February 21, 1886, and as he had a large sum of money on his person that was missing, together with his pocketbook and his vest, it was never determined whether he was thrown from the mule which he was riding and fatally injured, or met with foul play; but it is a singular coincidence that his uncle, Daniel

Holman Johnson, for whom he was named, had been previously hurled from his horse at Terre Haute, Indiana, and instantly killed.

Thereupon his body was conveyed back to Bloomfield for burial by the side of his wife in the Odd Fellows cemetery. Both were members of the Methodist church. In politics he was a Republican. As to their children, the older of the two daughters, Alice Johnson, married Samuel Henry Steele, a lawyer of Seattle, Washington, and the younger one, Anna Mary Johnson, became the wife of Frank Miles Osterhout, dealer in coal and lumber at David City, Nebraska. Holman Oscar Johnson died at Kansas City, Missouri, and the other son, Phinneas James Johnson, a merchant, also resides at Seattle. Two of their grandsons descended in the Osterhout line, Garth and Lyle Clair Osterhout, enrolled in the World War, the former with Company D, 24th Machine Gun Battalion, 8th Division, which was on the point of sailing for France from Camp Mills, Long Island, New York, when the armistice was signed; while the latter, at that time, was in training at Fort Monroe, Virginia.

The four children of Daniel James Johnson and Lydia Hawes Reagin were:

- i. Alice Johnson, Aug. 27, 1857—(1)=Samuel Henry Steele, Sept. 23, 1852—(1).
- ii. Holman Oscar Johnson, Oct. 30, 1859—Feb. 11, 1911=Rose Alpha McCall, Nov. 9, 1869—(1).
- iii. Phinneas James Johnson, Aug. 6, 1862—(1)=Neta Augusta Nelson, Aug. 9, 1861—(1).
- iv. Anna Mary Johnson, Feb. 11, 1868—(1)=Frank Miles Osterhout, Feb. 8, 1863—(1).

23. ELIZABETH JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The fifth daughter of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen, namesake of her paternal grandmother, Elizabeth Holman-Johnson was the first of the children to claim Indiana as her native state, having been born on November 6, 1829,

at Scipio in Franklin county. She remained with her widowed mother at New Marion, in that state, until together they went to Greenwood to live with her brother, the first Grafton Johnson. There, at his home, she was married on November 11, 1848, to Nathan Thomas Parker, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Henry Hunter, then pastor of the Baptist church in that village. The bridegroom was younger brother of the Quaker who had previously married one of her sisters and, like him, he was promptly repudiated as a member of that religious body because he had chosen a wife "outside the church."

After the wedding they established their abode at Azalia, in adjoining Bartholomew county, where her husband spent most of his youth and early manhood; for though born in Washington county, in the southern part of the state, on January 20, 1826, he as a child had accompanied his parents to that village and, when he grew up, engaged as clerk for her brother, the first Grafton Johnson, in his "general store." Upon the latter's departure for Greenwood, he bought out his business; but when his sister-in-law, Martha Jane Johnson-Parker, was left alone by the death of her husband, he went to Mooresville for a number of months and took charge of her affairs, an arrangement discontinued as the day approached for his own marriage. The small breakfast table and chairs which served for the first meal prepared by the nineteen-year-old bride are treasured by their only daughter, Olive Mildred Parker, who also possesses the handsome mantilla made of green silk and black lace, and edged with long green fringe, which was purchased in Cincinnati by the first Grafton Johnson and presented to her mother.

Subsequently Elizabeth Johnson-Parker and her husband moved a few miles southwest of Azalia out into the country, and founded the settlement that developed into Jonesville. "About 1850," as narrated in the *History of Bartholomew County*, "N. T. Parker opened the first store on

the present site of Jonesville. At that time there existed in the community an organization known as the Sons of Temperance to which Mr. Parker advanced money for the erection of a two-story structure, the upper part to be used as lodge-room, the lower for business purposes. About this building as a nucleus, a few houses began to cluster and so originated the town that was named in honor of Benjamin Jones." While Elizabeth Johnson-Parker resided there, her youngest sister, Mildred Ratcliff Johnson, came for a visit, and the letter which the latter wrote to one of her relatives after she returned to Greenwood, contained this description of the home: "Elizabeth has a two-story house with three rooms up stairs and two down, besides the hall and back porch. She has a new imported carpet in the parlor, an oil carpet in the hall, and red and white curtains. I like it very much."

In 1854 this couple proceeded to Greenwood, where for two years her husband engaged in partnership with the first Grafton Johnson in his "general store." About 1856 they went to Acton, a recently-founded town on one of the first railways in the state, situated in adjacent Marion county, and for the first few of the eighteen years they spent there, this same brother had an interest in the "general store" started by her husband. Distinctively the domestic type of woman, she was chiefly concerned with her family and church, being the first member of the Acton Baptist Church to be baptized after its organization. When the Civil War broke out, she worked untiringly for the Sanitary Commission, predecessor of the Red Cross Society, turning her home into an office as headquarters for the work of the patriotic women in that locality. Preceding this period, in 1858, her youngest sister was again her guest, and one afternoon, after they had been out making formal calls in their new gowns, they stopped at one of the old-time traveling "picture wagons" that had been located for several weeks on the common in front of her house, to have a "tin-

type" taken together; and as may be noted in the accompanying reproduction of it, her hand rests on an ornate volume entitled *Heroines of History* and published in 1853, which was purchased by her husband from a book-agent but a few hours before.

About 1874 the family, including the two children, finally settled at Danville, county-seat of Hendricks county, in the same state, where she spent the remainder of her days, unostentatiously useful in the activities of her community. That prior to her death on October 22, 1906, at the age of nearly seventy-seven, she made the plans for the simple funeral services at her home—three hymns sung by young girls whom she knew intimately, the reading of her favorite passages from the Psalms by an elderly man who first saw her as she boarded the train at Greenwood to start on her wedding trip, and then a short prayer—was in keeping with the unassuming attributes of her character. She wished no personal references on this occasion, no obituary in the newspaper. Two years before, at the age of seventy-eight, her husband was accidentally killed by the railway train in Bartholomew county, where he happened to be at the time, and was laid away in the old Sand Creek cemetery with his Quaker ancestors.

The two children of Elizabeth Johnson and Nathan Thomas Parker were:

34. i. Olive Mildred Parker, July 17, 1851—(1) (unm.).
35. ii. James Oscar Parker, Oct. 11, 1853—(1)=Victoria Crabb, Oct. 23, 1859—Mch. 5, 1912.

24. MILDRED RATCLIFF JOHNSON⁴ (James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The sixth daughter of James Johnson and Mary Turner Keen was another namesake of the illustrious Quaker preacher, Mildred Morris-Ratcliff, her maternal great-aunt. As youngest of the children, having been born at Scipio, in Franklin county, Indiana, on August 5, 1833, she was but four years old when her father died; and there-



Reproduction of the charming old tin-type of Mildred Ratcliff Johnson and her sister, Elizabeth Johnson-Parker, which displays the feminine fashion of sixty-six years ago.

after she had a long period of companionship with her mother at New Marion and Greenwood, in that state, and Neoga, Illinois, with the exception of the time she spent at Azalia with her brother, the first Grafton Johnson, and at Bedford, Kentucky, with another brother, Isaac Johnson. As she was about the same age of Lucy Ann Johnson, oldest daughter of Isaac, she remained many months at his home, where she enjoyed the educational advantages afforded by the governess and music teacher whom he employed for his children. Always considered the "baby" of the family, she was especially indulged by her numerous brothers, who bought her all of the latest frocks when she accompanied them on their business trips to Cincinnati from time to time. So it was somewhat of a shock to this fashionable maiden to be obliged to move to Neoga in 1859, which village, founded but four years before, had not wholly emerged from the unconventionalities of the backwoods; for the first Sunday after she arrived there she attended church, where she observed a woman from the country, who, upon seating herself in one of the pews, deliberately took off her sunbonnet and combed her hair by way of preparation to enjoying the sermon. But it seems that the newcomer, on the other hand, made as decided an impression on the other fair members of the congregation, for several of them called the following week to borrow her apparel that they might copy the patterns.

Three years after she went to Neoga, where she and her mother dwelt with her brother, Dudley Keen Johnson, she met, when twenty-nine years old, a prominent Presbyterian preacher, Joseph Wilson, nineteen years her senior, who was then in charge of the church at Farmington, not far away; and they were married at four o'clock in the afternoon on December 23, 1862. On this occasion she wore a charming gown of white satin tissue, designed with pointed bodice and full skirt; while the poke-bonnet made of white uncut velvet, faced with pale pink velvet and pink flowers,

which her cousin, Dudley Morris Keen, sent from Cincinnati, completed a picture that might have stepped out from a page of Godey's Lady's Book, one of her favorite periodicals. In the course of a letter which she subsequently wrote telling about the wedding party, she said, referring to her brother: "Dudley sent to Chicago and got an eight-dollar cake with pink and yellow sand sugar."

The bride and bridegroom must have made an attractive couple, for he was also distinguished in appearance. One of twin sons, the other named Andrew Wilson, they were born at the village of Stamfordham, Northumberland county, England, on July 31, 1814, and with their parents, Andrew Wilson and Mary Hall, moved to the state of New York and afterward to Fairfield in the southern section of Illinois. He was graduated from Wabash College at Crawfordsville, Indiana, in 1843, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, with Master of Arts conferred three years later; and in 1846 he received his diploma from Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati, which bore the signature of Lyman Beecher, father of Henry Ward Beecher, president of that institution. One of his brothers, Hall Wilson, a Colonel in the Civil War, began what promised to be a brilliant career as an attorney by studying law in the office of Abraham Lincoln at Springfield, Illinois, but it was terminated by his early decease.

Thus it happened that the newly-wedded pair decided to go to Fairfield on their honeymoon to visit the kinsfolk. Their experiences were recorded in a letter which the bride wrote to her niece, India Parker, at Mooresville, Indiana. The stationery she used evidenced her patriotic spirit during the days of the Civil War, for it was embellished with an imprint of the national flag in color, the motto "Union Forever," and a red and blue border. It reads:

Neoga, Jan. 18, 1863.

Dear Niece: After our wedding we left for Flora. The next day we started for Fairfield, the distance twenty-two

miles, and there being no railway to that town we had to take a carriage. The roads were exceedingly bad. There had been considerable rain and the creeks were high. Just as we got onto a bridge the coupling pole of the carriage broke, and letting us down, the horses walked off with the wheels. Mr. Wilson, who was sitting in front on my trunk, had the lines. I did not laugh but I could hardly keep from it, he looked so funny. Some of my things were wet as the water came nearly to the top of the seats. We had to walk half a mile to a house and stay all night; it was so dirty I did hate most awfully to remain. Upon our return to Neoga we went to Shelbyville, where Mr. Wilson used to preach, and the next day they had supper at the church, "in honor of Reverend Joseph Wilson and bride," as the paper announced. It was a donation supper. They made a bride-cake that sold for ten cents a slice, and a ring-cake for twenty-five cents. Mr. W. got the ring, and, of course, it fell to me. The proceeds amounted to one hundred dollars, and after taking out the expenses there were sixty dollars left, which Mrs. Thornton presented to Mr. Wilson. We stayed two days, and then started for Farmington, his place of preaching, and from Charleston on we had to go eight miles in a wagon. I thought it would jolt me to death.

Well, I must stop for I have a letter to write to Grafton and want to get it done this morning. I am taking Peterson's magazine this year. I like it but not as much as Godey's Lady's Book. I am very glad to hear you are getting along so well toward perfection, though I fear that you will never be able to arrive at that point. But do your best. You have my good wishes.

Mildred.

Though her husband continued to hold his pastorate at Farmington they lived with Dudley Keen Johnson at Neoga for a year, when they acquired a home of their own in that village, the birthplace of five of their six children. But Joseph Wilson soon retired from the ministry, and having purchased the "general store" of his brother-in-law there, he was first associated in the business with Dudley Peek, his nephew-by-marriage, before he became sole proprietor. Possessed of a substantial fortune he eventually secured a

three-fourths interest in the Cumberland County Bank, a private concern conducted under the name of Wilson and Wilson, though his junior partner was unrelated; and notwithstanding he sold his store several years before his demise, he retained control of this financial institution to the end of his days, it having been reorganized in the meantime as a national bank. He died on March 11, 1902, and two years later when their youngest daughter, Irene Mildred Wilson, married Mac Cloyes Wallace and settled at Hoopes-ton, in that state, the widow accompanied her and remained until her own death seventeen years later, on June 6, 1921. Both attained the age of nearly eighty-eight and were buried side by side in the cemetery at Neoga.

Their oldest surviving daughter, Nellie Caroline Wilson, married Robert Lyman Shaffer, wholesale dealer of plumbers' supplies at Dallas, Texas, with mining connections in Mexico; and they now reside at Neoga. She treasures an old-time "sampler" bearing the date of November 4, 1849, made by her mother when she was sixteen years old, and aside from the motto, "Hope, Faith and Charity," it has a house in the center surrounded by a prim arrangement of the letters of the alphabet. The third daughter, India Parker Wilson, became the wife of Frederic Alling Ward, and they recently located in Chicago, where her husband is engaged as secretary. One of their sons, William Wilson Ward, since a graduate of the University of Chicago, enlisted as marine in the World War at Norfolk, Virginia, on May 19, 1917, and was discharged at Quantico, that state, on September 17, 1919, having seen service abroad that included the offensive at Argonne, France, and the march to the Rhine river in Germany, where he was stationed at the town of Niederbreitbach.

The six children of Mildred Ratcliff Johnson and Joseph Wilson were:

- i. Grace Wilson, Nov. 18, 1864—Aug. 31, 1869 (d. y.).
- ii. Mary Wilson, Nov. 5, 1867—Nov. 22, 1867 (d. y.).

- iii. Lulu Wilson, Feb. 15, 1869—Mch. 15, 1870 (d. y.).
 - iv. Nellie Caroline Wilson, Dec. 22, 1872—(1)=Robert Lyman Shaffer, Oct. 5, 1876—(1).
 - v. India Parker Wilson, Aug. 22, 1874—(1)=Frederic Alling Ward, Apr. 14, 1873—(1).
36. vi. Irene Mildred Wilson, May 29, 1880—(1)=Mac Cloyes Wallace, Jan. 22, 1880—(1).

Fifth Generation

25. OLIVER MARSHALL JOHNSON⁵ (Isaac⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The youngest son of Isaac Johnson and Naomi Marshall, born at the homestead at Bedford, in Trimble county, Kentucky, on September 18, 1847, was but two years old when his mother passed away; and made an orphan at the age of eleven by the death of his father, he went with an older brother, Thomas Johnson, to Greenwood, Indiana, to live with his uncle, the first Grafton Johnson. Though as a child he was carefully brought up by an old "black mammy," one of his father's slaves, and received his early education at home from the family governess, he not only secured his business training from his uncle, who treated him with the consideration of a son, but by him was sent for several terms to Shurtleff College, at Alton, Illinois, one of the first institutions of higher learning founded by the Baptists of that state. At the time of his decease, which occurred on June 5, 1905, at the age of fifty-seven, at his home at Latonia, Kentucky, one of the outlying suburbs of Covington, he had long been established as a successful broker at Cincinnati, Ohio, situated just across the Ohio river.

Before settling down in life he had many interesting experiences, for as soon as he reached maturity he started out to see the world. After wandering about in the West for several years he proceeded to Cuba, thence returned to this country by way of New Orleans, where he was made

business representative of the Frank Leslie periodicals and the "Demorest Monthly Magazine," published in New York City. There he became acquainted with Johanna Autenrieb—or von Autenrieb, as formerly designated in Germany, where she was born—who as a child had accompanied her parents, Henry Gottlieb Autenrieb and Caroline Sommer, to Louisiana. One day he proposed to her in the terse telegram, "Will you marry me, yes or no," and receiving an affirmative answer, they were shortly married, on May 2, 1877, when he was twenty-nine years old, at the Coliseum Baptist Church. The next year, after he had embarked in the confectionery and bakery business, they were driven away from their home by an epidemic of yellow fever. They went north to Cincinnati, where he temporarily resumed his connection with the New York publications; and as, by degrees, he arranged to loan money to his subscribers or to sell them furniture on the instalment plan, he ultimately opened an office for the furtherance of these two enterprises.

About 1884, though continuing in business at Cincinnati, he moved his home to Latonia, since incorporated in Covington as "Latonia Station," where he purchased a modest abode. Eight years later he acquired several acres set with trees and shrubbery, which he called "Roselawn"; and there he built the capacious brick house that remained in the possession of the family until the death of his widow on May 1, 1921. As a devoted member of the First Baptist Church of Covington, he drove to that city every Sunday morning with the members of his household for the services, and following the example of his uncle, the first Grafton Johnson, he conducted "family prayers" every night of the week. Essentially a home-loving man, he would play on the piano and violin for the amusement of his children, singing the old-time songs of *Tom Moore*, *Lucy Long*, *Uncle Ned*, *Old Black Joe* and *Turkey in Straw*. As to personal habits he was exceptionally abstemious, for he never

touched whisky or wine even for medicinal purposes, never indulged in profanity or permitted it in his presence, never played a game of cards and, until the later years of his life, never attended the theater; but on the other hand he found consolation in the one indulgence, his pipe, which he smoked regularly. Though small in stature, he presented an impressive appearance in the Prince Albert coat and high silk hat which he invariably wore.

His oldest son, Arthur Oliver Johnson, of Los Angeles, California, enlisted on August 12, 1896, when less than sixteen years of age, to serve for five years as apprentice in the United States Navy. During the Spanish-American War he fought under Rear-Admiral William S. Schley on the Flagship *Brooklyn* throughout the terrific bombardment in Santiago Bay, Cuba, on July 3, 1898, when as second gun captain he took turns with the first gun captain every five minutes from nine o'clock in the morning until twelve-thirty at noon, the vessel being struck by Spanish shells sixty times and set on fire once. Together with other members of the crew, he was awarded a medal by appreciative citizens of the city of Brooklyn for bravery exhibited on this occasion. One of the daughters of Oliver Marshall Johnson, named Olive after him, married Charles Philip Dieterich and dwells at Maysville, Kentucky, where her husband, a florist, has forty-five acres in bloom adjoining that town. His son, Clarence Grafton Johnson, resided at Cincinnati until he bought the homestead at Latonia last year.

The seven children of Oliver Marshall Johnson and Johanna Autenrieb are:

- i. Grace Caroline Johnson, July 4, 1878—(1)=William Benjamin Hall, May 27, 1873—Dec. 18, 1914.
- ii. Olive Johanna Johnson, Aug. 28, 1879—(1)=Charles Philip Dieterich, Sept. 3, 1871—(1).
- iii. Arthur Oliver Johnson, Nov. 25, 1880—(1)=(1) Katherine Hannan, Sept. 15, 1887—Dec. 27, 1914; (2) Henrietta Johannah Enderman, Aug. 17, 1894—(1).

- iv. Pearl Clare Johnson, Sept. 24, 1882—(1)=William Don Huston, Dec. 15, 1864—(1).
- v. Mabel Amelia Johnson, May 15, 1884—(1)=Harry August Appel, June 17, 1868—(1).
- vi. Clarence Grafton Johnson, Aug. 17, 1886—(1)=Eleanor Schmolt, Jan. 10, 1888—(1).
- vii. Howard Clifford Johnson, Oct. 28, 1888—(1)=Elizabeth Park, Apr. 3, 1888—(1).

26. CAROLINE JOHNSON⁵ (Dudley⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second daughter of Dudley Keen Johnson and Nancy Ann Demaree was the only child to survive to maturity; and as heir of her father's fortune she assumed the management of his business affairs at Neoga, in Cumberland county, Illinois. Though but twenty years old when he died, having been born on July 30, 1849, at his home at New Marion, in Ripley county, Indiana, she so succeeded in this capacity that in later life she was thus referred to by her married name in the *Mattoon Commercial* of nearby Mattoon, in her adopted state, whither she moved nearly four decades ago: "Mrs. Carrie Kingman is undoubtedly the leading business woman of this city, having been identified with its interests since 1886." Not only has she conserved the most valuable of the extensive real estate bequeathed to her, but she has owned two theaters operated by other persons for about forty years; constructed the two-story building devoted to stores and offices, which was termed "Mattoon's model building" when it was erected over two decades ago; ranked as next to the largest stockholder of the National Bank of Mattoon, having been until recently co-equal with the president of that institution as to number of shares possessed; laid out an important addition to that city; and in various other ways demonstrated her ability in moneyed matters. Though now seventy-five years of age, she maintains the active supervision of her estate.

That she has played a prominent part in the advancement

of the section of the state in which she resides is the more interesting because she was a child less than five years of age when taken by her parents to Cumberland county, then the uncultivated prairie. At the time of her mother's death at the newly-founded village of Neoga, she was eight years old; and though cared for by her paternal grandmother, Mary Turner Keen-Johnson, who came to live with her bereaved father, she was shortly sent away to school, first to St. Mary-of-the-Woods near Terre Haute, Indiana, and afterward to St. Xavier's Academy at Chicago. She was still in school in the latter place when the great fire broke out on October 9, 1871, and Mother Camilla found a refuge for the young girls in her charge at Mercy Hospital. "A day or two later," as she recounts the exciting experience, "I found a friend who took me to the railway station and put me on the train for Neoga. I carried \$500 in my pocket without being robbed."

When twenty-two years old she united in marriage, on June 5, 1872, with Tracy Kingman, son of Charles Kingman and Nancy Root, who, born on September 18, 1830, at Cincinnati, New York, was nearly nineteen years her senior; and the ceremony, which occurred at Grace Episcopal Church in Chicago, was conducted by the Reverend Clinton Locke, D. D., its rector. Her father having died over two year before, she and her husband dwelt in the homestead at Neoga, where their four children were born. As the first son was christened Charles Dudley Kingman, a neighboring newspaper announced that the "long-looked-for heir of Dudley Keen Johnson has finally made its appearance" and expressed the hope that he would "never cast any discredit upon the name of his illustrious grandfather." During the fifteen years they remained there, she sold some of the 6,000 acres left by her father and later the major part of the unimproved tracts located at a distance; but included in the 1,200 acres that she retained were two large farms, one adjoining and the other in the vicinity of Neoga, and

two others containing a sandstone quarry near Kingman, a small town six miles to the west in Shelby county, which was named for her husband.

While residing at Neoga she acquired, in 1876, the Dole Opera House at Mattoon, situated twelve miles to the northeast in adjacent Coles county, and in 1886 decided to proceed to this enterprising county-seat that she might have a wider field for her activities. Thereupon followed a series of singular disasters from fire that proved her indomitable courage. The building, standing at the southwest corner of Sixteenth street and Broadway, and partially consumed in 1889, was reconstructed only to be totally destroyed ten years later, in 1899, when the flames swept the entire block. Though she immediately arranged for the erection, over its ruins, of the commodious brick structure comprising several storerooms and thirty-five offices, which she called "Demaree Building" in commemoration of her mother, it had scarcely settled on its foundations when, in 1901, it was likewise demolished, thus making the third conflagration occurring on this corner since her ownership. But she as promptly replaced it with another more imposing building, for she was "determined not to be swerved by a wave of adversity," as one newspaper expressed it, adding at the end of the article this tribute: "Mattoon has no resident more public-spirited, and the continued misfortune dealt her by fate has intensified the sympathy of every man and woman in this community."

Prior to these catastrophes Mattoon had but a volunteer fire department consisting of a two-wheeled cart connected with a few feet of hose, which was pulled through the muddy streets by the citizens; and as the barn in the rear of her residence on Western avenue was burned in 1887, shortly after she moved there from Neoga, she presented to the city its first team of horses called Punch and Judy. This gift inspired a subscription paper, circulated by the chairman of the "fire and water committee," whereby the neces-

sary amount of money was raised for the purchase of a more adequate fire-engine. "Never are these spirited grays seen dashing at break-neck speed to a fire," commented the *Mattoon Commercial* several years thereafter, "than the people are reminded of the beneficence of their donor, who has contributed so much toward the safeguarding of our property."

Four years before the total destruction of the Dole Opera House it was abandoned as a place of amusement, but in the meantime she had become the possessor of the more modern Mattoon Theater at the northwest corner of Twentieth street and Prairie avenue, a new three-story brick and stone building with the seating capacity for 1,000 persons; and here, eight years ago, in 1916, she ended her long association with the theater business only with the encroachment of the motion-picture houses. Another of her undertakings is "Dudley Place," named for her father, an addition laid out in 1911 at the west end of Prairie and Richmond avenues, which originally consisted of 600 lots. As to her further cooperation in the progress of that community, it may be mentioned that she gave \$5,000 for the construction of Paradise Lake to increase the water supply. In commending her many activities through a full-page article headed "Mrs. Carrie Kingman an Influential Factor in Business Circles," the *Mattoon Commercial* said on January 28, 1904: "As she has materially aided in nearly every enterprise for the development of this city and its industries, she has been as much of a promoter of its success as any other citizen who has figured in its affairs. One of the heaviest taxpayers, she never hesitates when called upon to assist in a new project."

Differing from her father in religion, she is a member of the Trinity Episcopal Church at Mattoon, but like him in politics, belongs to the Democratic party. For five years she has been a widow, her husband having died on December 28, 1919, at Oakland, California. As her oldest son,

Charles Dudley Kingman, resides at Neoga, and has a son, Dudley Johnson Kingman, the family name is perpetuated in that village where Dudley Keen Johnson settled seventy years ago.

The four children of Caroline Johnson and Tracy Kingman are :

- i. Charles Dudley Kingman, Apr. 26, 1873—(1)=(1) Clothilde Wilson, Dec. 23, 1876—Dec. 28, 1916; (2) Grace Peters, Aug. 6, 1890—(1).
- ii. Son, Apr. 27, 1879—Apr. 29, 1879 (d. y.).
- iii. Tracy Kingman, Jan. 23, 1881—(1)=Florence Smythe, Sept. 30, 1884—(1).
- iv. Bertha Kingman, Dec. 23, 1882—(1)=Harry Bell Rogers, June 29, 1882—(1).

27. MARY LOUISE JOHNSON⁵ (Grafton⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The oldest child of the first Grafton Johnson and Julia Annah Noble, named for her paternal and maternal grandmothers, Mary Turner Keen-Johnson and Louisa Canby-Noble, but known by her middle name of Louise, was born at the homestead in Greenwood, Indiana, on August 22, 1860. As a young woman she entered DePauw University at Greencastle, in the same state, and since that time her life has been characterized by close association with educational circles both in this country and abroad. This contact has come through her work as regular and special student at the above-mentioned institution, and as wife of Henry Boyer Longden, one of its most efficient professors, lately promoted to the high office of vice-president, whom she has accompanied on three trips to the foremost universities of Germany.

Her marriage to Henry Boyer Longden, son of Samuel Longden and Sarah Boyer, took place at the homestead on July 7, 1886, when she was nearly twenty-six years of age, with Doctor Alexander Martin, then president of DePauw University, as the officiating clergyman. The wed-



Mary Louise Johnson-Longden.



Henry Boyer Longden.

ding marked the culmination of a romance that began during the period they, as children, attended the public school in her native town, where the lad's father served as pastor of the Greenwood Methodist Church. Having finished at the high school there as valedictorian of her class, she entered the Academy, as the preparatory department of DePauw University was called, and afterward spent four years at the university, being graduated in 1885 with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy; while nine years later, in 1894, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on her. Meantime, the devotion of her youthful admirer persisted during her university days, for he was graduated from the same institution with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1881, his long official connection commencing the following summer with his appointment as instructor of Greek and Latin, and continuing, the next year, with his promotion to the position of associate professor of Latin. In 1884 he received the degree of Master of Arts. Subsequent to their marriage, her husband was chosen, in 1892, the professor of German language and literature, which chair he still holds, supplementary to his election, in 1922, to the vice-presidency. As to their trips to Germany, the first, undertaken in 1888, included two years at the University of Goettingen and the University of Leipsic; the second, in 1898, one year at the University of Munich; and the third, in 1910, one year at the University of Berlin. During these sojourns abroad she was afforded the opportunity of acquiring proficiency, under private tutors, of the German language, an accomplishment she put to good use on her return to Greencastle by taking courses in German literature at DePauw University in 1895 and 1897, as well as a course in modern German drama in 1906.

Thus established in an important university town situated forty miles west of the homestead at Greenwood, she was privileged, at frequent intervals over three decades, to continue the companionship with her mother; and, like

her, she espoused the Methodist faith. Her husband, born on September 13, 1860, at Vevay, Indiana, was the son of a Methodist minister who had emigrated to that town from his birthplace at Chapel en le Frith, England. As he eventually became identified with an institution founded by Methodists eighty-seven years ago, in 1837, and for forty-seven years called the Indiana Asbury University before its name was changed to DePauw University, she naturally developed a deep interest in the work alike of the church and university. At present she and her husband occupy an attractive frame dwelling of English architecture, located in Taylor Place; but they formerly resided in the spacious brick colonial house at the southwest corner of Anderson and Wood streets, surrounded by ten acres of land, which passed into the possession of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity as its chapter house four years ago. While they lived in their first home it was opened informally every fortnight to the Deutches Bund, a club started by students of the German language that flourished before the World War. As chairman of the board of directors of the Young Woman's Christian Association of the university, and in other ways, as through membership in the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority, she has endeavored to keep in touch especially with the young women students.

Though her splendid activities have coordinated with every educational, religious, civic and patriotic movement in her community, it is perhaps the church that has inspired her most persistent effort. For a period she was teacher in the Sunday-school of the Locust Street Methodist Church, then superintendent of its primary department, and after acting as assistant general superintendent, was made general superintendent for ten years, being later elevated to superintendent emeritus during an illness of long duration. She has served as superintendent of the Putnam County Sunday-school Association, an undenominational organization that conducts a course for teachers, and as president,



The former residence of Mary Louise Johnson-Longden at Greencastle, Indiana.

for nine years, of the Ladies' Aid Society of her own church. As to her cooperation in civic affairs, her membership on the Board of Children's Guardians may be mentioned; while during the World War her patriotic work centered in the board of directors of the Red Cross Society of Putnam County, though she took instruction in "first aid" from one of the assisting physicians. She also belongs to the Greencastle Woman's Literary Club and the Greencastle Art Class, having been president of both organizations.

From time to time other scholastic honors have been bestowed on her husband, for aside from being elected vice-president of DePauw University, he has twice served as acting president. When the Edward Rector Scholarship Foundation was established at that institution six years ago, in 1918, he was appointed administrator of the fund; and, moreover, he has special oversight of the five hundred men students who are thus maintained there, one hundred being selected each year from the high-grade pupils of the public schools. Previously he was made a member of the *Goethe Gesellshaft* of Germany, an organization known to educated folk over the world, and of the Modern Language Association in the United States. Referring to the former, the *Greencastle Banner* said: "The *Goethe Gesellshaft* recognizes only the most prominent professors in this country, and so the honor falling to Professor Longden is a highly prized one." He belongs to two fraternities, the Phi Beta Kappa and Delta Kappa Epsilon, having been president of the Indiana chapter of the former, which ranks as the most exclusive Greek-letter society in the country; for it was founded at the historic William and Mary College in Virginia in 1776, and includes those persons who have distinguished themselves through scholarship or intellectual service.

As to the Longden family into which she married, it reverts, as has been indicated, to Chapel en le Frith, England,

an antiquated town where the stone church built in the sixteenth century and the stocks on the public square still stand to remind of the days of his remote ancestors. Her husband's father, Samuel Longden, who preached at Birmingham, in his native country, came to the United States in a sailing-vessel about 1830; and one of the interesting experiences that happened soon after his arrival, to which he often referred, was his ride behind the first American-made locomotive, operated by the Baltimore and Ohio Railway on its maiden trip from Baltimore, Maryland, to Ellicott's Mills, fifteen miles away. His paternal great-uncle, Henry Longden, for whom he was named, dwelt at Sheffield, England, where he attained distinction both as minister and philanthropist.

Two children, twins, were born to Mary Louise Johnson and Henry Boyer Longden during the first trip abroad at Leipsic, Germany, but the daughter survived only seven months. They are:

37. i. Grafton Johnson Longden, Jan. 4, 1890—(1)=Hazel Day, Aug. 16, 1895—(1).
- ii. Beatrice Noble Longden, Jan. 4, 1890—Aug. 9, 1890 (d. y.).

28. CHARLOTTE ISABELLA JOHNSON⁵ (Grafton⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second daughter of the first Grafton Johnson and Julia Annah Noble was born at the homestead at Greenwood, Indiana, on June 6, 1863. As one of the six children to reach middle life, she is the only one who has passed away, having expired on June 21, 1904, at the age of forty-one. Together with her oldest sister, Mary Louise Johnson, she entered the Academy conducted in connection with DePauw University at Greencastle, in the same state, where she likewise joined the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority; but later she matriculated at Franklin College, an institution located near her birthplace. Shortly after she finished her education she was married at the homestead on August 12, 1886, when twenty-three years old,



Charlotte Isabella Johnson-Felder.



Thomas Brailsford Felder.

to Thomas Brailsford Felder, a young lawyer of Dublin, Georgia, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Reuben Andrus, D. D., formerly president of Indiana Asbury University, since called DePauw University. Her husband, a graduate of the University of Georgia at the early age of seventeen, was then started on a successful career in his profession, which induced him, subsequent to her decease, to move to New York City.

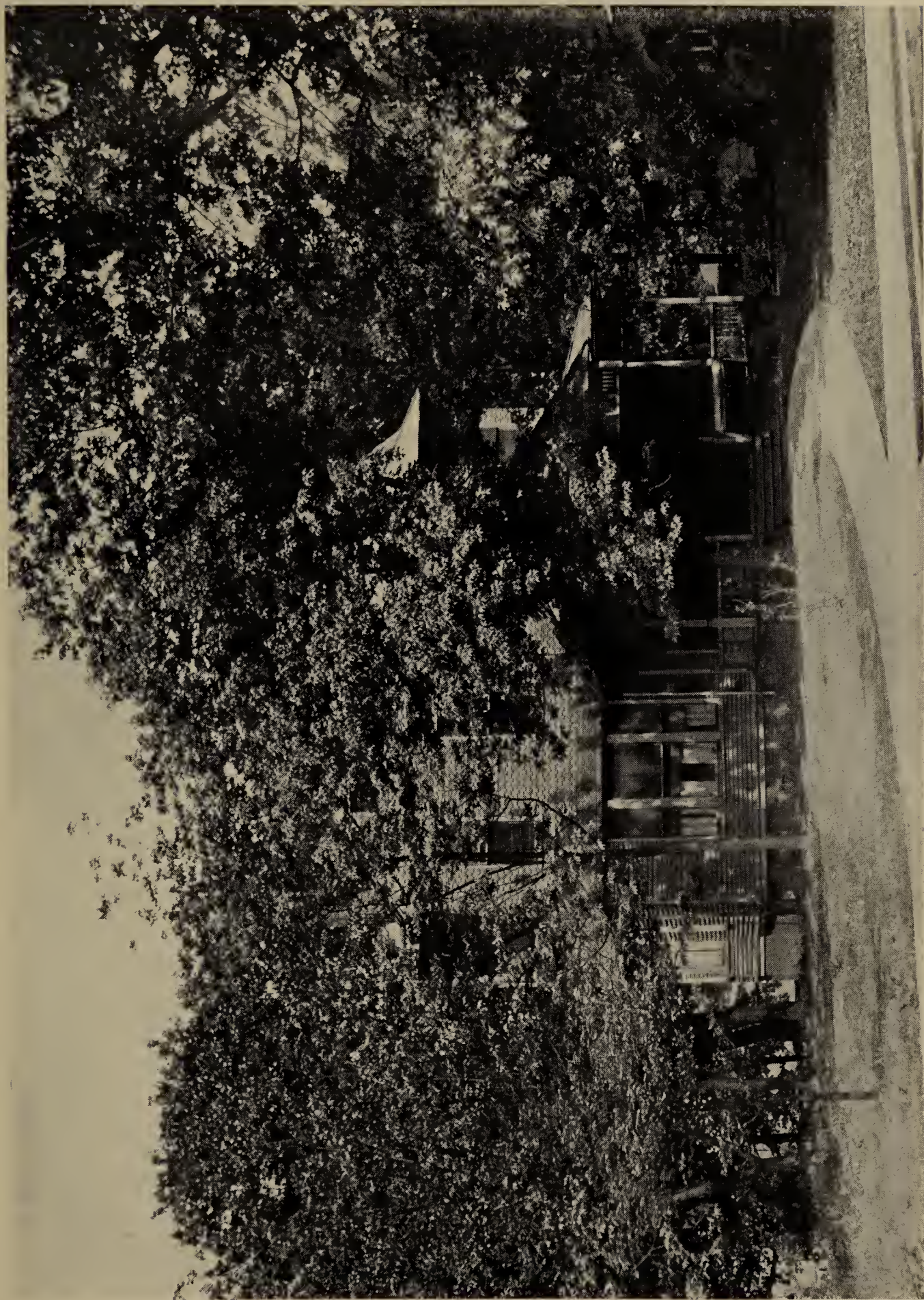
Distinctively identified with Georgia during the eighteen years of her wedded life, she and her husband first lived at Dublin, a progressive town situated on the Oconee river, where he had established himself some time prior to their marriage; and here he attained the office both of mayor and prosecuting attorney. They afterward proceeded to the more promising professional field of Atlanta, the state capital, where her husband forged ahead in the practice of law; and becoming interested in politics, he was elected to the state legislature, during which period he acted as chairman of the judiciary committee of the house. They dwelt in a large frame house on Peachtree street for several years but finally settled at Edgewood, one of the attractive suburbs. Like her father she embraced the Baptist faith, and maintained membership in the First Baptist Church of Atlanta. Devoted to the out-of-doors, she developed into an expert horsewoman, and, aside from this recreation, drove to her victoria a pair of Kentucky thoroughbred horses. Endowed with an exceptionally happy nature, she had the capacity for making friends that not only secured for her a popular place in society but endeared her to all classes through many acts of consideration. These pronounced qualities of heart were admirably set forth when, after her death, this obituary was published on June 23, 1904, in the *Atlanta Constitution*:

In the passing of Mrs. Thomas B. Felder, Jr. countless people throughout Georgia have been saddened, and in this city her friends sustained a sore heartache. Hers was a

fragrant personality. To a light-hearted sunny disposition, there was attached a nature of strength and depth; but only those far within the circle of her friendship knew the strongholds of her soul or the full value she placed upon principles that serve for the highest incentives, the noblest efforts. She was a loyal friend. Today many of her social realm, burdened with cares they can not give to the world's keeping, are thankful for having known her. The optimistic outlook, the sympathetic hand-clasp, the kindly word, the cheery greeting, the gay laugh, she always had to bestow—"trifles" perhaps as the world sees it, yet just the medicine their souls stood most in need.

Though the happy-hearted woman with her gracious gift of welcome for all, her smile of rare sweetness, her merry jest and sparkling quick retort, will be remembered as the center of many a gay throng, memory will linger most lovingly, longer it may be, over other and darker scenes wherein poverty and dire want reign supreme. The tear-bedimmed woman bending over the bed of some helpless little atom of humanity, feebly crying its distress while holding out its tiny arms for the succor she always brought so willingly, so unstintedly, forms the picture whose canvas will hold its colors best.

During the period of her residence at Atlanta the same newspaper recorded a little incident which exemplified her unceasing thoughtfulness for others; and, as sequel, it may be related that, when the next Thanksgiving Day approached, these working-men "transformed their gratitude into something tangible and sent her a turkey." It reads: "The trolley-car men have scant means of slaking thirst while on duty during the summer months, and Mrs. Thomas B. Felder, Jr., an occasional patron of the line, observed this as she rode to and from her home. One day in July she purchased a new ice-cooler, fitted it up and placed it so the men could get to it without leaving their posts of duty for any length of time. She sent word to them that the water was there, and as the message was soon transmitted along the line the ice-cooler became an oasis



The house where Charlotte Isabella Johnson-Felder lived at Atlanta, Georgia.

where every street-car man, in passing, stopped off to get a drink. This kindly service was kept up throughout the entire summer."

When she expired at "Neuronhurst," the private sanatorium of Doctor William B. Fletcher at Indianapolis, where she was taken from her southern home during her last illness that she might have the loving care of every member of the family living in that section, the body was conveyed back to the homestead at Greenwood; and there, in the same room where she was wed, the funeral services were conducted by Doctor William T. Stott of Franklin College, president of that institution while she was a student. Among the prominent persons of Atlanta present on this occasion, as representative of her friends in the South, were Governor Joseph M. Terrell, Hoke Smith, ex-Secretary of the Interior under President Grover Cleveland, and Clark Howell, editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*. Then she was conveyed to Indianapolis and laid away in the family plat at Crown Hill cemetery.

Through her marriage to Thomas Brailsford Felder, son of Thomas Brailsford Felder, likewise a lawyer, and Clara Minerva Corker, she affiliated with an old established family of the South that, on both sides, had rendered conspicuous public services. Her husband was born on October 6, 1864, at Waynesboro, Georgia. Through his father, of German descent, he reverts to his grandfather, Doctor William Felder, of Sumpter, South Carolina, for years dean of the Medical College at Augusta, Georgia. His great-grandfather, Hans Felder, captain of the colony that founded the city and county of Orangeburg, South Carolina, was commissioned Colonel of the Third South Carolina Regiment during the Revolutionary War and, being killed at the battle of Cowpens, a monument was erected to his memory at Orangeburg. Through his mother, of English descent, who was first-cousin-once-removed of Governor Herschel V. Johnson of Georgia, nominee for Vice-President of

the United States on the ticket that, headed by Stephen A. Douglas, opposed Abraham Lincoln for President, he goes back to his grandmother, Salina Lanier-Corker, relative of Sydney Lanier, the poet, and to his great-grandfather Lanier, Captain in the Revolutionary War. Though for many years after the death of his wife he continued to reside in Georgia, where he steadily advanced in his profession, having in the meantime declined the judgeship in the Court of Appeals, he moved to New York City seven years ago and went into partnership with W. Burke Cockran, a connection that lasted until the latter was elected to the United States Congress. In addition to his town house in New York City, he owns a charming Italian villa at Greenwich, Connecticut, and this place of several acres through which flows a brook, has been made further inviting with a flower garden and vineyard. He belongs to the National Democratic Club and the Athletic Club of New York City, the University Club of Washington, D. C., the Capital City Club of Atlanta, Georgia, and the Indian Harbor Yacht Club of Greenwich, Connecticut.

This couple had no children.

29. GRAFTON JOHNSON⁵ (Grafton⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second son of the first Grafton Johnson and Julia Annah Noble, the second Grafton Johnson, was born at the homestead at Greenwood, Indiana, on September 14, 1864. As the first son to survive to maturity, it devolved upon him to take his responsible place as head of the family one year preceding the decease of his paternal parent, being but eighteen years old and at the beginning of his college course. To present his subsequent activities is to seem to add another chapter to the life of his father, so faithfully has he adhered to the latter's standard alike in private enterprise and public benefaction, though the increased facilities of his day have made it possible for him to extend his business undertakings into many sections of the coun-

try and thus gather more abundantly the rewards of such efforts, and to further with more generous gifts the same religious and educational movements originally fostered by his father.

When he was seventeen years old, in 1881, he entered Franklin College at the neighboring county-seat of Franklin, that institution being then housed in the two plain three-story brick structures and still under the presidency of Doctor William T. Stott, friend and co-worker of his father; and excepting an absence of many months owing to his father's illness and death, he spent five years there, graduating in 1887 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Since he had determined on a business career, he first purposed to go to Indianapolis, the state capital, where opportunities for the employment of his talents were more inviting; but as he wished to continue the intimate contacts of home and family, and felt that such an arrangement was not inconsistent with his aims, he decided to remain in his native town. Here he maintains his business headquarters with the large staff of expert assistants. Seated at his desk in the farthest office in the building on Madison street which, on the north, adjoins the one where his father conducted his last "general store," he keeps in constant touch, by telegraph and long-distance telephone, as well as by daily and weekly reports by mail, with his numerous representatives elsewhere, and at intervals makes personal visits to the centers where his various interests are being promoted. Under the same roof, at the front, is the First National Bank of Greenwood, of which he serves as president, though it was launched thirty-one years ago, in 1893, as the Greenwood Banking Company by his brother, James Albert Johnson, who is the cashier and chief stockholder.

His first undertaking as a young man just out of college involves the early history of interurban traction in Indiana. At that period there were only four daily trains, two each way, running between Greenwood and Indianapolis, and

partly for his own convenience he essayed the project of a "dummy line," likewise operated by steam, connecting these two places. Thereupon he organized the Indianapolis and Greenwood Suburban Railway Company, and the papers of incorporation, signed with the names of four other men, were filed on March 4, 1891, with the Secretary of State, specifically providing for a "street and suburban passenger railway from a point in the city of Indianapolis to a point in the town of Greenwood." He not only officiated as first president but secured at his personal expense whatever land was needed for the right of way. Over three years later, when electric street-cars were becoming popular in the Hoosier capital, he concluded to have an "electric line" instead, and proceeded to organize the Indianapolis, Greenwood and Franklin Railway Company, for it was planned to extend operations as far as Franklin, a distance of twenty miles. The papers of incorporation were filed on November 9, 1894, and though identified with the enterprise for several years thereafter, he ultimately disposed of his interests to other persons, having in the meantime inaugurated in the state legislature, through the efforts of his lawyers, the bill that was finally passed (Acts of State of Indiana, 1899, page 263), permitting interurban railways to enter cities with the population of 100,000 and occupy the streets with their cars. It is therefore a matter of record that the first electric interurban car in the entire state to enter Indianapolis was run from Greenwood on January 1, 1900, and thus paved the way for others in rapid succession until that city not only soon became the foremost interurban terminal of the world, but it is interesting to add, yet holds that precedence. Notwithstanding others united with him in his labors and completed the building of the road, he deserves the credit for the vision that conceived it and the necessary first steps that gave it an irresistible momentum.

Though he has never actively participated in politics, it



The second Grafton Johnson at the age of fifty-five.

is significant that, five years after he was graduated from college, when he was not yet twenty-eight years old, he was asked to make the race for representative to the United States Congress by his Republican colleagues in what is now the Seventh Congressional District, who perhaps recalled the distinguished services of his maternal great-uncle, Noah Noble, twice elected Governor of that state. In alluding to this high honor which was tendered to him, the *Greenwood Graphic* stated in August, 1892: "The Republican convention of the Fifth Congressional District met at Spencer on Thursday of last week. There were five candidates. Grafton Johnson of this town had been urged to accept the nomination but refused to be a candidate, and the convention gave him a complimentary vote." He was absent in the East at the time, but had previously instructed one of the delegates to say for him that while he appreciated the support of his friends he would under no circumstances engage in the contest.

As to subsequent ventures in business, they took form along four distinct lines, each promoted on an extensive scale: vegetable canning, real estate, power laundries, and hardwood lumber and veneer. It happened that Greenwood possessed one of the largest vegetable canning factories in the country, and as there were several other such establishments within a radius of ten miles, it was but natural that, in casting about for an industrial opportunity, he should try out the one nearest at hand. So in 1898 he purchased the Whiteland Canning Factory, which prospered the very first year of his ownership. This achievement led to the rapid acquisition of additional properties in the states of Indiana, Michigan and Wisconsin, ten in all, which he immediately enlarged and organized into a consolidated unit in order that they might be operated at full capacity. In fact, his experience in the canning world stands out as unique in that he was not only one of the foremost canners in the country but about the only one whose operations,

during the twenty years engaged in that business, were uniformly successful. In 1918 he transferred these interests to a prominent meat packer of Chicago, though since then he has acquired the plant of the Milford Canning Company at Milford, Illinois, which ranks as second in the country for the canning of corn, and in connection with which he cultivates 3,000 acres of farm land.

Perhaps because the first dollar he ever earned was during his high school days when, as a lad of fifteen, he bought and sold a piece of real estate east of Greenwood that netted him the neat sum of \$200, he turned his attention, in 1905, to high-class additions to leading cities. They now number no less than one hundred in more than fifty centers, located in the ten states of New York, New Jersey, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Michigan, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Georgia; and some of them have every modern improvement, as paved streets, and parks and parkways laid out with landscape gardening. In 1913 he built at Toledo, Ohio, the first of his present chain of steam laundries, now numbering sixteen, the others being established at Indianapolis, Indiana; Detroit and Saginaw, Michigan; Canton and Massillon, Ohio; Covington, Kentucky; Harrisburg and Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania; and Little Rock, Arkansas. Their ownership by one man easily puts him, in point of production, in the first place among the promoters of that industry in this country. In 1918 he opened negotiations that resulted in the purchase of four veneer plants and seven saw mills, which gave him control of fifteen of the one hundred veneer saws in the country; and though he has since disposed of several of these properties, he still retains the principal ones at Roachdale, Edinburg and Shelbyville, in Indiana. As protective adjuncts to his canning business he formerly had a factory at Hoopeston, Illinois, for the manufacture of canning machinery, and another at Indianapolis for the making of tin cans.

During the more than two decades that these various in-



As a small boy four years of age.



As a college youth of eighteen.

Two early photographs of the second Grafton Johnson.

dustries have had his successful supervision, he has not remained unmindful of his obligation to his own community. Though one of the liberal contributors to the Greenwood Baptist Church, which he joined when he was twenty-four years old, in 1888, and one of the incorporators, in 1905, and continuously the treasurer of the Crawford Baptist Industrial School for homeless children of Baptist parentage constructed near Zionsville, situated twelve miles northwest of Indianapolis, his interest has centered in Franklin College. For twenty-one years, beginning in 1903, he has followed in the footsteps of his father by officiating on its board of directors, having been president for the last eleven years; and adding to substantial donations of money which he had already presented to that institution from time to time, he pledged on January 14, 1923, what is the most conspicuous gift ever bestowed on it, the sum of \$100,000. The announcement of this good fortune was made at a meeting of the board held at Indianapolis in preparation for the proposed campaign for a greater Franklin College—or Franklin College of Indiana, to employ its full title—and was contingent on an additional \$400,000 to be raised in two years, or \$650,000 in three years. As expressed by the *Baptist Observer*, published at Indianapolis: "This is the largest single contribution ever made for Baptist work in Indiana."

That this proposed fund of three-quarters of a million dollars will be expended in the erection of five new buildings, comprising chapel, science hall, two dormitories, and dining-hall, thus supplementing the seven structures now scattered over the broad campus, makes possible the future accommodation of one thousand young men and women. By way of retrospect, it may be remembered that the plain and primitive brick building, Chandler Hall, named in honor of the first president and begun in 1843, constituted the housing of the college when the first Grafton Johnson attended there; while the twin building, Bailey Hall,

named after another president and added about 1854, stood as its sole companion during the student days of the second Grafton Johnson. Though this institution was founded by ardent Baptists of Indiana, it has won the support of adherents of that faith elsewhere, one of its donors being John D. Rockefeller, Sr., who on two occasions has given sums amounting to \$25,000. That the general manager of the drive for funds is Doctor Charles E. Goodell, president of the college, who has known the second Grafton Johnson for forty years, having graduated in the class succeeding his, offers an interesting sidelight on the situation, particularly as their respective ancestors were associated in the labors of the long-ago James City Baptist Church in James City county, Virginia, fully 150 years ago. The promising prospect of expansion, so dependent on their united efforts, was set forth in the *Franklin Star* on January 17, 1923, when referring to the gift that made it possible, it said:

Almost from the very day that Grafton Johnson was graduated from Franklin College he has been a consistent contributor to its upbuilding. He has given of his time, his money, his thought, his energies, his enthusiasm. In these later years he brought to the extension program that poise and confidence which have so distinctly marked his own business experience, and these characteristics, in turn, have inspired the alumni and friends of this institution. As the key man to a tremendously big situation he has measured up magnificently in every way.

The latest expression of his abiding faith in the college is his gift of \$100,000 to the new building fund. This sum has been planted at the most favorable season to insure maximum yield at harvest, and those in close touch with the plans for the campaign can easily visualize a ten-fold return. In truth, it is not too optimistic to predict that this splendid contribution coming at this particular period will result in the pledging of one million dollars for new buildings.

Notwithstanding his many successes in the fields of industry and finance, and his constant and generous philan-

thropy, there is no more unpretentious man than the second Grafton Johnson. In physical characteristics he closely resembles his paternal grandfather, James Johnson, being of slight build and medium stature, with blue eyes and fair hair. Together with his only brother, James Albert Johnson, he resides in the old homestead at Greenwood that, mellowed by the passing years, remains practically unchanged from the days when their mother presided there; and after the death of his maternal uncle, John Canby Noble, he purchased the Noble farm, one mile north of town, because it was the home of his mother during her girlhood. Though concerned with the unceasing demands of business, he yet finds time for recreation, it being his custom to leave his office at eleven o'clock every morning to swing his axe at the wood-pile during the hour before luncheon, perhaps stopping on the way to have a tussle with the two friendly bears, Betty and Bob, confined in an enclosure on the spacious lawn, which he purchased at one of the lumber camps of northern Wisconsin. When in Greenwood he usually goes every afternoon to Indianapolis, ten miles away, where he belongs to the Columbia Club, the Woodstock Club, the Country Club, the University Club and the Athletic Club; while through his interest in the history of his state he maintains membership in the Indiana Historical Society. He also belongs to the University Club of Chicago and the Congressional Club of Washington, D. C.

He has never married.

30. JULIA NOBLE JOHNSON⁵ (Grafton⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The third daughter of the first Grafton Johnson and Julia Annah Noble, born at the homestead at Greenwood, Indiana, on June 27, 1867, was christened with the maiden name of her mother. At the early age of thirteen she entered the preparatory department of DePauw University, in the same state, where she became a member of

the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority. Then she took a course at Franklin College, near her native town, winning the Baldwin prize in oration there, followed by a course at Wellesley College. Her education completed, she devoted one year to travel in her own country, and the next year went abroad for a six-months' tour through the foremost countries of Europe in company with her sister, Grace Johnson, and a party of friends. Shortly after her return home she was married to Edmund Templar Shubrick of Atlanta, Georgia. The impressive wedding occurred on the evening of March 17, 1892, at the Greenwood Methodist Church, to which she belonged, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Arthur B. Chaffee, who formerly had been one of her professors at Franklin College. The guests, who also attended the wedding reception at the home, included a number of friends brought from Indianapolis in a private car.

Through her marriage to Edmund Templar Shubrick she united with one of the most prominent families of the South, descended from a long line of ancestors with distinguished records in the United States Navy. Her husband, the son of Edmund Templar Shubrick and Elizabeth Ball, considered the most beautiful woman of Charleston, South Carolina, was born on March 29, 1856, at "Belvedere," the country-place of his parents just out of that city, since transformed into the Charleston Country Club. He studied law in the offices of General Robert Toombs at Washington, county-seat of Wilkes county, Georgia, the latter being well known both as Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army and as United States Senator from that state. Though he attained the position of prosecuting attorney there, as well as the appointment of vestryman in the Episcopal church, he decided to locate at Atlanta, the state capital.

Thus it happened that she and her husband began their wedded life together in Atlanta, the birthplace of their two children. Several years later they proceeded to the exclu-



Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick.



Edmund Templar Shubrick.

sive suburb of Edgewood, and in the handsome home that they built she was near her sister, Charlotte Isabella Johnson-Felder. Her husband not only prosecuted his profession at the state capital, being associated with Judge James Kollock Hines, now on the bench of the Supreme Court of Georgia, and Thomas Brailsford Felder, his brother-in-law, in the firm of Hines, Shubrick and Felder, but served as president of the Atlanta Street Railway Company. He was also a member of the Governor's staff. In 1896 he received the commission as bank examiner for the southern district of the United States, which embraced four or more commonwealths. In 1898, when the banks of Florida were in a precarious condition due to the almost total destruction of the orange crop, the Comptroller of the Currency at Washington, D. C., wired him to go to Jacksonville and report on the financial situation. As a result of this investigation, he was made vice-president of the National Bank of the State of Florida in that city, after refusing the presidency, though assuming the duties of that office. Subsequently he became president of the Florida Bankers' Association.

In 1900, owing to the failing health of her husband which forced him to leave Florida, the family of four moved to Greenwood, Indiana, where he went into business with his brother-in-law, the second Grafton Johnson. At the expiration of two years they settled permanently at Indianapolis, purchasing a commodious home in the popular residential district on North Meridian street, where her husband died, thirteen years later, on November 28, 1915. He was buried in the Johnson family plat at Crown Hill cemetery in that city.

During the years of her widowhood, as heretofore, the progressive movements of her community, especially as they pertain to the interests of women and children, have commanded her cooperation. She holds the double honor of one of the founders and first president of the Wellesley

Club of Indiana, having been elected to that office a second time. As member of the legislative committee of the Indiana Federation of Women's Clubs, she is concerned with the legal status of her sex; and until recently, when connected with the committee on membership of the Indianapolis branch of the Young Women's Christian Association, she aided in securing new recruits for that organization. Affiliated with the Meridian Street Methodist Church, she has officiated as secretary of its Woman's Association, while positions of a philanthropic character to which she has donated her services include that of director of the Day Nursery Association and treasurer of the Benevolent Circle. She also belongs to the Society of Indiana Pioneers, the Indianapolis Matinée Musical Association and the Woman's Whist Club. Though an ardent pacifist and maintaining war a crime, yet during the World War, with an only son overseas in the Sixth Regiment of Marines, she joined the Red Cross Society, and taking instruction in "first aid to the injured," gave one day a week to "The Hut," which that organization maintained at the Union Station, and two days a week to one of the sewing units. Her political attachment is with the Republican party.

Among the ancestors of the Shubrick family, English in origin, with which she united through her marriage, the illustrious list begins with her husband's father, likewise named Edmund Templar Shubrick, a Lieutenant in the United States Navy, who, fighting at Vera Cruz during the Mexican War, sustained injuries that finally resulted in his death, his bravery on this occasion having been acknowledged, in the meantime, with a vote of thanks and a sword from his native city of Charleston, South Carolina. His grandfather, John Templar Shubrick, served during the War of 1812 under Captain Isaac Hull as one of the Lieutenants on the *Constitution*, designated by the *New International Encyclopedia* as the "most famous vessel in the history of the United States Navy," and took part in the seizure of



The house Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick occupied for many years at Indianapolis.

the *Guerriere*. To summarize his exploits, as narrated in the *National Cyclopædia of American Biography*, "he received three silver medals and vote of thanks from Congress for his assistance in the capture of the *Guerriere*, *Java* and *Peacock*, and South Carolina gave him a vote of thanks and a sword." Later, when in command of the *Espervier*, bringing back to his country the treaty of Algiers, he was lost at sea. His great-uncle, William Branford Shubrick, one of three members of his generation to win distinction in the War of 1812, and ultimately made Rear-Admiral, was on the *Constitution* during the capture of the *Cyane* and *Levant*, being rewarded with a medal and vote of thanks from Congress, as well as with sword and vote of thanks from South Carolina. In 1858 he was placed in command of a fleet of nineteen vessels to operate against Paraguay for firing on the United States steamship *Water Witch*, and obtaining both apologies and pecuniary indemnity, "the President highly commended his zeal and ability in the conduct of his mission, and the President of the Argentine Confederation presented him with a sword," to quote from the records of the War Department at Washington, D. C. His great-grandfather, Thomas Branford Shubrick, whose deeds were military rather than naval, served as Captain in the Revolutionary War, being Aid-de-Camp to General Nathaniel Greene, who was requested "to present the thanks of Congress to Captain Shubrick in testimony of his particular activity and good conduct during the whole engagement at Eutaw Springs, South Carolina," to continue the official account as compiled by the War Department. He also ranked as one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati in South Carolina.

Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick possesses the two swords bequeathed to her husband by his father and grandfather, and though these treasured heirlooms have been sought by the Smithsonian Institute of Washington, D. C., for its historic collection, they will be placed in the archives

of Indiana, the abode of his descendants. The one that belonged to his father has gold-mounted hilt of mother-of-pearl, set with pearls and a large garnet, and encrusted at the end with gold eagle's head. The blade, covered with finely-etched ships and scroll-work, is made of Damascus steel; while the steel scabbard with its heavy gold plates bears on the gold panel the names of the four cities of "Vera Cruz, Contreras, Churubusco and Chapultepec," and on the steel panel this inscription: "Presented by the City Council of Charleston to Lieutenant Edmund Templar Shubrick of the United States Navy as a Testimony of his Gallant Conduct in the Mexican Campaign, July 28, 1848." The other, owned by his grandfather, is equally resplendent with the hilt and scabbard of engraved gold, the blade, also made of Damascus steel and inlaid with gold, being etched with ships and scrolls. The inscription on front of the scabbard simply reads: "The State of South Carolina to John Templar Shubrick," and that on the back continues with these details: "In Conformity with a Resolution of the Legislature passed in August A. D. 1815, this Sword is Presented by Joseph Alston, the Governor of South Carolina, to Lieutenant John Templar Shubrick of the United States Navy as a Mark of Respect Entertained by his Native State for his Distinguished Gallantry and Good Conduct in the Several Actions of Frigates *Constitution* and *Guerriere*, the *Constitution* and *Java*, and the Sloop of War *Hornet* and *Peacock*."

The two children of Julia Noble Johnson and Edmund Templar Shubrick are:

38. i. Julia Noble Shubrick, Dec. 21, 1893—(1)=Herman William Kothe, Sept. 1, 1889—(1).
39. ii. Albert Grafton Shubrick, Mch. 23, 1895—(1)=Josephine Wymond Dages, Jan. 25, 1894—(1).

31. GRACE JOHNSON⁵ (Grafton⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The fourth daughter of the first Grafton Johnson and Julia

Annah Noble is the only one of the daughters who has dwelt, without periods of residence elsewhere, in her native state of Indiana. Born at the homestead at Greenwood on August 10, 1869, she obtained her education at the nearby institutions of Franklin College at Franklin and DePauw University at Greencastle, supplemented by a course at Wellesley College and, in 1891, by six months' travel abroad. She was married at the homestead, at high noon on May 16, 1894, to James Brannan Nelson of Greencastle, with Doctor Henry A. Buchtel, then pastor of the Central Avenue Methodist Church of Indianapolis and subsequently Governor of Colorado, as the officiating clergyman.

So she became a citizen of the town where she was well known as a student but a few years before. In announcing her arrival after her marriage, the *Greencastle Banner* said: "The groom is to be congratulated on securing so beautiful, so winsome and so cultured a bride." They remained for eighteen months at "The Towers," as the handsome brick and stone homestead of her husband's parents was called, which following the death of his father was purchased by DePauw University as the president's house. In the autumn of 1895 they built a dwelling of their own directly opposite, on East Seminary street, and twelve years later erected the imposing colonial structure of fifteen rooms one-half block to the west, named "The Pillars" because of the great white columns of the front veranda that extended to the top of the second story. This attractive entrance, remindful of the architecture of the old South, was indicative of the hospitality dispensed within.

During the more than twenty-three years that she lived at Greencastle, she assumed an important rôle in the life of the community. When her only daughter was three years old, in 1898, she undertook to provide a kindergarten for the children of the town, and in cooperation with a woman friend, gained the consent of the school board for the much-

needed innovation. Thereupon they collected the money from private sources to equip a room in the first-ward building, pay the salary of the teacher and transform a wagon found in the country into a comfortable glass-enclosed conveyance for the twenty children, who, for several years, availed themselves of the privilege thus afforded. Through the Century Club and Over the Teacups Club, having served twice as president of the latter organization, she retained her relationship, begun during her student days, with the university group. But it was woman suffrage that claimed her more sustained enthusiasm, and when this cause was forced to the front through the proposed amendment to the federal constitution, she helped to organize the Greencastle branch of the Woman's Franchise League of Indiana, and for nearly three years acted as its secretary, being sent from time to time as delegate to conventions held at Indianapolis and other cities in the state. As member of the board of directors of the Iota chapter of the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority she assisted in securing funds for the construction of the new \$70,000 chapter house there, which was completed this year, and in acknowledgment of her contribution of both time and money to this undertaking, one room was named for her.

In 1917, when the family moved to Indianapolis, they established themselves in a three-story house of Queen Anne architecture in Hampton Court, located in an exclusive section of North Meridian street. Here she joined the Woman's Department Club, the Society of Indiana Pioneers, the Humane Society, the Benevolent Circle and the Meridian Street Methodist Church, and though active in some of them, especially the Humane Society, it was her loyal service in connection with the Red Cross Society during the World War, that stands out as suggestive of her public and patriotic spirit. Aside from helping one of the sewing units, she donned the uniform of that organization and for two days a week, covering a period of many months,



James Brannan Nelson.



Grace Johnson-Nelson.

worked untiringly at "The Hut," as the two-roomed, white-painted hospital dedicated to the care of wounded soldiers who passed through the Union Station was designated. As the result of her ministrations to the brave boys in khaki who stopped there temporarily, she cherishes the letters of appreciation which they wrote to her after they reached their homes.

Her husband, James Brannan Nelson, the son of Franklin Perry Nelson and Eliza Jean Brannan, was born at the homestead in Greencastle on February 8, 1871. For two years he attended DePauw University, and in 1893 was graduated from the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, Michigan, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Since his legal course had been taken as an aid to a business career, he applied himself, though maintaining his residence in the town, to directing farming and stock-raising on a comprehensive scale, and soon developed into one of the largest landowners in central Indiana, possessing several thousand acres in Putnam, Parke and Owen counties. By degrees his success in financial matters became so generally recognized that, without his knowledge, he was made president, in 1911, of the Greencastle Savings and Loan Association. Two years later, in 1913, the board of directors of both the Citizens' National Bank and the Citizens' Trust Company elected him the first president of these affiliated institutions; and their growth under his management was unique in the history of banking in that state, as during the four years of his supervision they grew in assets from nothing to more than a million dollars. At an earlier period of his life he served as president of the Greencastle Republican Club, his ability as a political speaker being evidenced by this dispatch from Marshall, Illinois, published during August, 1892, in the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*: "The Republicans held a grand meeting here last night, which was addressed by a brilliant young Hoosier, James B. Nelson of Greencastle, Indiana, who spoke for over an hour

and a half to an interested audience, covering the entire range of political issues in a masterful manner." His connections in Indianapolis include membership in the Woodstock Country Club, the Columbia Club, the Gentleman's Literary Club and the Century Club. Though classed as a Republican, he is an independent in politics.

Through the marriage of Grace Johnson to James Brannan Nelson she united with a family that, for two generations before him, had been identified with Putnam county, of which Greencastle is county-seat. He is one of two children, his sister, Eliza Jean Nelson, the wife of Judge William Warner Penfield of New York City, being widely known as lawyer and lecturer, as well as former chairman of the Woman Suffrage Party in the metropolis and ex-president of the national organization of the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority. His father, who dwelt in Greencastle since his eighth year, was characterized in the obituary written by Doctor John Clark Ridpath, the historian, for the *Greencastle Banner*, as "perhaps the best example of liberal giver and steadfast friend that we have ever had among the wealthy men of our community." His grandfather, James I. Nelson, migrating from Kentucky, settled there in 1829. Further back on the paternal side he descends from English and Irish ancestors, who emigrated directly to Virginia or shortly established themselves in that state after a sojourn in Pennsylvania, his great-great-grandfather being Daniel Nelson of Dublin, Ireland. Another great-great-grandfather, Jesse Woodrough, enlisted in the Revolutionary War and served with the Second Virginia Regiment commanded by Colonel Alexander Spotwood; but later he migrated to Kentucky, where he died.

On the maternal side James Brannan Nelson's antecedents were Irish and Scotch. His mother moved to Putnam county from her birthplace at Baltimore, Maryland, in which state his great-great-grandfather, Thomas Brannan, settled after he arrived here from Dublin, Ireland. One of



"The Pillars," the former residence of Grace Johnson-Nelson at Greencastle, Indiana.

his maternal great-grandfathers, George Alexander, also landed in the same state from Stirling, Scotland; and he was first-cousin-once-removed of the famous William Alexander of Basking Ridge, New Jersey, the first governor of King's College, now Columbia University. The latter was known as Lord Stirling, according to the *National Cyclopædia of American Biography*, which recounts the particulars of his distinguished record during the Revolutionary War, including the capture of the British ship *Blue Mountain Valley* at Sandy Hook, and adds: "For this exploit he was thanked by Congress and promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General." As Major-General he fought under Washington at Brandywine and Germantown, led one of the divisions at the battle of Monmouth, and to quote again from the same authority, was "the means of discovering to Washington the plot of Conway and Gates to weaken his command."

The one child of Grace Johnson and James Brannan Nelson is:

40. i. Julia-Jean Nelson, Apr. 8, 1895—(1).

32. INDIA PARKER⁵ (Martha Jane Johnson-Parker⁴, James Johnson³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The first daughter of Martha Jane Johnson and James White Parker was born early one Monday morning, on December 15, 1845, at the home of her parents at Greenwood, Indiana, the name bestowed on her being an abbreviation of that of her native state. As an infant she accompanied them to Mooresville, in adjoining Morgan county, where she has been established for the protracted period of seventy-seven years. Less than two years old at the decease of her father, she was afterward the devoted companion of her mother to the end of her long life, and of her uncle, Holman Johnson, who lived with them until he passed away. She still dwells in the spacious brick house with its wooden fence at the front and the quaint flower-garden at the back, which her uncle

built on one of the principal streets in that town sixty-eight years ago.

When nearly sixteen years of age, in 1861, she entered as youngest pupil the strict Quaker Academy in Mooresville, a school representative of the faith of her deceased father, which was founded prior to the Civil War. Several years later, in 1865, she attended the old Northwestern Christian University at Indianapolis, subsequently moved to Irvington, one of its suburbs, and its name changed to Butler College; and the former institution, which was housed in the stately three-story Gothic structure located on a tract of approximately twenty-five acres at College avenue and Thirteenth street, then Home avenue, has been described as "perhaps the first American college to offer and encourage education for women." This was followed by one year at the Indiana Female College, which stood at the southwest corner of Meridian and Ohio streets, where she was graduated in 1867, when twenty-one years old, with the old-fashioned degree of "Mistress of the Liberal Arts."

Upon her return to Mooresville when, emulating her mother, she became a zealous worker in the Methodist church, she had an experience reminiscent of the old-time prejudice against "their bold new-fangled ways," as incorporated in Will Carleton's well-known poem, *The New Church Organ*. Aspiring to do her Christian duty by presiding at the small box-like musical instrument which the more progressive members ventured to introduce in connection with the services, one man, considerably outraged at the performance, fervently prayed aloud in meeting that "the female organist might get sick so the box of whistles could not be played." Despite this public criticism she persisted in the religious activities that began sixty-two years ago as teacher in the Sunday-school, and now, at the advanced age of seventy-nine, instructs a class of elderly women; while in the meantime she has been elected to practically every office in the Sunday-school, including one

term as superintendent. She is also treasurer of the Ladies' Aid Society, having served in that capacity, with one intermission, for fifteen years.

At the death in 1882 of her uncle, Holman Johnson, who had been as father to her, as well as protector of her widowed mother, she conducted his "general store" for eight years, giving the details of the business her efficient supervision. Previously she was wedded on December 10, 1879, when thirty-four years old, to James Blake Likely, a Methodist minister, the ceremony being conducted at her mother's home by the Reverend Hayden Hays, pastor of the Mooresville Methodist Church. Even after her marriage, when her husband was obliged to be away at intervals in the discharge of his pastoral duties elsewhere, she remained with her mother, an exceptional sacrifice that bespeaks the marked attachment between them.

Perhaps her most interesting undertaking relates to the Likely Club, so named in her honor, for she ranks not only as one of its charter members when it was organized thirty-two years ago, but always has been its acknowledged leader. This organization of twenty-five women is an influential factor in that community, being originally designed to promote personal culture through the study of literature and, whenever occasion arises, to undertake civic reform. This program, consistently carried out for over three decades, was set aside only during the World War when every Thursday, the regular day for assembling, was spent in sewing for the soldiers.

Her husband died on February 9, 1914, and was buried in the cemetery adjoining Mooresville. Born at Dublin, Ireland, on January 1, 1837, he eventually settled in Indiana, where he had various charges including, in his later life, both the Woodside Methodist Church and the Oak Hill Methodist Church at Indianapolis, the latter now called the Fountain Street Methodist Church. Even after his decease she continued the close association with her stepson,

Frederick Augustus Likely, for she had assumed the care of the latter from the time he was a boy nine years old until his maturity. He holds the position of vice-president of a well-known bond firm at Indianapolis.

This couple had no children.

33. ANNABEL GOODRICH⁵ (Mary Turner Johnson-Goodrich⁴, James Johnson³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The fourth daughter of Mary Turner Johnson and Asher Bane Goodrich was born on February 7, 1853, at the homestead on the west side of the public square in the primitive, nine-year-old town of Tipton, in Tipton county, Indiana. Her later education, devoted exclusively to music, was obtained from the foremost instructors of the piano at the nearby city of Indianapolis. Like her mother, she espoused matrimony when twenty years old, her marriage to James Howell Pyke, the son of John Pyke and Ruth Howell, and a native of Glenwood in the same state, occurring on October 7, 1873, at the Tipton Methodist Church, of which the bridegroom was pastor; and the ceremony was conducted by the Reverend John E. Earp, then professor of DePauw University at Greencastle. On their wedding day they started on the ten-weeks' trip to Peking, the capital of North China, to which field her husband had been appointed but a month before as missionary by the North Indiana Conference of the Methodist church; and together they labored faithfully in this foreign land, with furloughs granted in the United States from time to time, for the splendid period of forty-seven years. Four years ago, when they retired from active work, her husband had been twice decorated by the Emperor of China for meritorious services on behalf of that government.

After they reached Peking they were assigned to the ancient walled city of Tientsin, at present the great commercial seaport of approximately one million inhabitants, situated about seventy miles away at the mouth of both the

Peiho river and the Grand canal, on the shores of the Gulf of Pechili. Then it had a comparatively small population and was the center of a "featureless, desolate, malaria-stricken plain," as described by an English writer; but they maintained headquarters for several years in the old foreign quarter known as "South Gate," being numbered among the early missionaries whose endeavors necessarily covered a wide range, educational and evangelistic. Though she specialized in teaching English in the various Chinese schools connected with the mission, including those at Peking and Tientsin, her husband was more especially occupied in an itinerant capacity, journeying from place to place, often on foot and in obscure sections, to institute as well as build churches and schools. That he officiated as presiding elder not only of the district of Tientsin but of Peking, Tsunhua, Lanchou, and Shankaikuan, affords some conception of the extent of his activities in this important office; while in 1908 he became the evangelist of the North China Conference, which had been organized fifteen years before with his name recorded among the charter members. He was also one of the founders of the Peking College, since changed to Peking University, and served as president for the first three years, during which period they resided at the Chinese capital. For the next seven years they dwelt at the pioneer mission established by her husband at the interior city of Tsunhua, located one hundred miles slightly to the northeast of Peking, almost in the shadow of the Great Wall. In referring to him as one of "twelve persons who have given 502 years to China," the *Western Christian Advocate* on December 3, 1919, stated: "Doctor James Howell Pyke possesses the record of an evangelist of power for forty-seven years. No man of more power or influence has ever been associated with Methodist missions in North China." After Bishop David Hastings Moore of Cincinnati visited that country, he prepared a lecture entitled "The Plumed Knight," which

was an account of Doctor Pyke's splendid accomplishments.

During these protracted sojourns in China they passed through the dangers that often beset missionaries. In 1891, while residing at Tsunhua, they were driven from their home by marauders, being obliged to flee to Tientsin, one hundred miles distant. When the Chino-Japanese War started in 1894 and Port Arthur, China's strongest fortress, was attacked by the enemy, her husband, appreciating that the troops had no adequate hospital accommodations, "organized a volunteer Red Cross Corps among Chinese Christians and followed the Army," according to information secured from the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist church in New York City, "and in this way he was able to help many of the sick and wounded." In recognition of this assistance to the Chinese government, he received from Emperor Kuang-su the decoration of the second degree, fifth rank. Perhaps their most trying experiences occurred during the Boxer uprising, that reign of terror beginning in 1898 when, inspired by intense hatred of the foreign element, the insurgents made frequent assaults on the missionaries. While the long two-months' siege of Tientsin was in progress, they took refuge in the residence of an American official there, the Commissioner of Customs, together with the Honorable Herbert Hoover, now Secretary of Commerce, and the latter's wife. From that city Annabel Goodrich-Pyke and four of her children had a thrilling escape down the river to the sea in a Chinese boat where they were rescued by American troops, placed aboard the United States transport Logan, and conveyed back to their own country as refugees. Her husband, for his cooperation in handling the indemnity claims resulting from the losses incurred during this trouble, was again decorated by the Chinese Emperor with the order of the third degree, first rank, and the Governor of that province gave him a white fur coat as a token of appreciation. These degrees, which in that country correspond to knighthood in



*Spacious residence occupied by Annabel Goodrich-Pyke and her family
for seventeen years in the foreign section of the walled city
of Tientsin, China, known as "South Gate."*

England, were rarely conferred, particularly prior to the Chino-Japanese War, on anybody other than Chinese; and the ceremony, which followed the issuing of a manifesto, included the presentation both of a medal set with semi-precious stones and a large button, the latter being distinguished with the color indicative of rank and designed to be worn at the front of the hat.

Though their activities centered largely at Tientsin, where they lived in an attractive two-and-a-half-story house of Chinese gray brick owned by the Methodist church, they erected a summer home at Peitaiho, one hundred miles distant on the mountainous shores of the Gulf of Pechili. Fully twenty-five years ago her husband started what has become this flourishing resort where hundreds of missionaries and other foreigners assemble annually. "Feeling that the hills west of Peking were not entirely satisfactory during the hot weather," to conclude the account obtained from the Board of Foreign Missions, "Doctor Pyke made a tour of inspection beginning at Shankaikuan where the Great Wall runs into the sea, and following the shore for many miles, found an ideal spot. It is characteristic of him that though he bought a large tract from the Chinese farmers at a very low price, he made no money out of his foresight, but gave everybody an equal opportunity of buying a building site at a nominal figure."

Notwithstanding these interests in far-off Asia, they continued in close touch with their native state of Indiana, not only through the trips taken back at intervals, but because four of their seven children were graduated from DePauw University. Subsequent to the many frightful events connected with the Boxer uprising, she decided to stay in the United States for ten years, dividing her time between Tipton and Greencastle, where the younger children were being educated. Another bond with DePauw University had been previously established by her husband, who received the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Doctor of Divinity there,

the former in 1872. After they retired from active service they resided with their daughter, Ethel Mary Pyke-Scott, at Shanghai on the eastern coast of China; but recently, during a visit to their daughter, Mildred Claire Pyke-Mooney at Chinwangtao, her husband expired on May 29, 1924, at the age of nearly seventy-nine.

As to their children, seven were born in China, where the first daughter died in infancy of smallpox, the dread malady so common in that country, the eighth child being a native of Los Angeles, California. Without a single exception they have made desirable marriages and hold responsible positions. Among the five who live in China is their second son, Frederick Merrill Pyke, of Tianfu, who was graduated from DePauw University in 1906 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, followed by the degree of Master of Arts from Harvard University three years later. In 1913 he joined the North China Mission, where he acted as principal of the Tientsin Academy; while during the disastrous flood thereabout in 1917, when 15,000 square miles were submerged and several million persons, mostly farmers, were driven from their homes, incurring a property loss of \$50,000,000, he organized several thousand native refugees in a camp and conducted it along military lines until the government could reestablish their homes. He married Frances Louise Taft of Peking, a daughter of resident missionaries and distant relative of ex-President William Howard Taft, who was graduated from Wellesley College.

Four of the daughters, after completing their education in the United States, also dwell in China. The above-mentioned Ethel Mary Pyke-Scott was graduated from Ohio Wesleyan University in 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, returning to her adopted country by way of Siberia; and there she was married to an Englishman named Frederick Robert Scott, a successful merchant at Shanghai. Olive Ruth Pyke attended DePauw University, where the degrees of Bachelor of Philosophy and Master of Arts

were conferred on her in 1903 and 1904; and after teaching in the Chinese Government Indemnity College at Chinghua, she was married to one of the professors, Thomas Elza Breece of Windsor, Missouri, who was graduated from the University of Missouri with the degree of Bachelor of Science, and from Harvard University with Master of Science. Mildred Claire Pyke was graduated from DePauw University in 1909 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and after securing her musical training at Washington, D. C., taught at the Keen Anglo-Chinese Girls' School at Tientsin; but when she subsequently came back to this country to pursue her studies at the Institute of Applied Music in New York City, she was married there to Robert Weir Mooney, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, now employed with the Standard Oil Company at Chingwangtao, near Peitaiho. Edith Goodrich Pyke, who went to DePauw University for a time and later obtained a degree from the Michigan Agricultural College at East Lansing, Michigan, in 1916, likewise taught at the Keen Anglo-Chinese Girls' School; but after her marriage to Newell Aldrich Thompson of Boston, a graduate of the Boston School of Technology, she moved to Shanghai, where her husband is connected with the Standard Oil Company.

Of the two children remaining in the United States, one of them, Arthur Bovard Pyke, was graduated from Ohio Wesleyan University in 1899 with the degree of Bachelor of Science, and married Bernice Secrest of Chillicothe, Ohio, also a student at the same institution, who subsequently finished her education at Smith College. They live at Lakewood, in that state, where he is engaged in the real estate and building business; while his wife, who now fills the important position of committeewoman from Ohio on the National Democratic Committee, was the first woman in the United States, through her appointment in 1920, to be thus honored. The other resident in this country is

Agnes Elizabeth Pyke, a graduate of DePauw University in 1911 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, who taught at the Mission School in Porto Rico; and there she married Doctor Joseph Randall Ridlon of Gorham, Maine, who received the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Doctor of Medicine from Bowdoin College in that state. At present they dwell at Stapleton, on Staten Island, New York, where her husband serves as surgeon in the United States Health Service with the rank of Major.

The eight children of Annabel Goodrich and James Howell Pyke are:

- i. Grace Pyke, Aug. 17, 1874—Aug. 27, 1874 (d. y.).
- ii. Ethel Mary Pyke, Dec. 24, 1875—(1)=Frederick Robert Scott, (1).
- iii. Arthur Bovard Pyke, June 27, 1878—(1)=Bernice Secrest, Mar. 22, 1880—(1).
- iv. Olive Ruth Pyke, July 2, 1880—(1)=Thomas Elza Breece, —(1).
- v. Frederick Merrill Pyke, June 1, 1884—(1)=Frances Louise Taft, —(1).
- vi. Mildred Claire Pyke, Jan. 4, 1887—(1)=Robert Weir Mooney, —(1).
- vii. Agnes Elizabeth Pyke, Jan. 22, 1889—(1)=Joseph Randall Ridlon, Apr. 18, 1882—(1).
- viii. Edith Goodrich Pyke, Apr. 8, 1892—(1)=Newell Aldrich Thompson, —(1).

34. OLIVE MILDRED PARKER⁵ (Elizabeth Johnson-Parker⁴, James Johnson³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The only daughter of Elizabeth Johnson and Nathan Thomas Parker, was born at the small Quaker settlement known as Azalia, in Bartholomew county, Indiana, on July 17, 1851. As a child she moved with her parents several miles to the southwest, where her father founded the town of Jonesville; thence to Greenwood, Acton and finally to Danville, in the same state. In the last-named town, county-seat of Hendricks county, her abiding-place for at least half a century, she

has dwelt continuously for forty years in the same house. Perhaps no other member of the family treasures as many heirlooms as she, handed down through her mother from ancestors on both sides; for aside from one of the gold locket and old-fashioned wearing apparel of her maternal grandmother, Mary Turner Keen-Johnson, and the beautiful counterpane of her maternal great-grandmother, Susanna Morris-Keen, she possesses the remnant of the love-letter written by her maternal grandfather, James Johnson. As representative of a more recent generation, she has the little breakfast table and chairs used by her parents when they were first married; the wonderful mantilla worn by her mother in those days, already referred to; and many other articles that belonged to the latter, including an antiquated davenport, a wax vase filled with wax flowers and an attractive old what-not adorned with smaller mementoes.

While her parents resided at Acton she was sent to Indianapolis to complete her education at the Baptist Female Institute, located on a large tract of land at the northeast corner of Pennsylvania and Michigan streets. When founded seven years before by Baptists of the state, they made this formal announcement: "In the belief that educated ladies are better adapted to the duties of preceptors in female colleges, the trustees have engaged a corps of competent lady instructors." It was further described in an old book entitled *Indianapolis—A Historical and Statistical Sketch of the Railroad City*, by W. R. Holloway, as a place "where only kind words are heard and courteous manners, without affectation, prevail." Among other advantages, as advertised in the little catalogue, was the "Professor of Spencerian System of Penmanship"; while the names of a carefully-selected "Board of Visitors," mostly ministers, indicated that the school would be properly inspected at stated intervals. After four years of study she was graduated in 1869 as the youngest member of her class, the eight

girls comprising it voting unanimously against "high-sounding degrees" because they thought it "savored of affectation."

Notwithstanding the accomplishments she acquired at that institution and her intention to return there as teacher of mathematics, she was obliged to relinquish this plan and assume the more domestic rôle of remaining with her mother. They built at Danville the comfortable home which they occupied together until eighteen years ago, when her constant companion passed away. During the period her brother, James Oscar Parker, resided in that town, she assisted him on his newspaper, the *Hendricks County Republican*, and later compiled the abstract books for the firm of which he was co-partner, a creditable work that required more than four years. For several years she served as secretary of the District Women's Christian Temperance Union, which included Hendricks, Marion, Putnam and Morgan counties, in connection with which office she contributed many articles to the press.

She has never married.

35. JAMES OSCAR PARKER⁵ (Elizabeth Johnson-Parker⁴, James Johnson³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The only son of Elizabeth Johnson and Nathan Thomas Parker accompanied his parents from Jonesville, in Bartholomew county, Indiana, where he was born on October 11, 1853, to Greenwood, Acton and Danville, in the same state; but it was Danville that formed the setting for his more important undertakings. When twenty-one years old he studied law there with Hadley and Ogden, and in less than two years attained the office of deputy prosecuting attorney for Hendricks county, trying cases in the courts of the Justices of the Peace. As shortly thereafter he was admitted to practice at the bar of the county court, he decided to wed; and on October 31, 1876, he united with Victoria Crabb, daughter of William Crabb and Rebecca Shirley, who as a young girl had been

a member of the Sunday-school class which he taught at the Danville Methodist Church, the ceremony being conducted by Elder W. S. Tingley, pastor of the Christian church, to which the bride then belonged. About that time the junior member of the law firm with which he was associated died and he entered into partnership with the surviving member under the name of Hadley and Parker.

Several years later, having severed his connection with this firm, he started a weekly newspaper in cooperation with another citizen, installing the first power press in the county. They bought the *Hendricks County Democrat* and the *Hendricks County Union*, consolidating them under the name of *Hendricks County Republican*, but with the retirement of his partner, he became its sole proprietor. Somewhat of the experiences of the country editor of that period may be appreciated by the statement that he wrote all the editorials, three columns a week, accumulated two libel suits of \$10,000 each, both of which he defeated, and received two challenges to fight a duel; while a committee of women once assembled in his sanctum to hold a prayer-meeting, for the sake of his soul's welfare, because in one of his articles he had said that the farmers, who had already suffered great losses during a season of excessive rains, were justified in cutting their wheat on Sunday. In addition to his support through the press of the Republican party, he served as county chairman for the Republican Central Committee, and was sent as alternate delegate, in 1884, to the National Republican Convention at Chicago.

Together with his father-in-law, he acquired an eight-acre tract adjoining the town, whereon was erected the handsome brick dwelling that these two families occupied for years. They also bought the private bank of Hadley, Homan and Company, which they operated under the name of Parker, Crabb and Company, and this financial institution, after the decease of his father-in-law, he converted into the Danville State Bank. Among his other enterprises

was an abstract firm in which he had a one-half interest and the first telephone exchange in the county that connected Danville with eleven outlying towns. Through the Business Men's Exchange, which he organized, funds were raised for the purchase of three toll roads that, presented to the county, were maintained as free thoroughfares.

In the meantime, employed by the Old Colony Trust Company of Boston, he proceeded to Atlanta, Georgia, to investigate the financial condition of the Atlanta Consolidated Street Railway Company; and thus he began to specialize as "first aid to corporations afflicted with sleeping sickness or other corporate ills," as he designates it. Thereupon he disposed of his interests in Danville except his residence and bank, and moved to Evansville, Indiana, in 1900, where he accepted the presidency of the Evansville Electric Railway Company, which took over the existing company, then in the hands of a receiver. At the end of seven years he settled in Los Angeles, California, that he might enjoy more reposeful life, but after the death of his wife, which occurred there on March 5, 1912, he resumed his former business activities. They necessitated sojourns at New York City, Nashville, Tennessee, and Indianapolis, Indiana; and in the last-named city, beginning in 1921, he was made president of the Aetna Trust and Savings Company for one year.

The two children of James Oscar Parker and Victoria Crabb are:

- i. Edna Parker, Mch. 6, 1880—Jan. 9, 1914=Horace Carter McVey, Jan. 2, 1878—(1).
- ii. Mary Anna Parker, Sept. 14, 1882—(1)=Frank Roy Little, Nov. 20, 1879—(1).

36. IRENE MILDRED WILSON⁵ (Mildred Ratcliff Johnson-Wilson⁴, James Johnson³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The youngest of the six daughters of Mildred Ratcliff Johnson and Joseph Wilson was born at Neoga, in Cumberland county, Illinois,

on May 29, 1880. At the age of sixteen she entered Ferry Hall, an educational institution exclusively for women connected with Lake Forest College, near Chicago, where she finished the four-years' course and was graduated in 1901. Three years later, on June 15, 1904, she was married to Mac Cloyes Wallace of Hoopeston, in the same state, the ceremony being performed at the home of her parents by the Reverend James Blake Likely, husband of her cousin, India Parker-Likely. She planned to wear on her wedding day the beautiful gown of white satin tissue, designed after the fashion of long-ago, with which her mother had arrayed herself as bride over forty-one years before but, unfortunately, it was lost when sent to another town to be renovated for this occasion.

They established their abode at Hoopeston in an attractive house of colonial architecture which they built. Her husband, an enterprising young business man of Scotch descent, the son of Dale Wallace and Lucy Webb, was born in that town on January 22, 1880, and has been identified with its interests except for the periods spent elsewhere in securing his education. After he was graduated in 1899 from the Michigan Military Academy, near Pontiac, Michigan, an institution no longer in existence, he took a six-months' course at the Athenæum Business College at Chicago, which he was obliged to substitute for four years at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, Michigan, owing to the illness of his father. Then he served for five years as assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Hoopeston. In 1905 he associated himself with the real estate and insurance firm of Wallace and Catherwood, composed of his father and James Steele Catherwood, husband of Mary Hartwell Catherwood, the writer; but subsequently he bought out the business and has successfully conducted it alone.

Both she and her husband have participated in the progressive movements of their community. As member of the

Woman's Home Bureau, she aids in the commendable work of teaching inexperienced housekeepers how to manage their domestic affairs more efficiently; while upon her arrival there she affiliated with the literary Bas Blue Club, later filling various offices including that of vice-president. When the World War was in progress, she loyally cooperated with the Red Cross Society, not only assisting with the sewing at headquarters but as nurse in the temporary hospital maintained during the epidemic of influenza. As one of the leading business men, her husband has been director of both the Chamber of Commerce and Commercial Club of Hoopeston, serving one year as president of the latter organization. Together they enjoy the social privileges of the Hoopeston Country Club and the Danville Country Club. In politics they are Republicans, though they differ in religion, for she belongs to the Presbyterian church and he to the Universalist church.

Their only daughter, Natalie Wallace, attended the Ward-Belmont School at Nashville, Tennessee, for two years, and afterward was graduated from the Starrett School in Chicago. She is now at the Centenary Collegiate Institute at Hacketstown, New Jersey, and it is planned to send her abroad to Switzerland next year to complete her education. This fall their only son, Dale Wallace enrolled at St. John's Military Academy at Delafield, Wisconsin.

The two children of Irene Mildred Wallace and Mac Cloyes Wallace are:

- i. Natalie Wallace, Apr. 29, 1905—(1).
- ii. Dale Wallace, Sept. 9, 1907—(1).

Sixth Generation

37. GRAFTON JOHNSON LONGDEN⁶ (Mary Louise Johnson-Longden⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The surviving twin of Mary Louise Johnson and Henry Boyer



"Broad View," the abode of the first Grafton Johnson Longden near Greencastle, Indiana.



The first Grafton Johnson Longden.



The second Grafton Johnson Longden.

Longden, the first Grafton Johnson Longden, who was born at Leipsic, Germany, on January 4, 1890, during the first sojourn of his parents in that country, bears the name of Grafton Johnson, previously given only to his maternal uncle and grandfather. When fifteen years old he entered the Academy, the preparatory department of DePauw University at Greencastle, Indiana, the abode of his parents, and afterwards attended the university for two years. He continued his education abroad for one year, during the third sojourn of his parents in Germany, by the study of the German language at Berlin and travel in Germany, England, Switzerland and Italy. Upon his return to the United States, he took a year's course at the agricultural department of the University of Illinois, at Champaign, Illinois.

As he had determined, in the meantime, to specialize in the raising of pure-bred stock, he acquired six hundred acres located two miles east of Greencastle, where he built a colonial house; and this country-place, because it commands a beautiful outlook on the rolling land thereabout, he appropriately called "Broad View." To this inviting home, set back from the road in the seclusion of many trees and approached by a long curved driveway, he brought his bride, Hazel Day, also a former student at DePauw University. The marriage occurred on November 3, 1917, when he was twenty-seven years of age, at the residence of the bride's parents at Greensburg, Indiana, with Doctor George R. Grose, president of DePauw University, as the officiating clergyman. As a member since his university days of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity, to which his father likewise belongs, he is especially identified with its interests, having access to the clubhouse maintained in Greencastle; while through the Kiwanis Club he keeps in touch with the men who represent the various important enterprises in that community. He joined the College Avenue Methodist Church and, in politics, ranks as a Republican.

Like his own ancestry, largely English on both sides, that

of his wife reverts to England, whence one of her forebears set forth to fight under the Duke of Wellington at Waterloo. The emigration of her family to this country began in 1846 with her great-grandfather, the Reverend Thomas Day, a Baptist minister of Kentshire, who, thirteen years after his arrival, settled at Madison, Indiana; and from this town her grandfather, Thomas Groves Day, moved to the vicinity of Versailles, in the same state. Near the farm which is still the latter's abiding-place, lived her parents, Thomas Edward Day and Lucy Belle Horton; and there she was born on August 16, 1895. When eight years old she accompanied them to the neighboring town of Greensburg, where her father eventually engaged in the wholesale lumber business. Subsequent to her graduation there as honor pupil of the high school, she went to DePauw University for four years and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1916, her exceptional record as student making her eligible to the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity, the national honorary scholastic organization now composed of both sexes. During her junior year she was president of the College Young Woman's Christian Association and, as senior, acted as vice-president of the Students' Council. Aside from her more recent connection with the Greencastle Woman's Club, she has served for two years as assistant superintendent of the Sunday-school of the College Avenue Methodist Church and two years as president of the Woman's Home Missionary Society.

The two children of Grafton Johnson Longden and Hazel Day are:

41. i. Grafton Johnson Longden, Sept. 30, 1918—(1).
42. ii. Lucy Louise Longden, Dec. 3, 1923—(1).

38. JULIA NOBLE SHUBRICK⁶ (Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The only daughter of Julia Noble Johnson and Edmund Templar Shubrick perpetuates the first and middle names of her



Hazel Day-Longden and her little daughter, Lucy Louise Longden, who as "last twig" on the family-tree occupies the old-fashioned swinging cradle that has served for three generations.

mother, also possessed by her maternal grandmother as maiden name, so that her christening contributed to the interesting situation of "three generations of Julias." When about seven years old she moved with her parents from Atlanta, Georgia, where she was born on December 21, 1893, to Greenwood, Indiana; and thence, two years later, to Indianapolis, in the same state, which became her permanent abode. Her education included three years at Tudor Hall, a select school for girls in the last-mentioned city and two years at the nearby DePauw University at Greencastle, followed by two years at the School of Fine and Applied Arts in New York City, where she specialized in portrait painting. While at DePauw University she was admitted to membership in the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority and the Tusa Tala, an exclusive literary club.

At the age of twenty-three she was married to Herman William Kothe, a young attorney of Indianapolis, the son of Henry Kothe and Ida Lieber, who in 1910 finished a four-years' course at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, Michigan, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws; and the wedding, which took place on the evening of February 14, 1917, at the Roberts Park Methodist Church, was conducted by Doctor Frank L. Loveland of the Meridian Street Methodist Church. They established themselves in a home of Elizabethan architecture on Guilford avenue, the wedding gift of the bride's uncle, the second Grafton Johnson. Between them they are affiliated with various organizations comprising, through her, the General Arthur St. Clair chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she serves as secretary, the Society of Indiana Pioneers, the Government Science Club, and, through her husband, the Indianapolis Bar Association, the Indiana State Bar Association, the Lawyers' Club, the Meridian Heights Country Club, the Athletic Club, the Athenæum and the Delta Chi fraternity. Both are independent in politics, while she is an Episcopalian in religion. During the World War she

devoted herself to the relief work of the Red Cross Society and the sale of Liberty bonds.

Through her marriage she entered into association with two families of German descent that for many decades have been active in the business and social world of Indianapolis. Her husband's father, Henry Kothe, was interested in real estate, being one of the founders and subsequently vice-president of the Marion Trust Company, the predecessor of the Fletcher Savings and Trust Company. His paternal grandfather, William Kothe, arrived in that city about 1856, after a brief stay at Baltimore, having emigrated to the United States from Hesse-Cassel, a state of western Germany; and aside from his occupation as expert accountant, he assisted in establishing the old Manual Training High School, a private undertaking absorbed in time by the board of education. Her husband's mother was the daughter of Herman Lieber, who as a youth passed through the German Revolution of 1848, and, five years later, left his native city of Düsseldorf for this country. After sojourns in New York City and Cincinnati, he proceeded in 1854 to Indianapolis. There he rented a room fourteen by twenty-five feet on its main thoroughfare, for \$14 a month; and from this humble beginning developed the Lieber Art Store and its manufacturing plant, now conducted by his four sons, which not only ranks as one of the largest concerns in this country but has connections in foreign lands. Prominently identified with many civic movements, he was one of the sponsors of the "German House," afterward changed to the Athenæum, and president of the North American Gymnastic Union for eight years prior to his death.

During the period when, as a little girl nearly six years old, Julia Noble Shubrick lived with her parents at Jacksonville, Florida, there occurred an event remindful of the distinguished deeds of one of her paternal ancestors; for she received an invitation to christen the United States Torpedo



The Elizabethan home of Julia Noble Shubrick-Kothe at Indianapolis.



Herman William Kothe.



Julia Noble Shubrick-Kothe.

Boat No. 31, named *Shubrick* in commemoration of the services of her great-great-uncle, Rear-Admiral William Branford Shubrick, famous for his exploits during the War of 1812. This vessel, authorized by Congress at the beginning of the Spanish-American War, was launched on October 31, 1899, at Richmond, Virginia, in the presence of an assemblage that included President William McKinley and other notables; but owing to her youthfulness, the honor was waived in favor of her first cousin, Caroline Shubrick, of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, daughter of her father's oldest brother, Doctor John Templar Shubrick, who, after the impressive ceremony, was escorted to dinner by the President.

The two children of Julia Noble Shubrick and Herman William Kothe are:

43. i. Shubrick Thompson Kothe, Oct. 27, 1918—(1).

44. ii. Herman William Kothe, June 10, 1922—(1).

39. ALBERT GRAFTON SHUBRICK⁶ (Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The only son of Julia Noble Shubrick and Edmund Templar Shubrick, who was born at Atlanta, Georgia, on March 23, 1895, is known by his middle name of Grafton, given in remembrance of his maternal grandfather, the first Grafton Johnson, though his first and middle names also represent his two maternal uncles. As a boy he accompanied his parents both to Greenwood and Indianapolis, in Indiana, being sent from the latter city, when eighteen years old, to DePauw University in the same state, where he pursued his studies for three years.

Several months after the United States entered the World War he volunteered for service; and he stands out distinctive as the only lineal descendant of the first Grafton Johnson who took part in that conflict. Perhaps because his ancestors on the paternal side of his family "followed the sea" so successfully for generations, he preferred to

be connected with the Marine Corps. Having made application on December 6, 1917, at Indianapolis, he formally enlisted within eight days, on December 14, at Marine Barracks, Parris Island, South Carolina, where he was soon advanced from private to the rank of Corporal. Three months later, on March 13, 1918, he embarked at Philadelphia on the United States ship *Henderson* for France, with the 137th Replacement Battalion, which was acquired by General John J. Pershing as infantry troops of the Fifth and Sixth regiments of the Second Division of the First Army Corps. Subsequently he was confined in the hospital at Brest for several months, being there when the armistice was signed on November 11, 1918. With the record of eight months overseas, he reached the Marine Barracks at Norfolk, Virginia, on December 21, 1918, and at the conclusion of continued treatment at the naval hospital at Portsmouth, situated just across the Elizabeth river, he was honorably discharged at the former place on May 21, 1919.

Less than one month after his discharge he was married on June 19, 1919, when twenty-four years old, to Josephine Wymond Dages of Muncie, Indiana, daughter of Charles Theodore Dages and Grace Wymond, who attended De-Pauw University for one year while he was a student; and the ceremony, which occurred at the home of her parents, was performed by the Reverend Marshall Mallory Day, rector of the Grace Episcopal Church in that town, to which the bride belonged. Together they established their abode in Indianapolis, where they built an attractive house of colonial architecture on West Forty-sixth street, though he is employed in one of the offices of his maternal uncle, the second Grafton Johnson, at Greenwood, having supervision of a part of his lumber business. Their various activities, aside from those in the social world, include his affiliation with the Athletic Club, the Democratic party and the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity; while she belongs to the Govern-



The colonial house of Albert Grafton Shubrick at Indianapolis.



Albert Grafton Shubrick.



Josephine Wymond Dages-Shubrick.

ment Science Club, the Republican party and the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority.

As to the family with which he united through his marriage, his wife's father, Charles Theodore Dages, was formerly a manufacturer in the town in which he dwells. Her paternal grandfather, John Dages, who was born in Germany, eventually became a wealthy resident of Columbus, Ohio. One of her paternal great-great-great-grandfathers, Ammi Andrews of Massachusetts, though classed as an Ensign in the Revolutionary War, served with the First New Hampshire Regiment under Captain Henry Dearborn; while several generations back of him was John Andrews, recorded at Ipswich, in the same state, as early as 1660. Through her mother, Grace Wymond, she descends from her maternal grandfather, Samuel Wymond, English in origin, who, brought to this country as a lad twelve years old, settled at Aurora, Indiana.

Since he comes down in lineal line from Captain Thomas Branford Shubrick, Aid-de-Camp to General Nathaniel Greene during the Revolutionary War, he is qualified for membership in the Society of the Cincinnati, the oldest hereditary association in the United States, having been founded in 1783 by American and foreign officers of the Continental Army at the Verplank House near Fishkill on the Hudson river, with George Washington as first president. As the original register included those "who had served with honor and resigned after three years' service, or had been honorably discharged for disability," and as this high standard has been maintained solely by the "eldest male posterity of such officers," mainly lineal descendants, thus limiting eligibility to one man of each generation, it may be accounted as one of the most distinguished patriotic organizations in the country.

The one child of Albert Grafton Shubrick and Josephine Wymond Dages is:

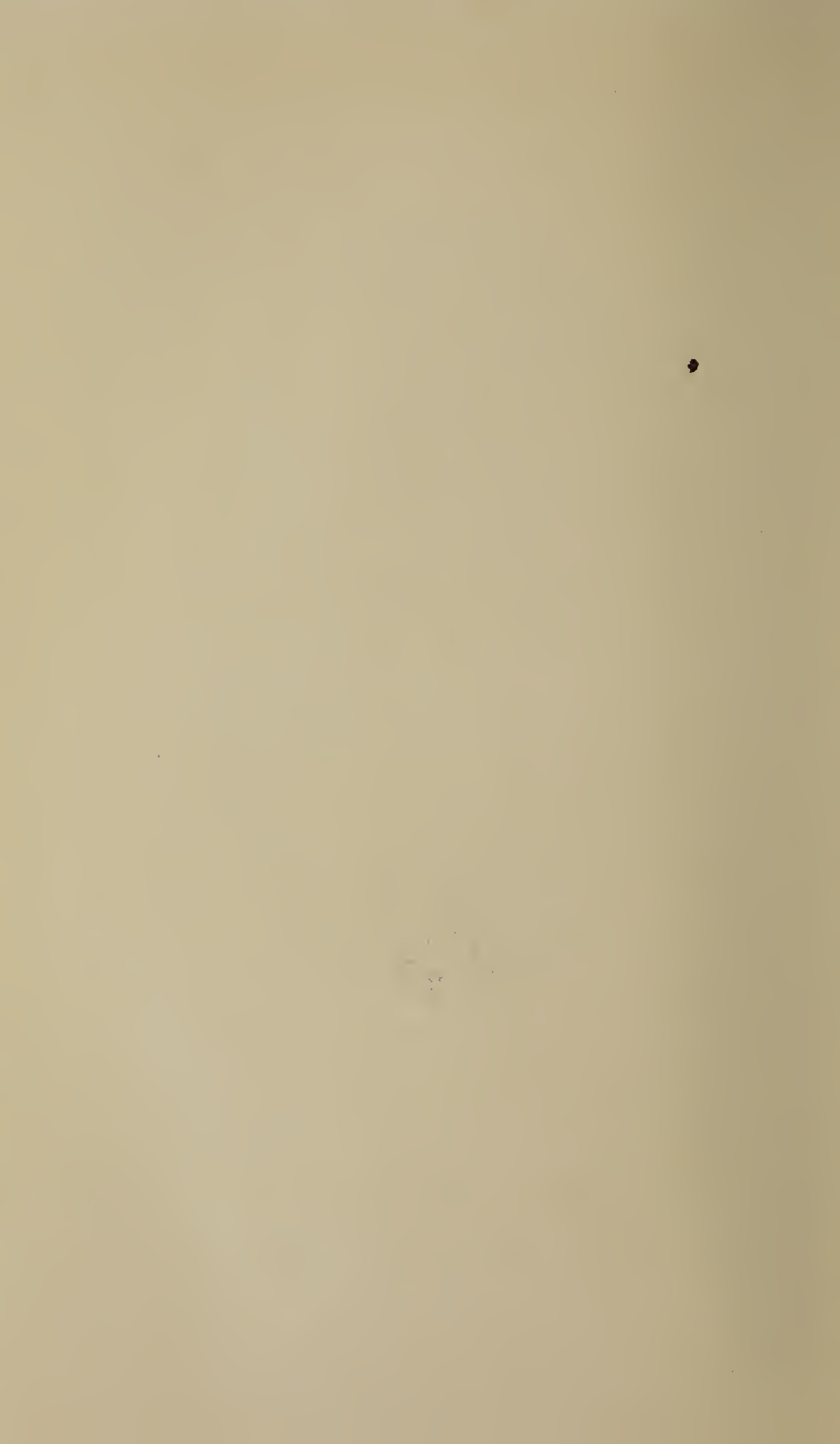
45. i. Edmund Templar Shubrick, Oct. 27, 1920—(1).

40. JULIA-JEAN NELSON⁶ (Grace Johnson-Nelson⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The only child of Grace Johnson and James Brannan Nelson, who was christened with the first names both of her maternal and paternal grandmothers, retains the double designation of "Julia-Jean." Born on April 8, 1895, at "The Towers," the home-
stead of her paternal grandparents at Greencastle, Indiana, and also the birthplace of her father, she spent her early years in that town. Subsequently given every educational advantage in this country and abroad, she was sent when sixteen years old to Sweet Briar College at Sweet Briar, Virginia, for one year, and the following year to Fraulein Klatt's private school for young women in Berlin, Germany, where she made a special study of the German language. After her return to this country she entered DePauw University, in her native town, later attending Belcourt Seminary in Washington, D. C., and the Finch's School in New York City.

When twenty-two years old she moved with her parents to Indianapolis and became prominently identified, among the younger set, with the social affairs of that city. As member of the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority, which she joined at DePauw University, as her mother had done at a previous period, she has continued with its associations. Affiliated with the Humane Society, she cooperates in its practical work by reporting at headquarters of the organization the cases of cruelty to animals that she observes. During the World War her social and philanthropic activities were set aside that she might take the regular course of "first aid to the injured," which entitled her to the certificate issued by the American Red Cross Society; and as expert horsewoman, she was one of five girls who rode on horseback at the head of one section of the great parade arranged at the state capital for the victorious home-coming of the Indiana contingent of the Rainbow Division, which served overseas during that conflict. This year, in



Julia-Jean Nelson.



company with a young woman friend, she traveled for three months in the foremost countries of Europe, including England, France, Germany, Italy and Austria.

Seventh Generation

41. GRAFTON JOHNSON LONGDEN⁷ (Grafton Johnson Longden⁶, Mary Louise Johnson-Longden⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The first child of Grafton Johnson Longden and Hazel Day, the second Grafton Johnson Longden, was born on September 30, 1918, at "Broad View," the home of his parents near Greencastle, Indiana. He possesses the full name of his father, while his first and middle names reproduce that of his paternal great-grandfather, the first Grafton Johnson, being the fourth lineal descendant of the latter to perpetuate his patronymic in whole or in part. He is six years old.

42. LUCY LOUISE LONGDEN⁷ (Grafton Johnson Longden⁶, Mary Louise Johnson-Longden⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second child of Grafton Johnson Longden and Hazel Day received the first names of both her paternal and maternal grandmothers, Mary Louise Johnson-Longden and Lucy Belle Horton-Day. Born on December 3, 1923, at the Putnam County Hospital at Greencastle, Indiana, near her parents' abode, she ranks as youngest member of the Johnson branch of the Johnson family, having attained the age of one year. The wooden cradle in which she has been photographed was purchased by her paternal great-grandfather, the first Grafton Johnson, for his first-born, who happened to be her grandmother, Mary Louise Johnson-Longden. Not only was her grandmother rocked to sleep in it but, subsequently, all of the latter's brothers and sisters, including the second Grafton Johnson; and, in turn, her own father occupied it, after it was passed on to the next generation.

43. SHUBRICK THOMPSON KOTHE⁷ (Julia Noble Shubrick-Kothe⁶, Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The first son of Julia Noble Shubrick and Herman William Kothe, born on October 27, 1918, at St. Vincent's Hospital in Indianapolis, Indiana, was given both the surname of his mother, and that of a close friend of his parents, Charles N. Thompson. He is six years old. As eldest male descendant, in lineal line, of his paternal great-great-great-grandfather, Thomas Branford Shubrick, of Revolutionary War fame, he will be eligible, when he becomes of age, to membership in the Society of the Cincinnati.

44. HERMAN WILLIAM KOTHE⁷ (Julia Noble Shubrick-Kothe⁶, Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The second son of Julia Noble Shubrick and Herman William Kothe, having been christened with the full name of his father, ranks in the Kothe family as the second Herman William Kothe. As his birth occurred on June 10, 1922, at St. Vincent's Hospital in Indianapolis, he is two years of age, the next-to-the-youngest member of the Johnson branch of the Johnson family.

45. EDMUND TEMPLAR SHUBRICK⁷ (Albert Grafton Shubrick⁶, Julia Noble Johnson-Shubrick⁵, Grafton Johnson⁴, James³, Isaac², Isaac¹). The only child of Albert Grafton Shubrick and Josephine Wymond Dages perpetuates the name of his paternal grandfather and great-grandfather. Through both his father and mother, he will be doubly qualified, as eldest male of his generation, to membership in the Society of the Cincinnati, his paternal great-great-great-grandfather, Thomas Branford Shubrick, and his maternal great-great-great-great-grandfather, Ammi Andrews, having served as officers in the Revolutionary War. He was born four years ago, on October 27, 1920, at the home of his maternal grandparents at Muncie, Indiana.



Edmund Templar Shubrick.



Herman William Kothe and Shubrick Thompson Kothe.

APPENDIX

JOHN TURNER and Mary, parents of Elizabeth Turner who married John Morris, add a direct lineal line. They lived in James City county, Virginia, on a plantation of 533 acres, situated "twelve miles northwest of the courthouse" at Williamsburg, the county-seat, and in the "upper precinct of James City Parish," according to the duplicate tax-lists filed at Richmond, the state capital, which proves their home was four miles beyond that of their son-in-law, John Morris. Part of this tract was acquired in 1783, as revealed on another record at Richmond (Land Book 19, second series, page 546), which commenced with "To John Turner, assignee of John Cooper, who was assignee of David Anderson," and continued with "Beginning at John Goodall's landing on John Cooper's mill creek . . . to Norvell's mill creek." John Turner's "estate," entered on the above-mentioned tax-lists in 1797, thereby indicating the time of his death, was carried along until 1809, when Daniel Jones, husband of his granddaughter, Mary Morris, obtained "400 acres of Turner estate." In 1814, the year the descriptions accompanying these lists became more complete, this section of it was "bounded by Samuel Allen's est., James N. Walker's est., the mill belonging to William Browne, John Turner's est., the land of Hannah Shepherd, Lewis Bingley's est., and the land of Martha Sympson." Lewis Bingley was the first husband of another granddaughter, Elizabeth Morris, and the "John Turner est.," designated as adjoining, was the 133 acres that remained after the purchase by Daniel Jones. From private papers in the family it was further established that in 1803, six years subsequent to the death of John Turner, his wife Mary, whose surname is unknown, passed away;

and as she was ninety-four years old at the time, the date of her birth may be computed as 1709.

They had a son William Turner—brother of Elizabeth Turner, who married John Morris—as disclosed by the small book entitled *Williamsburg Wills*, which includes a few of the documents filed in the Chancery Court at that town chiefly during the years when it was the capital of the colony (though, as in this case, an occasional one post-dates that period); and so they escaped the destruction of the courthouse records moved, during the Civil War, to Richmond. His will, made on November 17, 1809, and probated on December 11, 1809, referred to “my brothers and sisters by my mother, Mary Turner,” and “my father, John Turner.” One of his advertisements, published at Williamsburg on July 14, 1775, in the *Virginia Gazette* edited by Alexander Purdie, reads:

Lost, on Tuesday morning, a silver watch with a steel chain and mason’s seal, marked on the outside of the inner case, John Turner. Whoever will bring it to the subscriber shall have 20 s. reward. William Turner.

Another advertisement, which appeared on August 26, 1775, in the *Virginia Gazette* edited by Dixon and Hunter, contains this list of the various articles, from Anderson’s pills to pink breeches patterns, sold at his store:

Just come to Hand,
And to be sold by the Subscriber, in *Williamsburg*,
A COMPLETE ASSORTMENT OF
EUROPEAN GOODS,
CONSISTING OF

SUPERFINE and coarse Broadcloths, Casimirs, Bath Coating, Wiltons, etc., with suitable Trimmings; Silk and Worsted Stuffs, Durants, Callimancoes, black and green Lustring, black and Pink Serge Denim, Hair and Worsted Shags, Volveret, Corderoy; black, green and Pink Breeches

Patterns; brown and white Thread ditto, Silk Macaroni for Jackets and Breeches, black Silk Lasting, Taffeta, Satinet and Princess Stuff, Humhums, Muslins, white and printed Calicoes, Lustrings and Persians, flowered, striped and plain Gauzes, Gauze Aprons and Handkerchiefs, flowered, striped, and plain Lawns, Lawn Aprons and Handkerchiefs, flowered Muslin Aprons, Patent Net ditto, Lustring and Barcelona Handkerchiefs, white and coloured Sewing Silk, Nuns and coloured Thread, white and brown Stocking ditto, Men's, Women's, and Children's Silk, Thread, and Worsted Hose, Men's, Women's, and Children's Silk, Thread, and Leather Gloves, Men's, Women's, and Children's Shoes, Chair Lace, Beaver and Felt Hats, Leather Breeches, Cloves, Indigo, Pepper, Pimenta, Licorice, Mustard, Jesuits Bark, *Anderson's* Pills, *Turlington's* Balsam, *Greenough's* Tincture, Castile and *Irish* Soap, Train Oil, Paints, Copperas, Allum, Rice, *Madeira* and Port Wine by the Dozen. Also a few articles of Jewellery, Millenary, Stationary, Cutlery, Ironmongery, Saddlery, and Crockery Ware. The Whole to be sold very cheap for ready Money, by

WILLIAM TURNER.

INDEX

INDEX

Names of members of the family, as well as the persons they married and their descendants, are printed in capital letters. As in the text, the hyphen (-) connects the maiden with the married name of women, as HOLEMAN-JOHNSON, ELIZABETH; and it precedes the married name when the full maiden name is unknown, as -JOHNSON, ELIZABETH. The capital letter B in parenthesis (B) following the page numbers indicates the biography, in distinction to minor references.

- Abbett, William, 46.
 Abraham, Griffen, 49.
 Abraham-Stevens, Jane, 49.
 Abrams, Henry, 20.
 Acton, Indiana, 289.
 ADAMS, HENRY, 230.
 Adams, President John Quincy:
 unites by marriage, 15; appoints
 register of public lands, 97.
 Akron, Ohio, 62.
 Alexander, George, 327.
 Alexander, Major-General William
 (Lord Stirling), 327.
 Allen, Anderson, 47.
 Allen, Benjamin, 102.
 Allen, J. L., 263.
 ALLEN-JOHNSON, MARY, 39.
 Allen, Samuel, 353.
 Allen, Wilson, 42.
 Ambler, John, 185.
 Ambler,, 164.
American Ancestry (Hughes), 14.
American, The (Brookville, Indiana), 140.
 Anderson, Andrew, 159.
 Anderson, David, 353.
 Anderson, Robert, 185.
Anderson News, Historical Supplement (Lawrenceburg, Kentucky), 39.
 Andes, John K., 104.
 Andrews, Adam, 18.
 Andrews, Ensign Ammi, 349, 352.
 Andrus, D. D., Reverend Reuben, 307.
 Antioch Baptist Church, Henrico county, Virginia, 170.
 APPEL, HARRY AUGUST, 298.
 APPLGATE-KEEN, SARAH, 154.
Argus of Western America (Frankfort, Kentucky), 190, 197.
 Armstead, John, 42.
 ARNOLD-PEEK, JENNIE, 237.
 ARTHUR-MOSS, BELINDA, 68.
 ARTHUR-BOND, BELINDA FLETCHER, 67, 70.
 Arthur, Captain Benjamin, 151.
 Arthur, President Chester Allan:
 invites to White House, 151;
 other reference, 149.
 ARTHUR, CLAIBORNE, 69.
 ARTHUR, EDWARD, 69.
 ARTHUR-JOHNSON, ELVA, 149, 151.
 Arthur, Quartermaster-General John, 151.
 ARTHUR, JOHN, 69.
 ARTHUR-KEEN, MARY, 129, 150.
 Arthur, Pleasant, 151.
 ARTHUR, THOMAS, 69.
 Athens, Illinois, 139.
 Atlanta, Georgia, 307, 318.
Atlanta (Georgia) Constitution, 307, 309.
 Atlanta, Indiana, 282.
 Aurora, Indiana, 95.
 AUSTIN-NEELY, HONOR, 114.
 Autenrieb, Henry Gottlieb, 296.
 AUTENRIEB-JOHNSON, JOHANNA, 230, 296.
 AYNES J., 69.
 Azalia, Indiana, 246, 288.
 Bacon, Nathaniel, 157.
 Bailey, Jesse, 210.
 Baker, Reverend Elijah, 161, 169.
 Baker, Shelby, 238.

- Ball-Shubrick, Elizabeth, 318.
 BALL, RICHARD, 63.
 Ballou-Bond, Frances, 67.
 BALLOU, WILLIAM, 69.
 Bandell-Johnson, Mary Ann, 16.
 Bane-Goodrich, Ruth, 280.
 Baptist churches, early: Virginia, 20, 155, 161, 169, 170, 171; North Carolina, 26, 79, 93, 118; Kentucky, 30, 44, 174, 175, 176, 178, 196; Indiana, 50, 260, 289.
Baptist Encyclopedia (Cathcart), 178.
Baptist Denomination in America, General History of (Benedict), 162.
Baptists in Virginia, History of Rise and Progress of the (Semple), 161, 169.
Baptist Ministers, Virginia (Taylor), 66, 169.
Baptists, Kentucky, History of (Spencer), 162, 169, 174, 176.
Baptist Observer (Indianapolis, Indiana), 315.
 Baptist Female Institute, Indianapolis, Indiana, 337.
 BARBER-NEELY, MARGARET, 114.
 Barbersville, Indiana, 235.
 Bardstown, Kentucky, 177.
 BARKER, LEONARD, 35.
 Barnett, Elder Joseph, 178.
Bartholomew County (Indiana), History of, 278, 288.
 Bartlow, Honorable Bert S., 50.
 Basby, Margaret, 123.
 Bass, Joseph, 129.
 Bass, Josiah, 260.
 -Bass, Elizabeth, 260.
 Bear Creek Baptist Church, Rowan (now Davie) county, North Carolina, 26, 79, 89, 115.
 Bedford, Kentucky, 224, 234.
 Beecher, Reverend Henry Ward, 292.
 Beecher, D. D., Reverend Lyman, 292.
 BELL, CARSON, 120.
 Bennetts, Texas, 64.
 Benson, John, 22.
 -Benson, Margaret, 23.
 Bentley, Eli P., 150.
 Bentley, Joseph, 143.
 Berea College, Berea, Kentucky, 68.
 Berkeley, Sir William, Royal Governor of Virginia, 127, 157.
 Bernard, John B., 176.
 -Bernard, Nancy, 176.
 BINFORD, ADDISON REYNOLDS, 194.
 BINGLEY-GOLBY, ELIZABETH, 204.
 BINGLEY, JOHN MORRIS, 204.
 BINGLEY, LEWIS, 167, 200, 353.
 BINGLEY-WYNNE, MARY, 202, 204.
 Bingley, Matthew, 124.
 BINGLEY, NATHANIEL, 204.
 BISHOP,, 199.
 Black's Station, Jessamine county, Kentucky, 29.
 Bledsoe, Elizabeth, 176.
 Bloomfield, Iowa, 284.
 Boar Swamp Baptist Church, Henrico county, Virginia, 170.
 Board, William, 38.
 Bond, Anthony, 47.
 BOND, CLAIBORNE, 69.
 BOND-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 35.
 BOND-COX, EMILY, 69.
 Bond, Henry, 68.
 Bond, D. D., Captain James, 68.
 BOND, JAMES EDWARD, 69.
 Bond, "Aunt Jane," 67, 72.
 BOND, JOHN, 35, 36, 37, 42.
 BOND-WATTS, MARY ANN, 69.
 BOND-EGBERT, MIRIAM, 70.
 BOND, PRESTON, 67, 70.
 BOND-ROUTT, REBECCA, 68, 70.
 Bond, William, 67.
 BOND, WILLIAM (son of William), 24, 34, 67.
 BOOE-HOLEMAN, SARAH, 116.
 Boone, Benjamin, 81, 83, 117.
 Boone, Daniel, frontiersman: neighbor, 19, 89; other references, 27, 81, 117.
Boone, Daniel, and the Wilderness Road (Bruce), 90.
 BOONE, JOSHUA, 182.
 BOONE, MORRIS, 183.
 BOONE, PHILIP, 177, 183.
 Boone, Squire, 19, 81.
 Bowie-Pendleton, Margaret, 178.
 Bowman, George, 22.
 BOWMAN-HOLEMAN, LEVINA, 111.
 Boyer-Longden, Sarah, 302.

- Bradley, James L., 263.
 Brannan-Nelson, Eliza Jean, 325.
 Brannan, Thomas, 326.
 Branson, Ann, 206, 216, 220.
 Brashears Creek Baptist Church, Jefferson (now Shelby) county, Kentucky, 174.
 BREECE, THOMAS ELZA, 335, 336.
 Briar Creek Baptist Church, Wilkes county, North Carolina, 118.
 BRIDEWELL-KEEN, REBECCA, 154.
 Brooks, Abner, 119.
 Brookville, Indiana, 47, 130, 135, 139.
 Brown, Benjamin, 185.
 BROWN, DANIEL JACKSON, 89.
 Brown, John, raid, 155.
 BROWN, JOSEPH, 237.
 Browne, John, 127.
 Browne, William, 353.
 Brownsville, Pennsylvania, 205.
 Brownsville (Pennsylvania) Quaker Church, 215.
 Brush Creek, Rural Seminary of, Green county, Kentucky, 201.
 Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburg, Virginia, 122, 185.
Bruton Church (Goodwin), 122.
 Bryan, Morgan, 19.
 -Bryan, Martha, 19.
 Buchtel, D. D., Reverend Henry A., 323.
 Buck Creek Baptist Church, Jefferson county, Kentucky, 175.
 Buena Vista, battle of, 37.
 BURCH-JOHNSON, MARY (POLLY), 34.
 Burgers, Joseph, 150.
 Burnt Ordinary, Virginia, 155.
 Bussey, "Sister," 47.
 Butler, Joseph, 210.
 Cain, Daniel, 80, 81, 117.
 CAIN-LITTLE-HOLEMAN, POLLY, 88.
 CALL, CLARENCE, 91.
 Camp, Rebecca, 124.
Campaigns of North America 1780-81 (Tarleton), 165.
 CAMPBELL-JOHNSON, ELIZABETH, 64.
 CAMPBELL-JOHNSON, MARY, 34, 63.
 Campbell, Patrick, 63.
 CAMPBELL, ROBERT, 112.
 Campbellsville, Kentucky, 129, 196.
 Camp Morton, Indiana, 229.
 Canby-Noble, Louisa, 255, 302.
 Canby, General Richard, 270.
 Cannelton, Indiana, 68.
 Caplinger, Daniel, 228.
 CAPLINGER, JAMES WESLEY, 229.
 CAPLINGER, WILLIAM HOBSON, 229.
 CAPLINGER, PROFESSOR WILLIAM JESSE, 228.
 CARLISLE-HOLEMAN, JEAN, 99.
Carolina Watchman (Salisbury, North Carolina), 118, 119.
 CARPENTER, DUDLEY, 75.
 Carpenter, Samuel, 182.
 Carroll, William, 19.
 Carrollton, Kentucky, 181.
 CARSON, JOSEPH, 75.
 CARSON, WILLIAM, 237.
 Carter, Reverend Cassius M., 270.
 Carthage, Missouri, 77.
 CATES, ISHAM, 99, 101.
 Cathay, William, 103, 104.
 Catherwood, James Steele, 341.
 Catherwood, Mary Hartwell, 341.
 CATTERLIN, JACOB, 34, 71.
 Catterlin, Jacob (son of Jacob), 71.
 Catterlin, John, 71.
 Catterlin, Percival, 71.
 Cave-Johnson, Elizabeth, 14.
 Cedar Creek Baptist Church, Nelson county, Kentucky, 178.
 Cedar Hill, Texas, 203.
 Chaffee, Reverend Arthur B., 318.
 Chalfant, William, 152.
 Chalfant, William (son of William), 152.
 Chandler, Reverend G. C., 262.
 Chandlerville, Illinois, 199.
 Chesser, "Widow," 42.
 Chicago, Illinois, 114, 151, 222, 294, 299.
 CHILDERS, JOHN, 141.
 China, missionaries in: found Peking College, 331; activities during Chino-Japanese War, 332; decorated by Emperor, 332; establish colony at Peitaiho, 333.
 Church of England, in Virginia: persons persecuted, 66, 162, 168; oath of allegiance, 104.
Churches, History of Ten (Kentucky) (Taylor), 44.

- Cincinnati, Society of the, 321, 349, 352.
 Cincinnati, Ohio, 153, 238.
Cincinnati (Ohio) Gazette, 97.
 Civil War: soldiers, 69, 99, 153, 194, 203, 227, 229, 292; patriotic activities, 289; loyalty of freed slaves, 67, 119, 189, 274; legal records destroyed, 121, 157; other references, 115, 173, 192, 228, 254, 258.
 Clark, Christopher, 196.
 Clark, Reverend I. N., 236.
 Clay, Henry, statesman, 95, 143, 145.
 Clay, Henry (son of Henry), 37.
 Claypoole, William, 20.
 Cleland, Reverend Philip, 257.
 Cleveland, North Carolina, 92.
 Clinton, Oklahoma, founder of, 203.
 Clover, Paul, 47, 48.
 Cockran, Honorable W. Burke, 310.
 Cole, James O., 53.
 COLLINS, JOHN, 98.
 COLLINS-JOHNSON,, 39.
 Columbia, Captain, 53.
 Columbus, Georgia, 203.
 Columbus, Ohio, 85.
 Columbus Grove, Ohio, 233.
Complete American Geography (Morse), 28.
 Connor, Elder E. S., 282.
 Conoway, Reuben, 49.
 Cook, John, 83.
 COOK-HOLEMAN, LUCY, 88.
 Cook, William, 88, 105.
 Cool Springs, North Carolina, 117.
 Cooper, John, 52.
 Cooper, John, 353.
 Cooper Female Seminary, Dayton, Ohio, 63.
 Corker-Felder, Clara Minerva, 309.
 Cornwallis, Lord: paroles soldier, 85; encamps on plantation, 184; nearby military movements, 81, 127, 165; surrender at Yorktown, 166.
 Corwin, Thomas, Governor of Ohio, 143, 145.
 Coutts, William, 173.
 Cowan's Ford, battle of, 109.
 Cowles, Thomas, 163.
 Cowpens, battle of, 85, 309.
 Cox, Hugh, 156.
 COX, JOHN, 69.
 COX, WESLEY, 149.
 Crab Orchard, Kentucky, 113.
 CRABB-PARKER, VICTORIA, 290, 338.
 Crabb, William, 338.
 Craig, Benjamin, 176.
 CRAIG, BENJAMIN (son of Benjamin), 177, 181, 183.
 Craig, George, 181.
 CRAIG, JOSHUA MORRIS, 177, 182.
 CRAIG, LAURA, 182.
 Craig, Reverend Lewis, 28, 30.
 -Craig, Nancy, 176.
 Craig's Station, Kentucky, 112.
 Crawley, Joseph S., 128.
 CRENSHAW-HOLEMAN, CATHERINE, 115.
 CRENSHAW-HOLEMAN, MARY, 116.
 CRENSHAW-HOLEMAN, NANCY, 115.
 Crowders, John, 128.
 Crumbles,, 164.
 Culbertson, John, 70.
 Cummins, J., 47.
 Dages, Charles Theodore, 348, 349.
 Dages, John, 349.
 DAGES-SHUBRICK, JOSEPHINE WYMOND, 322, 348, 352.
 DANIEL, ANDREW, 153, 154.
 Daniel, James, 99.
 DANIEL-HOLEMAN, MARGARET, 99, 101.
 DANIEL-MORRIS, SUSANNAH, 167, 189, 199.
 Daniel, Walker, 189.
 DANT-HERNDON, SARAH, 141.
 Danville, Indiana, 290, 336, 338.
 DARST, DAVID, 94, 98.
 Davenport, George, 159.
 Davis-Parker, Asenath, 277.
 Davis, Daniel, 18.
 Davis, David, 38.
 Davis, Jefferson, President of Confederate States, 173.
 DAVIS, THOMAS, 91.
 DAVIS,, 107.
 DAVIS,, 199.
 DAWSON-JOHNSON, ANN, 63.
 Dawson, Richard, 42.
 DAY-LONGDEN, HAZEL, 306, 343.
 Day, Reverend Marshall Mallory, 348.

- Day, Reverend Thomas, 344.
 Day, Thomas Edward, 344.
 Day, Thomas Groves, 344.
 Dayton, Ohio, 60, 63, 70, 72, 98, 150, 230.
 DEAN, ELIZABETH, 112.
 DEAN, JAMES, 31, 84, 111.
 DEAN, JAMES, 75.
 DEAN, JAMES HOLMAN, 112.
 DEAN, JOHN W., 112.
 DEAN-McCUNE, KEZIAH, 112.
 DEAN-CAMPBELL, MARTHA (PATSY), 112.
 DEAN-RAMSEY, MARY, 112.
 DEAN-TURNER, REBECCA, 112.
 DEAN, THOMAS H., 112.
 -DEAN, MALINDA, 112.
 DEARAN-NANCE, ELIZABETH W., 205.
 DEARAN-NANCE, SARAH B., 204.
 Demaree, John, 239.
 DEMAREE-JOHNSON, NANCY ANN, 58, 239.
 DePauw University: presidents, 302, 343; vice-president, 305; students, 306, 317, 323, 325, 335, 343, 345, 347, 348, 350; graduates, 303, 333, 334, 335, 336, 344; honorary degrees, 133, 333.
 Dial, Shadrock, 31.
 Dicas, Edward, 79.
 DICK-NANCE-MORRIS, SARAH, 199, 204.
 Dickens, Charles, visits Ohio tavern, 145.
 DIETERICH, CHARLES PHILIP, 297.
 DILL, JOHN, 237.
 Dobbins, John B., 249.
 Dobbs, Arthur, Royal Governor of North Carolina, 23.
 Dobikin, John, 19.
 Documents, old: accounts, 241; advertisements, 51, 52, 53, 70, 190, 197, 226, 243, 354; bibles, 57, 62, 75, 84, 115, 133, 153, 179; bill, 59; books, 190, 147, 179, 192; church records, 45, 176, 196, 212, 260; diary, 186, 213; epitaphs, 187, 188; funeral invitation, 52; legal papers, 22, 23; letters, 36, 44, 130, 174, 184, 186, 188, 195, 198, 218, 220, 231, 232, 284, 292; obituaries, 9, 111, 118, 148, 152, 232, 233, 236, 238, 244, 245, 251, 259, 261, 264, 279, 282, 307; petition, 164; private records, 37, 86, 113, 145, 191, 201; song, 131; wills, 32, 82, 92, 158, 182.
 Dryden, "Uncle Jimmy," 240.
 DUBOIS, SENATOR FRED T., 181.
 DUBOIS, JESSE KILGORE, 179.
 DUBOIS, LINCOLN, 179, 181.
 Dudley, Illinois, 239.
 Dunbar, John, 20.
 DURHAM, GEORGE W., 75.
 Dutchman's Creek Baptist Church, Rowan (now Davie) county, North Carolina, 26, 115.
 DUVAL-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 106, 107.
 DWIGGENS, ASHLEY, 116.
 DYKE-JOHNSON, MARY, 39.

 Early, Jacob D., 62.
Early Western Travels (Thwaites), 41.
 Earp, Reverend John E., 330.
 EATON, JAMES, 39.
 Eaton Baptist Church, Rowan (now Davie) county, North Carolina, 26, 115, 117.
 Edgerton, Joseph, 220.
 Edloe, Matthew, 157.
 EGBERT, RANDELL, 70.
 EGERTON-JOHNSON MARY ANN, 39.
 Eggleston, Edward, author, 181.
 Elizabethtown (Kentucky) Baptist Church, 178.
 Elk Creek Baptist Church, Shelby (now Spencer) county, Kentucky, 175.
 Elliston, Benjamin, 45.
 Elliston, J., 47.
 Eminence (Kentucky) Baptist Church, 175.
 ENDERMAN-JOHNSON, HENRIETTA JOHANNAH, 297.
English and Welsh Surnames (Bardsley), 124.
 Evans, Andrew, 282.
 Evans, Jonathan, 219.
 EVANS-URMSTON, ONNER DAVIDGE, 283.
 Evans, Platt, 238.
 EVANS, WILLIAM ANDREW, 283.
 EVANS, WILLIAM NEWELL, 58, 282.

- Fairfield Quaker Church, near Leesburg, Ohio, 142, 152, 210.
 Fayetteville, Tennessee, 106.
 Felder, Colonel Hans, 309.
 Felder, Thomas Brailsford, 309.
 FELDER, THOMAS BRAILSFORD (son of Thomas Brailsford), 277, 307, 319.
 Felder, Doctor William, 309.
 Fenton, Benjamin W., 124, 127.
 Fields, Samuel, 139.
 Finchville (Kentucky) Baptist Church, 175.
 FISH, EDWARD ARTHUR, 69.
 FISHER-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 97.
 Fisher, Jacob, 103.
 Fisher, James, 94.
 Flat Rock Baptist Church, Surry county, North Carolina, 118.
 FLEMING, ROBERT, 114.
 Flemming, Reverend Eli, 279.
Fordham's Personal Narrative (Ogg), 41.
 Forster, William, 215.
 Forsyth, James, 263.
 Fort Dearborn, Illinois, 110.
 Fort Dobbs, North Carolina, 24.
 Fort Logan, Colorado, 229.
 Fort Morris, Virginia, 157.
 Fort, Brackett Owen's, Kentucky, 175.
 Fort Wayne, Indiana, 97.
 Forts-Peck, Elizabeth, 234.
 Fox Run Baptist Church, Shelby (now Henry) county, Kentucky, 175.
 Frankfort, Kentucky, 34, 41.
 Franklin, John, 170.
 Franklin, Indiana, 110, 236, 249, 254, 278, 312.
 Franklin College, Franklin, Indiana: founded, 262; presidents, 262, 315, 316; early supporters, 96, 263; resolutions, 263; largest endowment, 315; students, 96, 251, 306, 318, 323; graduates, 270, 311; other references, 45, 258.
Franklin (Indiana) Star, 263, 316.
Franklin County (Indiana), History of (Reifel), 139.
Franklin Repository (Brookville, Indiana), 49.
 Friendship Baptist Church, Green (now Taylor) county, Kentucky, 129, 196.
 Frost, Ebenezer, 116.
 FROST-HOLEMAN, RACHEL, 84, 116.
 Fulton, Kentucky, 87.
 Furgeson, Thomas, 92.
 Furgeson, William, 92.
 GADDEY, GEORGE, 167, 196.
 Gaddey, George (son of George), 197.
 GADDEY, JEPHTHA, 197, 198.
 GAITHER, IVA, 120.
 Galt, Doctor John M., 123.
 GAMBLE-KEEN, JULIA, 123.
 GARDNER, HIRAM, 193.
 Geddy, William, 127.
 Ghent, Kentucky, 176, 177, 181.
 Ghent (Kentucky) Baptist Church, 176.
 Girty, Simon, outlaw, 97.
 Godfroy, Francis, Chief of Miami Indians, 51, 54.
 GOLBY, JAMES, 204.
 Goodall, Charles, 164.
 Goodall, Reverend John, 169, 353.
 Goodell, Doctor Charles E., 164, 316.
 GOODMAN-PEASE, SARAH ELIZABETH, 123.
 GOODRICH-PYKE, ANNABEL, 281, 283, 330-336 (B).
 GOODRICH, ASHER BANE, 58, 280.
 Goodrich, Benedict Goodwin, 280.
 GOODRICH, MARIE ANTOINETTE, 282.
 GOODRICH-VAN HORN-LAUDIG, MILDRED VICTORIA, 282.
 Goodrich, William, 280.
 Goodwin, D. D., Reverend William, 255.
 Grafton, Virginia, 16.
 Grafton (Virginia) Baptist Church, 169.
 GRAHAM-HOLEMAN, MARY, 35.
 Graham, Reverend William, 60.
 Grantham, Captain Thomas, 157.
 Graves, Caroline, 127.
 Green, Filmer, 185.
 Green-Cain, Mary Ann, 257, 274.
 GREEN-JOHNSON, SUSAN, 65.
 Greencastle, Indiana, 302, 323, 343, 350, 351.

- Greencastle (Indiana) Banner*, 305, 323, 326.
 Greene, General Nathaniel, 81, 113, 321.
 Greensburg, Indiana, 141.
 Greensburg, Kentucky, 40, 196.
 Greenwood, Indiana: founded, 249; early conditions, 250; first merchant, 278; celebration of first railway train, 252; natives, 265, 302, 306, 310, 317, 323, 327; residents, 136, 235, 236, 237, 268, 274, 278, 288, 289, 291, 295, 319, 336, 338, 345, 347; churches—Baptist, 259; Methodist, 255, 269, 303, 318; Presbyterian, 257, 267, 268.
Greenwood (Indiana) Baptist Church, History of (McAlpin), 260.
Greenwood (Indiana) Graphic, 313.
 Gregory, Camma B., 59.
 Grellet, Stephen, 219.
 Griffith, Charles, 50.
 GRIMSLEY, WILLIAM P., 191, 193.
 Grose, D. D., Reverend George R., 343.
 Guilford Courthouse, battle of, 109.
 Hackley, "Brother," 47.
 Hall-Wilson, Mary, 292.
 Hall, Nelson W., 185.
 HALL, WILLIAM BENJAMIN, 297.
 Hambleton, James, 19.
 HAMILTON, MARGARET VANCE, 95.
 Hanks, Betsy, 46.
 Hanks, Lucy, 45.
 Hanks-Lincoln, Nancy, 35.
 HANKS, TURNER PITMAN, 35, 47.
 HANNAN-JOHNSON, KATHERINE, 297.
Hardesty's Historical Encyclopedia, XII, 155.
 HARMON-PEEK, MARGARET ANN, 237.
Harper's Bazar, 210.
Harper's Weekly, 172.
 Harris, John, 87.
 HARRIS-SEARS, MIRANDA PAYNE, 75.
 HARRIS, THOMAS, 75.
 Harrison, Burr, 104.
 Harrison-Ratcliff, Elizabeth, 207.
 Harrison, William, 187, 207, 211.
 Harrison, President William Henry, correspondent, 181.
Harrisons of Skimino (Virginia), The (Harrison), 207, 211.
 Harrisville, Ohio, 214.
 Harrodsburg, Kentucky, 29, 97.
 HARROLD-MORRIS, FRANCES, 194.
 HAWKINS, JOHN, 65.
 HAWKINS-HOLEMAN,, 93.
 Haynes, Reverend Wilson, 260.
 Hays, Reverend Hayden, 329.
 HAZZARD, HENRY, 107.
 HEATHMAN-NEELY, PROVIDENCE, 114.
 Henderson, Kentucky, 192.
 HENDRICKS, JOHN, 87, 88.
 HENDRICKS-HOLEMAN, SARAH, 88.
 Hendricks, Thomas A., Governor of Indiana, 98.
 Henley, Leonard, 163.
 Henry, John, 196.
 Henry, Patrick, statesman, 165, 171.
 Herndon, Archer, 138.
 HERNDON, ARCHER BUCHANAN, 141.
 HERNDON, CARY JONES, 141.
 HERNDON-SEARLS, ELIZABETH, 138, 141.
 HERNDON-PATRICK, EMILY, 141.
 HERNDON-MCWHINNEY, FRANCES, 141.
 HERNDON-GIDEON, 133, 141.
 HERNDON-MCANALLY, MARY, 141.
 HERNDON, MILTON KEEN, 141.
 HERNDON-ROBESON, SOPHRONA, 141.
 HERNDON-CHILDERS, SUSAN, 141.
 HERNDON, THOMAS, 129, 130, 138.
 Herndon, William Henry, 138.
 Hickman, Reverend William, 174, 176.
 Hickson, John, 152.
 Highbanks, Indiana, 242.
 HILL, HONORABLE JOHN, 203.
 HILL, SAMUEL, 202, 205.
 Hill, William, 17, 19.
 Hilliard, Jacob, 211.
 Hillman, Sarah, 220.
 Hines, Judge James Kollock, 319.
 Hinton, Irvin, 97.
 Hoagland, Cornelius, 181.
 HOAGLAND-MORRIS, DELIA, 181, 183.
 HOAGLAND-MORRIS, MARY, 193.
 -Hoagland, Mary, 181.
 Hoaglandt, Christophal, 181.
 Hobbs, John, 50.
 Hodgen, Reverend Isaac, 178.
 Hoffman, Philip, 104.

- Holdeman, Thomas, 78.
 HOLEMAN FAMILY (see HOLMAN FAMILY).
 HOLEMAN, AARON, 110, 111.
 HOLEMAN, ABSOLOM (son of Isaac), 82, 84.
 HOLEMAN, ABSOLOM (son of Thomas), 93.
 HOLEMAN, ANDREW (son of Jacob), 104.
 HOLEMAN, ANDREW (son of Jacob), 116.
 HOLEMAN, ANDREW MITCHELL, 109, 110, 111.
 HOLEMAN, ANN (daughter of Henry), 98.
 HOLEMAN, ANN (daughter of Jacob), 104.
 HOLEMAN-PATRICK, CATHERINE, 111.
 HOLEMAN, CHARLES, 99, 101.
 HOLEMAN, CORNELIUS, 98.
 HOLEMAN, DANIEL, 101.
 HOLEMAN, DANIEL (son of Isaac), 27, 60, 82, 84, 94, 104, 105-107 (B), 109.
 HOLEMAN, DANIEL (son of Jacob), 104.
 HOLEMAN, DANIEL (son of Thomas), 93.
 HOLEMAN, DAVID (son of David), 120.
 HOLEMAN, DAVID (son of Isaac), 80, 81, 83, 84, 116-120 (B).
 HOLEMAN, DAVID (son of Jacob), 115.
 HOLEMAN, DAVID (son of William), 85, 86, 88.
 HOLEMAN-TRIPLETT, DIANA, 91.
 HOLEMAN, EBENEZER, 117, 118, 119.
 HOLEMAN-PRATHER, EDA, 110.
 HOLEMAN, EDWARD, 94, 98.
 HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas), 93.
 HOLEMAN-BARKER, ELIZABETH, 35.
 HOLEMAN-BELL, ELIZABETH, 120.
 HOLEMAN-DOBKINS, ELIZABETH, 104.
 HOLEMAN-JOHNSON, ELIZABETH, 107-108 (B): ancestry, 12; birth and marriage, 107; children, 34; namesakes, 34, 58, 63, 64, 69, 73, 75, 110, 112, 114, 116, 120, 237, 242, 277; slave, 107; death, 108; other references, 4, 14, 21, 74, 82, 84, 86, 87, 104, 109, 111.
 HOLEMAN-LA RUE, ELIZABETH, 96, 98.
 HOLEMAN-MITCHELL, ELIZABETH, 100.
 HOLEMAN-PERSON, ELIZABETH, 99, 100, 101.
 HOLEMAN-ROWLAND, ELIZABETH, 110.
 HOLEMAN-SMITH, ELIZABETH, 14, 77, 85, 86, 94.
 HOLEMAN-SMOOT, ELIZABETH, 116.
 HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH JOHNSON, 87.
 HOLEMAN, GEORGE, 94, 95, 96, 98.
 HOLEMAN, GEORGE (son of George), 98.
 HOLEMAN, GRACE, 93.
 HOLEMAN, HARDY, 106, 107.
 HOLEMAN, HENRY, 77, 93-98 (B).
 HOLEMAN, HEROD, 104.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC, 78-84 (B): ancestry, 76; marriage, 79; settles in North Carolina, 78; purchases plantation, 80; children, 84; namesakes, 83, 84, 88, 93, 98, 107, 110, 114, 116, 120; death, 79; will, 82; other references, 12, 84, 88, 90, 93, 100, 104, 106.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of Daniel), 107.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of David), 120.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of Henry), 98.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of Isaac), 82, 84, 108-111 (B).
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of Isaac), 110.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of Jacob), 114, 115, 116.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of Thomas), 93.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of William), 83.
 HOLEMAN, ISAAC (son of William), 88.
 HOLEMAN, JACOB, 102.
 HOLEMAN, JACOB (son of Daniel), 103.
 HOLEMAN, JACOB (son of Isaac), 80, 82, 84, 114-116 (B).
 HOLEMAN, JACOB (son of Jacob), 104.

- HOLEMAN, JACOB (son of Thomas), 93.
HOLEMAN, JAMES, 78.
HOLEMAN, JAMES, 76, 88-89 (B).
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of Daniel), 107.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of David), 120.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of George), 98.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of Isaac), 82, 84.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of James), 89.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of Thomas), 35.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of Thomas), 93.
HOLEMAN, JAMES (son of William), 88.
HOLEMAN-COLLINS, JANE, 98.
HOLEMAN-CATES, JEAN, 99, 101.
HOLEMAN, JEREMIAH, 83.
HOLEMAN, JOHN (son of Daniel), 106, 107.
HOLEMAN, JOHN (son of Isaac), 82, 84.
HOLEMAN, JOHN (son of Jacob), 115.
HOLEMAN, JOHN G., 35.
HOLEMAN, JOSEPH (son of George), 97.
HOLEMAN, JOSEPH (son of Thomas), 93.
HOLEMAN, LAZARUS, 119.
HOLEMAN, LOUIS, 35.
HOLEMAN-RATLEDGE, LYDIA, 115, 116.
HOLEMAN-LENTZ, MAHALA, 111.
HOLEMAN, MARGARET, 93.
HOLEMAN-WATKINS, MARGARET, 92.
HOLEMAN, MARTHA, 98.
HOLEMAN, MARY, 104.
HOLEMAN-DWIGGENS, MARY, 116.
HOLEMAN-LOCKE, MARY, 35.
HOLEMAN-MEEKS, MARY, 98.
HOLEMAN-NEELY, MARY, 82, 84, 112-114 (B).
HOLEMAN-SIGLER, MARY, 88.
HOLEMAN-TUCK, MARY, 119.
HOLEMAN-PATRICK, MATILDA, 111.
HOLEMAN, MOSES, 110, 111.
HOLEMAN-HANKS, NANCY, 35.
HOLEMAN-SEARCE, NANCY, 98.
HOLEMAN-ST. CLAIR, NANCY, 91.
HOLEMAN-SWAN, NANCY, 120.
HOLEMAN, NICHOLAS, 98.
HOLEMAN, PATIENCE, 83.
HOLEMAN-DEAN, PATIENCE, 31, 82, 84, 111-112 (B).
HOLEMAN-REAVIS, PATIENCE, 88.
Holeman, Peter, 116.
HOLEMAN-HUGHES-DAVIS, POLLY, 107.
HOLEMAN-JACOBS, POLLY, 111.
HOLEMAN, RACHEL (daughter of Jacob), 104.
HOLEMAN, RACHEL (daughter of Thomas), 93.
HOLEMAN-PRATHER, RACHEL, 110.
HOLEMAN-STIMSON, RACHEL, 120.
HOLEMAN, REBECCA (daughter of Jacob), 104.
HOLEMAN, REBECCA (daughter of Thomas), 93.
HOLEMAN-CATHAY, REBECCA, 103.
HOLEMAN-HENDRICKS, REBECCA, 88.
HOLEMAN, REUBEN, 86.
HOLEMAN, REUBEN (son of Isaac), 82, 84.
HOLEMAN, REUBEN (son of Thomas), 35.
HOLEMAN, REUBEN (son of Thomas), 93.
Holeman, Richard, 35.
HOLEMAN, RICHARD, 77, 98-101 (B).
HOLEMAN, RICHARD (son of Richard), 99, 101.
HOLEMAN-DARST, ROSETTA, 98.
HOLEMAN-GAITHER, SABRE, 120.
HOLEMAN, SAMUEL, 86, 88.
HOLEMAN, SARAH (daughter of Jacob), 116.
HOLEMAN, SARAH (daughter of Thomas), 35.
HOLEMAN-HAZZARD, SARAH, 106, 107.
HOLEMAN-LOVELACE, SARAH, 120.
HOLEMAN-TURNER, SARAH, 98.
HOLEMAN-WINDSOR, SARAH, 88.
HOLEMAN, SUSANNAH, 93.
HOLEMAN-WHITLOCK, TEMPERANCE, 88.
HOLEMAN, THOMAS, 102.
HOLEMAN, THOMAS, 77, 89-93 (B).
HOLEMAN, THOMAS, 35.
HOLEMAN, THOMAS (son of Isaac), 82, 84.

- HOLEMAN, THOMAS (son of Thomas), 90, 93.
 HOLEMAN, THOMAS (son of William), 88.
 HOLEMAN, THOMAS WOODFORD, 35.
 Holeman, Captain William, 85.
 HOLEMAN, WILLIAM, 14, 76, 84-88 (B), 95.
 HOLEMAN, WILLIAM (son of Henry), 98.
 HOLEMAN, WILLIAM (son of Isaac), 82, 84.
 HOLEMAN, WILLIAM (son of Isaac), 111.
 Holeman, William (son of Captain William), 85.
 HOLEMAN, WILLIAM (son of William), 87, 88.
 HOLEMAN, WILSON, 120.
 HOLEMAN-LOVELACE,, 89.
 HOLEMAN-SWAN,, 89.
 -HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 103.
 -HOLEMAN, ELSA, 91, 93.
 -HOLEMAN, JANE, 98.
 -HOLEMAN-CATHAY, MARGARET, 104.
 -HOLEMAN, MARY: marriage, 79, children, 84; namesakes, 34, 63, 69, 75, 84, 112, 114, 116, 119; death, 81; other reference, 12.
 -HOLEMAN, MARY, 35.
 -HOLEMAN, POLLY, 98.
 -HOLEMAN, SUSANNA, 98.
 -HOLEMAN, SUSANNAH, 92.
 Holeman Road, North Carolina, 79, 80, 116.
 HOLLINGWORTH,, 199.
 Holloman, William, 78.
 HOLLOWAY, JAMES BRADLEY, 39.
 Hollyman, John, 78.
 HOLMAN FAMILY (*see* HOLEMAN FAMILY): origin, 76; derivation and variants of surname, 78; first settlers—Virginia, 76, 78, 101; North Carolina, 78, 84, 88, 89, 98; Kentucky, 35, 77; Indiana, 86, 95, 109; Ohio, 86; Oregon, 106.
 HOLMAN, AARON STRANGE, 110.
 HOLMAN, ANDREW JACKSON, 109.
 HOLMAN-NEAL, ELSIE, 110.
 HOLMAN-STEELMAN, CAMILLA, 80, 115.
 Holman, Doctor David Emory Holman, 14.
 HOLMAN, EARL ELLSWORTH, 98.
 HOLMAN, FREDERICK VAN VOORHIES, 106.
 HOLMAN, CAPTAIN JAMES, 99.
 HOLMAN, JAMES DUVAL, 106.
 HOLMAN, JAMES WILSON, 106.
 HOLMAN, JUDGE JESSE LYNCH, 95, 98.
 HOLMAN, JUDGE JOHN A., 98.
 HOLMAN, HONORABLE JOHN BARTON, 100, 119.
 HOLMAN-BROWN, MARTHA ELIZABETH, 84, 89.
 HOLMAN, RICHARD BLACKWELL, 99.
 Holman-Waters, Susan Trask, 76.
 Holman, Thomas, 78.
 HOLMAN, HONORABLE WILLIAM STEELE, 77, 96, 119.
 HOLMAN-DEAN,, 112.
 Holman, North Carolina: founder of, 115; other reference, 25.
 Holman, Virginia, 18.
 Holman's Creek, Virginia, 17, 35, 101.
 Holman's Ford, North Carolina, 89, 92.
 Holman's Hill, Aurora, Indiana, 95.
 Holman's Station, Indiana, 109.
Holmans of America (Holman), 14.
 HOLMES,, 194.
 Holoman, James, 78.
 Honnicut, William, 210.
 Hoomer, William, 42.
 Hoopeston, Illinois, 294, 341.
 Hoover, Honorable Herbert, 332.
 Hopkins, John, 128.
 Hopkinsville, Kentucky, 192.
 Horton-Day, Lucy Belle, 344, 351.
 HOUGHTON-NANCE, KATHERINE D., 204.
 Houser, Henry, 103.
 Howell, Clark, 309.
 Howell-Pyke, Ruth, 330.
 Hudson, Morris, 213.
 HUGHES, JOHN, 107.
 HUGHES-JOHNSON, NANCY, 39.
 Hull, Henry, 174, 217.
 -Hull, Sarah, 218.
 HUNT, JOHN, 34, 65.
 Hunt, Nathan, 210.

Hunter, Reverend Henry, 288.
 HUSTON, WILLIAM DON, 298.
 Hutton, Professor J. Wetherill, 220.
 Hyatt,, 42.

Indiana: organized, 47; capitals, 47, 255; early conditions, 222; first settlers—Johnson, 47, 58, 61, 64, 235, 237, 242, 245, 277, 280, 287, 290; Holman, 86, 95, 109; Keen, 130, 135, 139; experiences with Indians, 47, 54, 87, 109, 236, 249, 283; churches—Baptist, 50, 260, 289; other denominations, 140, 244, 267, 269, 278, 279, 281; educational institutions, 262, 304, 328, 337; taverns, 49, 52, 256; transportation inaugurated, 52, 61, 252.

Indiana, History of (Esarey), 253.

Indiana, Representative Men of, 95.

Indiana American (Brookville, Indiana), 51.

Indiana Female College, Indianapolis, Indiana, 328.

Indiana Pioneers, Society of, 223.

Indianapolis, Indiana, 98, 255, 286, 319, 324, 345, 347, 350, 352.

Indianapolis—A Historical and Statistical Sketch of the Railroad City (Holloway), 337.

Indianapolis and Greenwood Suburban Railway Company, organized, 312.

Indianapolis Journal, 9, 261, 264.

Indianapolis Press, 281.

Indianapolis Sentinel, 251, 259, 264.

Indians: persons killed, 64, 94, 151, 189; boys stolen, 86, 97, 283; experiences, 17, 20, 54, 96, 103, 109, 146, 175, 236; other references, 27, 29, 231, 281.

Jackson, President Andrew: appoints judge, 95; other references, 98, 146.

Jackson, Jacob, 212.

JACOBS,, 111.

James City Baptist Church, James City county, Virginia, 128, 161, 168, 180, 185, 205, 316.

Jamestown, Virginia, 1, 15, 122, 128, 163, 194.

Jefferson, Governor Thomas, 122.

Jeffersonville, Indiana, 109.

Jennings, Jonathan, Governor of Indiana, 95.

John, Robert, 139.

John Woolman's Journal, 208.

Johns, David, 72.

JOHNS, DAVID P., 34, 72.

JOHNSON FAMILY: origin of four branches, 1; emigration to Virginia, 1; union in Kentucky, 3; characteristics, XIV; features of history, 10; chart, 12.

JOHNSON FAMILY, Johnson Branch: origin, 13; derivation and variants of surname, 16; first names, 15, 16; first settlers—Virginia, 17, 20, 22; North Carolina, 22, 26; Kentucky, 27, 31; Indiana, 47, 58, 61; Ohio, 70, 72; Illinois, 239; Iowa, 284.

JOHNSON-STEELE, ALICE, 287.

Johnson, Governor Andrew, commends address, 192.

JOHNSON-OSTERHOUT, ANNA MARY, 287.

JOHNSON, ARTHUR OLIVER, 297.

Johnson, Ashley, 142.

Johnson, Benjamin, 80.

JOHNSON-KINGMAN, CAROLINE, 240, 242, 298-302 (B).

JOHNSON, CATHERINE MINERVA, 60.

Johnson, Cave, 36.

JOHNSON, CAVE (son of David), 35, 37.

JOHNSON, CAVE HARRIS, 39.

JOHNSON, CHARLES LOUIS, 39.

JOHNSON-FELDER, CHARLOTTE ISABELLA, 271, 277, 306-310 (B), 319.

JOHNSON, CLARENCE GRAFTON, 297, 298.

JOHNSON, COURTNEY, 64.

JOHNSON, DANIEL, 21.

JOHNSON, DANIEL HOLMAN, 32, 34, 48, 57, 59, 60-63 (B), 287.

JOHNSON, DANIEL JAMES, 57, 58, 253, 283-287 (B).

JOHNSON, DANIEL WASHINGTON, 57, 63.

JOHNSON, DAVID, 15, 21, 26.

JOHNSON, DAVID (son of David), 36, 37.

- JOHNSON, DAVID (son of second Isaac), 32, 34, 34-37 (B), 226.
- JOHNSON, DAVID (son of Isaac), 38, 39.
- Johnson, Dempsey, 210.
- JOHNSON, DUDLEY KEEN (son of James), 56, 58, 135, 137, 237-242 (B), 246, 247, 251, 257, 291, 299.
- JOHNSON, DUDLEY KEEN (son of Jonathan), 147, 149.
- Johnson, Elijah, 142.
- JOHNSON-PAVEY, ELIZA, 149, 212.
- JOHNSON-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 87.
- JOHNSON-MARQUART-CATTERLIN, ELIZABETH, 32, 34, 48, 69, 70-72 (B), 230.
- JOHNSON-NAVE, ELIZABETH, 64.
- JOHNSON-PARKER, ELIZABETH, 57, 58, 137, 223, 251, 287-290 (B).
- JOHNSON, ELZINA, 242.
- JOHNSON, EMMA, 63.
- JOHNSON-KUHNS, EPILEPSY, 56, 58, 230-234 (B).
- JOHNSON, GEORGE THOMAS NOBLE, 277.
- JOHNSON, GEORGE WASHINGTON, 63.
- JOHNSON-NELSON, GRACE, 270, 271, 277, 318, 322-327 (B).
- JOHNSON-HALL, GRACE CAROLINE, 297.
- JOHNSON, FIRST GRAFTON, 245-277 (B): ancestry, 12; birth, 246; origin of first name, 16; early life, 57, 246; settles at Greenwood, Indiana, 248; education, 251; establishes homestead, 8, 256; marriage, 255; business interests, 253; religious affiliation, 259; connection with Franklin College, 262; children, 277; namesakes, 237, 277, 298, 306, 322, 344; death, 263; obituaries, 9, 251, 259, 261; tributes of friends, 262, 265; other references, 45, 48, 58, 136, 137, 223, 226, 228, 235, 236, 276, 277, 278, 288, 289, 291, 293, 295, 296, 351.
- JOHNSON, SECOND GRAFTON, 310-317 (B): paternal ancestry, 12; maternal ancestry, 8; birth, 310; graduates from college, 311; establishes business headquarters at Greenwood, Indiana, 311; organizes interurban railway, 312; subsequent business enterprises, 313; refuses nomination to Congress, 313; church membership, 315; gifts to Franklin College, 315; other references, IX, XIII, 45, 164, 258, 263, 271, 277, 319, 345, 348, 351.
- Johnson, Grafton, 16.
- Johnson, Grafton (son of Grafton), 16.
- Johnson, Grafton (great-grandson of Grafton), 16.
- JOHNSON-SPARKS, HARRIET JANE, 64, 65.
- JOHNSON, HARRISON RATCLIFF, 148, 149, 151.
- Johnson, Herschel V., Governor of Georgia, 309.
- JOHNSON, HOLMAN, 36.
- JOHNSON, HOLMAN (son of Dudley Keen), 242.
- JOHNSON, HOLMAN (son of second Isaac), 32, 34, 48, 58-60 (B), 74.
- JOHNSON, HOLMAN (son of James), 56, 57, 58, 138, 228, 232, 242-245 (B), 253, 279.
- JOHNSON, HOLMAN OSCAR, 286, 287.
- JOHNSON, HOWARD CLIFFORD, 298.
- JOHNSON, IRA, 36.
- Johnson, Isaac, 31.
- JOHNSON, FIRST ISAAC, 17-21 (B): ancestry, 15; birth, 17; settles in Virginia, 17; purchases plantation, 18; prominent neighbors, 19; nearby churches, 20; child, 21; namesakes, 21, 34, 39, 58; other reference, 101.
- JOHNSON, SECOND ISAAC, 21-34 (B): ancestry, 12; birth, 21; moves to North Carolina, 23; marriage, 24; returns to Virginia and serves in Revolutionary War, 25; moves again to North Carolina, 25; migrates to Kentucky, 27; church membership, 30; children, 34; number of descendants, 33; slaves, 33; death, 22; will, 32; other references, 21, 35, 78, 84, 86, 87, 101, 104, 107, 111, 183.
- JOHNSON, ISAAC (son of second Isaac), 24, 31, 32, 34, 37-39 (B).

- JOHNSON, ISAAC (son of James), 56, 58, 130, 136, 224-230 (B), 231, 242, 283, 291.
- JOHNSON, ISAAC VASHTAW, 37, 39.
- JOHNSON, ISOM, 36.
- JOHNSON, JACK, 36, 37.
- JOHNSON, JACOB, 26.
- JOHNSON, JAMES, 20, 21.
- JOHNSON, JAMES, 31.
- JOHNSON, JAMES, 42.
- JOHNSON, JAMES (son of second Isaac), 40-58 (B): ancestry, 12; birth, 40; marriage, 40; serves in War of 1812, 43; moves to Indiana, 47; occupations, 40; church affiliations, 44, 50; experiences with Indians, 54; children, 58; namesakes, 39, 58, 63, 75, 230, 234, 237, 277, 287, 290; death, 56; number of descendants, 222; other references, 32, 33, 34, 36, 62, 65, 108, 129, 130, 142, 183, 337.
- JOHNSON, JAMES (son of Isaac), 37, 39.
- JOHNSON, JAMES (son of Isaac), 228, 229, 230.
- JOHNSON, JAMES ALBERT, 258, 271, 275, 277, 311.
- JOHNSON, JAMES WILSON, 63.
- JOHNSON, JUDGE JOHN, 249.
- JOHNSON, JOHN, 26.
- JOHNSON, JOHN (son of second Isaac), 32, 34, 63-65 (B).
- JOHNSON, JOHN (son of Isaac), 39.
- JOHNSON, JOHN ALEXANDER, 60.
- JOHNSON, JOHN C., 143.
- JOHNSON, JOHN CAMPBELL, 64, 65.
- JOHNSON, JONATHAN, 129, 130, 142, 151, 212.
- JOHNSON, JOSEPH EVERARD, 229.
- JOHNSON, JOSHUA, 15.
- JOHNSON-SHUBRICK, JULIA NOBLE, 271, 277, 317-322 (B).
- JOHNSON-EATON, LETITIA, 39.
- JOHNSON-ADAMS, LOUISA CATHERINE, 15.
- JOHNSON-CAPLINGER, LUCY ANN, 226, 228, 229, 291.
- JOHNSON-OVERSTREET-MURRAIN, LYDIA, 32, 34, 59, 64, 73-75 (B).
- JOHNSON-APPEL, MABEL AMELIA, 298.
- JOHNSON-NOBLE, MARIAH, 149.
- JOHNSON, MARIETTA, 60.
- JOHNSON, MARSHALL, 228.
- JOHNSON-WALTERS, MARTHA, 65.
- JOHNSON, MARTHA ANN, 60.
- JOHNSON, MARTHA ELIZABETH (daughter of Daniel Holman), 63.
- JOHNSON, MARTHA ELIZABETH (daughter of first Grafton), 277.
- JOHNSON-PARKER, MARTHA JANE, 57, 58, 71, 223, 228, 244, 248, 277-280 (B), 284.
- JOHNSON-BALL, MARTHA MALINDA, 63.
- JOHNSON-BOND, MARY, 35, 36, 37.
- JOHNSON-HAWKINS, MARY, 65.
- JOHNSON-HUNT, MARY, 32, 34, 65 (B).
- JOHNSON-OVERMAN, MARY CALLOWAY, 147, 211.
- JOHNSON-SURRELL, MARY ELIZABETH, 62, 63.
- JOHNSON-LONGDEN, MARY LOUISE, 271, 277, 302-306 (B), 351.
- JOHNSON-GOODRICH-EVANS, MARY TURNER, 57, 58, 278, 280-283 (B).
- JOHNSON, MERRITT, 39.
- JOHNSON-McCLURE-COX, MILDRED RATCLIFF, 149.
- JOHNSON-WILSON, MILDRED RATCLIFF, 35, 57, 58, 227, 248, 251, 284, 289, 290-295 (B).
- JOHNSON-ADAMS, MINERVA, 230.
- JOHNSON, MIRANDA, 242.
- JOHNSON-JOHN-KEEN, NANCY, 32, 33, 34, 48, 72-73 (B), 74, 129, 150.
- JOHNSON-SHANKLIN, NANCY, 65.
- JOHNSON-DIETERICH, OLIVE JOHANNA, 297.
- JOHNSON, OLIVER MARSHALL, 228, 230, 295-298 (B).
- JOHNSON-HUSTON, PEARL CLARE, 298.
- JOHNSON, PHILIP THURMAN, 37, 39.
- JOHNSON, PHINNEAS JAMES, 287.
- JOHNSON-DEAN, PRUDENCE, 112.
- JOHNSON-MARSHALL-BOND, REBECCA, 14, 24, 32, 34, 36, 42, 65-70 (B), 71, 108, 175, 227.
- JOHNSON, Colonel Richard M., Vice-President of United States, 66, 67, 87.

- JOHNSON, ROBERT ERNEST, 229.
 JOHNSON, ROBERT HENDERSON, 62, 63.
 Johnson-Holeman, Sarah, 14, 87.
 JOHNSON-MOREHEAD, SARAH, 37.
 JOHNSON-MASSIE, SUSAN, 149.
 JOHNSON-PEEK, SUSANNA, 56, 58, 223, 227, 232, 234-237 (B).
 JOHNSON, THEODORE DUDLEY, 229, 230.
 JOHNSON, THOMAS (son of Isaac), 228, 229, 230.
 Johnson, Honorable Thomas, member of Parliament, 14.
 Johnson, Thomas, 14.
 Johnson, Thomas (son of Thomas), 14.
 Johnson, Thomas (son of Thomas), Governor of Maryland, 14.
 Johnson, Thomas L., mayor of Cleveland, Ohio, 14.
 Johnson, Valentine, 14.
 JOHNSON, VICTOR CARSON, 228, 229.
 Johnson, William, 14.
 Johnson, William, 142.
 Johnson, William (son of William), 142.
 JOHNSON, WILLIAM THURMAN, 39.
 -JOHNSON, AMANDA, 230.
 -Johnson, Elizabeth, 31.
 -JOHNSON, MARY, 21.
 -Johnson, Mildred, 142.
 -JOHNSON, REBECCA, 21, 26.
 -JOHNSON, SARAH, 31.
 Johnson county, Indiana: organized. 249; origin of name, 249.
Johnson County, Atlas of (Banta), 249, 262.
 Johnsonville, Kentucky, founder of, 39.
 Johnston, George M., 130.
 Johnston, "Widow," 18.
 JONES, ALLEN, 188, 189.
 Jones, Ann, 220.
 Jones, Benjamin, 289.
 JONES, DANIEL, 160, 165, 167, 184, 353.
 JONES, DANIEL (son of Daniel), 189.
 JONES-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 88.
 Jones, Gabriel, 22.
 JONES, HENLEY TAYLOR, 188.
 JONES-MORRIS, MARY, 199.
 JONES-JONES, MARY ALLEN, 188.
 JONES, PARKE, 124, 184, 188, 189, 194.
 Jones, Reverend Rowland, 185.
 JONES, WILEY, 189.
 Jones, Captain William, 49.
 JONES, WILLIAM MORRIS, 185, 187, 188, 189.
 Jonesville, Indiana, founder of, 288.
 Joyner, Jo, 88.
 Kalida, Ohio, 230.
 Kansas City, Missouri, 153.
 KEEN FAMILY: origin, 121; surname—derivation, 125; variants, 124; first settlers—Virginia, 121, 122, 123; Kentucky, 124, 129, 134, 138, 150; Indiana, 130, 135, 139; Ohio, 142, 150.
 KEEN, ALFRED, 153.
 KEEN-WAILEY, ANNA MARIA, 153, 154.
 KEEN, CHARLES PLEASANT, 153, 154.
 KEEN, CHRISTOPHER ALTA, 153, 154.
 KEEN, DUDLEY, 125-129 (B): birth, 125; settles in Virginia, 121, 125; marriage, 125, 195; purchases plantation, 127; children, 128; namesakes, 133, 154, 230, 237, 302; death, 125; other references, 12, 123, 167.
 KEEN, DUDLEY MORRIS, 152, 154, 292.
 Keen, Elizabeth, 124.
 KEEN-MOXLEY, ELIZABETH, 73.
 KEEN-RAFFETY, ELIZABETH MORRIS, 48, 128, 129-134 (B), 194, 224.
 KEEN, HENRY CLAY, 153, 154.
 Keen, John, 122.
 KEEN, JOHN, 123.
 Keen, John, 124.
 KEEN, JOHN MORRIS, 33, 34, 48, 72, 129, 130, 150-154 (B), 198.
 KEEN, JOHN MORRIS (son of John Morris), 153, 154.
 KEEN-DANIEL, LAURA ELVA, 153, 154.
 KEEN, MARIETTA AGNES, 154.
 Keen, Mary, 124.
 -Keen, Mary, 123.
 KEEN-WAILEY, MARY EMILY, 153, 154.
 KEEN-JOHNSON, MARY TURNER, 134-138 (B): ancestry, 12; birth,

- 134; migrates to Kentucky, 134; marriage, 40, 134; moves to Indiana, 135; children, 58; namesakes, 58, 234, 237, 277, 287, 294, 336, 340; death, 138; other references, 33, 34, 129, 130, 197, 222, 299, 337.
- KEEN-JOHNSON, MILDRED RATCLIFF, 48, 129, 130, 141-149 (B), 150, 210, 211.
- KEEN-HERNDON, NANCY, 48, 129, 130, 138-141 (B).
- Keen, Robert, 124.
- Keen, Robert (son of William), 124.
- Keen, William, 123.
- Keen, William, 124.
- Keen, Reverend William, 124.
- Keen, William (son of William), 124.
- KEEN, WILLIAM WALLACE, 153, 154.
- Keller, Abraham, 104.
- Kelley, William N., 156.
- KENNEDY-HOLEMAN, SARAH BRIGHT, 35.
- Kenower, John, 263.
- Kentucky, History of* (Collins), 29, 30.
- Kentucky Historical Society, Register of*, 34, 94.
- Kentucky Baptists, History of* (Spencer), 162, 169, 174, 176.
- Kentucky, History of Catholicity in* (Webb), 178.
- Kentucky Gazette* (Lexington, Kentucky), 106.
- KEYS-PAYNE, IDA, 193.
- KING-MORRIS, NANCY, 193.
- KING-MORRIS, SARAH, 193.
- King's Mountain, battle of, 92.
- KINGMAN-ROGERS, BERTHA, 302.
- Kingman, Charles, 299.
- KINGMAN, CHARLES DUDLEY, 299, 302.
- KINGMAN, DUDLEY JOHNSON, 302.
- KINGMAN, TRACY, 242, 299.
- KINGMAN, TRACY (son of Tracy), 302.
- Kittleman-Reagin, Sarah Anna, 286.
- Knight, Mary, 179.
- Kothe, Henry, 345, 346.
- KOTHE, HERMAN WILLIAM, 322, 345.
- KOTHE, HERMAN WILLIAM (son of Herman William), 347, 352 (B).
- KOTHE, SHUBRICK THOMPSON, 347, 352 (B).
- Kothe, William, 346.
- Kuang-su, Emperor of China, confers decorations, 332.
- KUHNS, JUDGE JOHN, 58, 230.
- KUHNS, JOHN JAMES, 233, 234.
- Kuhns, Joseph, 231.
- KUHNS-TURNER, MARTHA JANE, 233, 234.
- KUHNS, MARY ELIZA, 234.
- KYLE, GEORGE, 133.
- Lafayette, General, greets Ohio pioneer, 143.
- Lafayette, Indiana, 86.
- Lanier-Corker, Salina, 310.
- Lanier, Sydney, poet, 310.
- Laramie, Wyoming, 133.
- LA RUE, RICHARD, 94, 96, 98.
- Latonia, Kentucky, 295.
- LAUDIG, ABRAM, 282.
- LAWRENCE-RAFFETY, ELIZABETH, 133, 134.
- Lawrence, Jonathan, 133.
- Lawrenceburg, Kentucky, 36, 37, 41, 66, 108, 246.
- Lawrenceville, Indiana, 132.
- Lee, William, 123, 128.
- Leesburg, Ohio, 142, 145, 150, 198, 211.
- Leesburg (Ohio) Citizen*, 145.
- Lennan, Pierce, 123.
- LENTZ, JACOB, 111.
- LESTER, BENJAMIN, 161.
- LEWIS, DOCTOR CHARLES WILLARD, president University of Wyoming, 133.
- LEWIS, NATHAN, 133, 134.
- Lewis, Tipton, 196.
- Lexington, Kentucky, 28, 106.
- Liberty Baptist Church, New Kent county, Virginia, 155.
- Liberty Bell, 227.
- Lieber, Herman, 346.
- Lieber-Kothe, Ida, 345.
- Lightfoot, John, 178.
- Lightfoot, John Warner, 182.
- Lightfoot, Joshua Pendleton, 182.
- Lightfoot, Pendleton, 178, 182.
- Lightfoot, Virginia, 161, 185.
- Likely, Frederick Augustus, 330.

- LIKELY, REVEREND JAMES BLAKE, 280, 329, 341.
 Lima, Ohio, 133.
 Lincoln, Abraham: friend, 179, 203; instructs youth in law, 292; law partner, 138; political opponent, 202, 310; appoints postmaster, 152; namesake, 179; other references, 19, 35, 191.
 Lincoln, Thomas, 19.
 Lindsey, Mary, 176.
 Linville Creek Baptist Church, Augusta (now Rockingham) county, Virginia, 20.
 LIPSEY-RAFFETY, CYNTHIA, 133.
 LITTLE, FRANK ROY, 340.
 Little Cedar Baptist Church, Franklin county, Indiana, 50.
 Lloyd, John, 214.
 Locke, D. D., Reverend Clinton, 299.
 LOCKE, ROBERT, 35.
 LOCKE-VAN DYKE-HOLMAN, SARAH, ANN, 35.
 Logan, Archibald, 32.
 LONGDEN, BEATRICE NOBLE, 306.
 LONGDEN, FIRST GRAFTON JOHNSON, 271, 306, 342-344 (B).
 LONGDEN, SECOND GRAFTON JOHNSON, 344, 351 (B).
 Longden, Henry, 306.
 LONGDEN, PROFESSOR HENRY BOYER, vice-president of DePauw University, 277, 302.
 LONGDEN, LUCY LOUISE, 344, 351 (B).
 Longden, Samuel, 302, 306.
 Long Run Baptist Church, Shelby county, Kentucky, 175.
 Los Angeles, California, 73, 297.
 Louisville, Kentucky, 68, 97, 192.
 Love, W. W., 263.
 LOVELACE,, 89.
 LOVELACE,, 120.
 Loveland, D. D., Reverend Frank L., 345.
 LUCAS-NANCE, ELIZABETH, 204.
 LUCKY, SAMUEL, 114.
 Lupton, Allen, 150.
 Lupton, Bethesheba, 212.
 Lynchburg, Virginia, 142, 209.
Lynchburg (Virginia) and its People (Christian), 209.
 LYONS-HERNDON, CLARISSA, 141.
 McANALLY, JOHN, 141.
 McCALL-JOHNSON, ROSE ALPHA, 287.
 McCLURE, SAMUEL, 149.
 McCool's Bottom Baptist Church, Carroll county, Kentucky, 176.
 McCORMICK-KEEN, MARY, 154.
 McCUNE, JAMES, 112.
 McElroy, James I. S., 201.
 McGARY-HOLEMAN, MARTHA, 107.
 McGEE-HOLEMAN,, 115.
 McGuire, "Sister," 46.
 McKinley, President William, 347.
 McMichael, Betsy, 46.
 McVEY, HORACE CARTER, 340.
 McWHINNEY, BENJAMIN, 141.
 McWHINNEY-STEVENSON, SUSAN, 141.
 Madison, John, 23.
 Madison, Indiana, 225.
Madison (Indiana) Courier, 226.
 Madison and Indianapolis Railway, 225, 252, 281.
 Maitland, Missouri, 149.
 Mapps, David, 215.
 MARQUART, HENRY, 34, 70.
Marshall Family, History of (Paxton), 66.
 MARSHALL-NEAL, ELIZABETH, 69.
 Marshall, George, 227.
 Marshall, George (son of George), 227.
 Marshall, Brigadier-General Humphrey, 227.
 Marshall, Senator Humphrey, 227.
 Marshall, Humphrey (son of George), 227.
 MARSHALL-AYNES, JANE, 69.
 Marshall, Chief Justice John, 66, 175, 227.
 Marshall, John (son of George), 227.
 Marshall, Lucy, 227.
 Marshall, Maria, 227.
 MARSHALL, MARTIN P., 69.
 Marshall, Mary, 227.
 Marshall, Matilda, 227.
 MARSHALL-BALLOU, NANCY, 69.
 MARSHALL-JOHNSON, NAOMI, 58, 130, 224.
 MARSHALL-MORRIS, PAULINA, 68, 69.

- MARSHALL-BALLOU-BOND, POLLY, 69.
 Marshall, Colonel Thomas, 66, 94.
 Marshall, Reverend William, 24, 66, 175, 227.
 MARSHALL, WILLIAM (son of Reverend William), 24, 34, 42, 65, 66, 175, 227.
 MARSHALL, DOCTOR WILLIAM C., 68, 69.
 Martin, D. D., Reverend Alexander, 302.
 Mason, Philip, 20.
 MASSIE, JOHN COLLINS, 149.
 Massie, General Nathaniel, 149.
 MASTERSON-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 98.
 Mathews, Arch, 196.
Mattoon (Illinois) Commercial, 298, 301.
Mattoon (Illinois) Journal, 238.
 Maysville, Kentucky, 228, 297.
 Meat Camp, North Carolina, 91.
 MEEKS, JOSHUA, 98.
 MEERING-RAFFETY, HARRIET, 133.
 Meers, Joseph, 201.
Menard County (Illinois) Pioneers of (Onstot), 202, 203.
 Menken, S., 238.
 Methodist Churches, early: Kentucky, 75; Indiana, 244, 267.
 Mexican War: battle, 37, 322; soldiers, 37, 227, 283, 320; monument to heroes, 38.
Miami County (Indiana) Atlas (Graham), 52.
Miami County (Indiana), History of, 51, 55.
 Micklejohn, Parson, 99.
 Miles, Isaac, 239.
 Mill Creek Baptist Church, Nelson county, Kentucky, 178.
 MILLER-KEEN, ADA, 154.
 MITCHELL-HOLEMAN, LILLAS, 84, 108.
 MITCHELL, PETER, 100.
 Mocksville, North Carolina, 25, 79, 113.
 Monmouth, battle of, 200.
 Monroe, President James, presents book, 100.
 MONTGOMERY-HOLEMAN, HANNAH, 35.
 MONTGOMERY, JUDGE WALTER ALEXANDER, 100.
 Montrose, Illinois, 228.
 MOONEY, ROBERT WEIR, 335, 336.
 Moore, Bishop David Hastings, 331.
 Moore, Philip, 20.
 Mooresville, Indiana, 138, 243, 278, 327.
Mooresville (Indiana) Chronicle, 243.
Mooresville (Indiana) Monitor, 244.
Mooresville (Indiana) Times, 244.
 Morganfield, Kentucky, 199.
 MORRIS FAMILY: origin, 155; discovery of ancestors, XI; derivation and variants of surname, 160; first settlers—Virginia, 155, 157, 159, 160, 161; Kentucky, 174, 183, 189, 195, 199, 201; Illinois, 199, 201; Ohio, 210.
Morris Family of Philadelphia (Moon), 220.
 MORRIS-GRIMSLEY, AMELIA, 191, 193.
 MORRIS-LESTER, AMY, 161.
 MORRIS, HONORABLE BENJAMIN, 192, 193.
 MORRIS, BENJAMIN MONTEVILLE, 155, 180.
 MORRIS-GARDNER, ELIZA, 190, 193.
 MORRIS-BINGLEY-NANCE, ELIZABETH, 131, 167, 188, 195, 199-205 (B), 353.
 MORRIS-CRAIG, ELIZABETH, 177, 181, 182, 183.
 MORRIS-HOLLINGWORTH, ELIZABETH, 199.
 MORRIS, GEORGE, 36, 42, 45, 68, 69, 108.
 MORRIS, HONORABLE GEORGE (son of John), 192, 193.
 MORRIS, GEORGE (son of Joshua), 183.
 MORRIS, GEORGE (son of Turner), 183, 184.
 MORRIS, HENRY, 167, 174, 183, 199 (B).
 Morris, Isaac, 220.
 MORRIS, JAMES S., 194.
 MORRIS-DAVIS, JANE, 199.
 MORRIS, JOHN, 160-167 (B): ancestry, 12, 156, 159; birth, 160; marriages, 160, 167; becomes Baptist preacher, 158, 161; signs petition to General Assembly, 164; experiences during Revolutionary War, 164; children, 167; name-

- sakes, 129, 133, 154, 167, 183, 184, 193, 194, 199, 204; slaves, 163; death, 160; other references, 185, 353.
- MORRIS, JOHN (son of Henry), 199.
- MORRIS, JOHN (son of John), 167, 174, 176, 179, 189-193 (B), 199.
- MORRIS, JOHN (son of John), 193.
- MORRIS, JOHN (son of Samuel), 194.
- MORRIS, JOHN (son of Turner), 183, 184.
- MORRIS, JOHN H., 177, 179, 180, 182, 183.
- MORRIS, JOSEPH (son of John), 167, 174, 183.
- MORRIS, JOSEPH (son of John), 193.
- MORRIS, JOSHUA, 159.
- MORRIS, JOSHUA, 161.
- MORRIS, REVEREND JOSHUA, pioneer preacher, 168-183 (B): ancestry, 156; birth, 168; marriages, 168, 169, 170, 177; church connections in Virginia, 169, 170, 171; migrates to Kentucky, 174; pastorates in that state, 174-178; library, 179; children, 183; namesakes 177, 180, 182, 199, 204; death, 168; will, 182; tributes, 171, 178; other references, XII, 16, 167, 207.
- MORRIS, JOSHUA, 156, 180.
- MORRIS, JOSHUA (son of Henry), 199.
- MORRIS-BISHOP, MARGARET, 199.
- MORRIS-BOONE, MARY, 177, 182, 183.
- MORRIS-JONES, MARY, 159, 160, 167, 184-189 (B), 353.
- MORRIS-WALLACE, MARY, 190, 193.
- MORRIS-RATCLIFF, MILDRED, Quaker preacher, 205-221 (B): birth and marriage, 205; conversion to Quaker faith, 207; joins church, 209; migrates to Ohio, 210; church connections, 212, 214; moves to Pennsylvania, 215; assumes last ministry, 215; preaching tours, 205, 210, 212, 214; diary, 186, 213; letters, 174, 186, 218, 220; namesakes, 58, 129, 290, 295, 336; distinguished friends, 215, 217, 219, 220; death, 205.; *Memoranda of Mildred Ratcliff*, 4, 161, 174, 206; other references, 48, 131, 247.
- MORRIS-HOLMES, NANCY, 194.
- Morris, Nathan, 210.
- Morris, Robert, signer Declaration of Independence, 159.
- MORRIS, ROBERT, 12, 155, 156.
- MORRIS, ROBERT, 155.
- MORRIS, ROBERT, 180.
- Morris, "Aunt Rose," 168, 189, 191.
- MORRIS, SAMUEL (son of John), 167, 183, 193-194 (B).
- MORRIS, SAMUEL (son of John), 190, 193.
- MORRIS, SAMUEL (son of Joshua), 183.
- MORRIS-BINFORD, SARAH, 194.
- MORRIS-KEEN-GADDEY, SUSANNA, 194-198 (B): ancestry, 12; birth, 194; marriage, 125; children, 128, 198; namesake, 58; other references, 124, 156, 167, 215, 337.
- MORRIS, THOMAS, 157.
- MORRIS, THOMAS, 158.
- Morris, Thomas, 159.
- MORRIS, THOMAS SAUNDERS, 155.
- MORRIS, TURNER (son of John), 167, 174, 183-184 (B).
- MORRIS, TURNER (son of Turner), 184.
- MORRIS, HONORABLE WALKER, 190, 192, 193.
- MORRIS, WILLIAM (son of Henry), 199.
- MORRIS, WILLIAM (son of John), 193.
- Morris, William R., 50.
- MORRIS, ELIZABETH, 167, 168, 177.
- MORRIS, LUCY, 167, 168, 169.
- MORRIS, MARY, 159.
- Morristown, Indiana, 235.
- Morse, Jedidiah, 28.
- MORTON-JOHNSON, HARRIET, 230.
- Morton, Oliver P., Governor of Indiana, 274.
- Morton, Reuben, 43.
- Mortonsville, Kentucky, 36.
- Mosby, Robert, 106.
- MOSS, CLIVE ARTHUR, 69.
- MOSS, DOCTOR EDWIN, 68.
- Mount Moriah Baptist Church, Jessamine county, Kentucky, 22, 30, 108.
- MOXLEY, CHRISTOPHER, 73.
- MOXLEY, EDWARD, 73.

- Munday,, 232.
 Murphy, Robert, 139.
 MURRAIN-JOHNSON, CATHERINE, 34, 58.
 MURRAIN, DANIEL HOLMAN, 75.
 MURRAIN-WILLIAMS, GEORGIA ANN, 75.
 MURRAIN, HARRIET, 75.
 MURRAIN, JAMES BARTLOW, 75.
 MURRAIN-CARPENTER, MARTHA JANE, 75.
 MURRAIN-HARRIS, MARY ANN, 75.
 MURRAIN-DURHAM, NANCY W., 75.
 MURRAIN-DEAN, OCTAVIA, 75.
 MURRAIN, WILLIAM, 34, 59, 74.
 Myers-Demaree, Sarah, 239.

 Naffe, Doctor Henry, 102.
Nance Memorial, The (Nance), 200.
 NANCE, ALBERT GALLATIN, 202.
 NANCE, ALLEN Q., 203, 205.
 NANCE, CAREY, 204.
 NANCE, DAVID CAREY, 203.
 Nance, George, 200.
 Nance, Henry, 194.
 NANCE, HORACE GREELY, 202.
 NANCE, JOSHUA, 204.
 NANCE-WARNSING, KATHERINE, 202.
 NANCE, OTWAY, 204.
 NANCE, OTWAY BIRD, 203, 204.
 NANCE-HILL, PARTHENA WILLIAMS, 130, 166, 195, 201, 202, 204, 205.
 NANCE, THOMAS JEFFERSON (son of Zachariah), 130, 201, 202, 204.
 NANCE, THOMAS JEFFERSON, 203.
 Nance, Zachariah, 200.
 NANCE, ZACHARIAH (son of Zachariah), 131, 167. 200.
 NASH-HOLEMAN, NANCY, 98.
 Natchitoches, Louisiana, 192.
National Cyclopædia of American Biography, 106, 321, 327.
 NAVE, GEORGE TOLBERT, 64.
 NEAL, PROFESSOR ALVA, 110.
 NEAL, JOHN, 69.
 Needham, William, 263.
 NEELY, ALEXANDER, 114.
 NEELY, ARTHUR, 114.
 NEELY-FLEMING, ELIZABETH, 114.
 NEELY, FRANCIS, 84, 112.
 NEELY, F. TENNYSON, 114.
 NEELY, HOLMAN, 114.
 NEELY-HOLEMAN, MARY, 114, 116.
 NEELY, MEEK, 113.
 NEELY, NATHAN, 114.
 NEELY-LUCKY, REBECCA, 114.
 NEELY-SMOOT, TEMPERANCE, 114.
 NEELY, WASHINGTON, 113, 114.
 Nelson, Daniel, 326.
 Nelson-Penfield, Eliza Jean, 326.
 Nelson, Franklin Perry, 325.
 NELSON, JAMES BRANNAN: tribute by, 270; other references, 277, 323.
 Nelson, James I., 326.
 NELSON, JULIA-JEAN, 271, 327, 350-351 (B).
 NELSON-JOHNSON, NETA AUGUSTA, 287.
 Neoga, Illinois, 237, 291, 294, 298.
 Newby, Exum, 210.
 Newcom, Colonel George, 60.
 Newcom-Wilson, Jane, 61.
 NEWCOMER-KEEN, ELIZABETH, 154.
 Newell-Evans, Jane, 282.
 New Hope Baptist Church, Washington county, Kentucky, 178.
New International Encyclopedia, 90, 162, 320.
 New Light Christian Church, Leesburg, Ohio, 152.
 New Marion, Indiana, 57, 136, 238.
 Newmarket, Virginia, 102.
 New Salem, Illinois, 201.
 New York City, 114, 231, 310, 326.
New York Dry Goods Chronicle, 152.
New York Sun, 96.
 Nicholasville, Kentucky, 28, 73, 75, 111.
 NOBLE FAMILY: origin, 8, 270; four branches, 8; union with Johnsons, 7, 48, 255; homestead, 256, 269, 317; notable connection, 15; distinguished members, 252, 268, 270.
 NOBLE, DOCTOR A. B., 149.
 Noble, George Thomas, 7, 250, 255, 267.
 Noble, Senator James, 7, 267, 268.
 Noble, John Canby, 256, 269, 317.
 NOBLE-JOHNSON, JULIA ANNAH: ancestry, 8, 15; birth and marriage, 255; church membership, 269; children, 277; namesakes, 277, 306, 322, 327; death; 270; trib-

- utes, 267, 270; other references, 12, 58.
 Noble-Carter, Martha, 270.
 Noble-John, Martha, 139.
 Noble, Noah, Governor of Indiana: election, 7; signs important bill, 252; other references, 267, 268, 313.
 Noble, Noah Edward, 266, 269.
 Noble, Reverend Samuel Canby, 269.
 Noble, Doctor Thomas Benjamin 265, 268.
 Noble, Thomas S., 139.
 Norris, William, 127.
North Carolina, History of (Wheeler), 99.
 Northwest Territory, 47, 142.
 Northwestern Christian University, Indianapolis, Indiana, 328.
 Norvell,, 353.
 Norwood, "Brother," 45.

 Oaks, "Buddy," 29.
 OGAN, JULIUS SINCLAIR, 234.
Ohio Centinel (Dayton, Ohio), 70.
Ohio Falls Cities and Their Counties, History of, 109.
Oklahoman, (Oklahoma City, Oklahoma), 203.
 Old Capitol Building, Williamsburg, Virginia, 121, 165.
 Old Powder Magazine, Williamsburg, Virginia, 169.
 Old Salem, Illinois, 201.
 Old Wilderness Road, Kentucky, 27, 42, 113.
 Orange Grove, Virginia, 155.
 OSTERHOUT, FRANK MILES, 287.
 OSTERHOUT, GARTH, 287.
 OSTERHOUT, LYLE CLAIR, 287.
 Ottawa, Ohio, 231.
Ottawa (Ohio) Sentinel, 232, 233.
 OVERALL-MARSHALL, DORCAS, 69.
 OVERMAN, CLARENCE, 147.
 Overstreet, Alvin, 73.
 OVERSTREET-CARSON, ELIZABETH, 75.
 Overstreet, James, 73.
 OVERSTREET, JAMES (son of James), 34, 73.
 Owens, Nathaniel, 201.
 Owens, Owen, 196.

 Paducah, Kentucky, 225.
 Pamphlet, Going, 185.
 Paradise, Lucy, 185.
 PARK-JOHNSON, ELIZABETH, 298.
 PARKER, AMANDA JAMES, 280.
 Parker, Benjamin, 277.
 PARKER-McVEY, EDNA, 340.
 PARKER-LIKELY, INDIA, 57, 136, 137, 243, 280, 292, 327-330 (B).
 Parker, Isaac, 246, 278.
 PARKER, JAMES OSCAR, 290, 338-340 (B).
 PARKER, JAMES WHITE, 58, 215, 223, 248, 249, 277, 284.
 PARKER-LITTLE, MARY ANNA, 340.
 PARKER, NATHAN THOMAS, 58, 215, 223, 251, 253, 288.
 PARKER, OLIVE MILDRED, 44, 137, 288, 290, 336-338 (B).
 PASCHALL-SMITH, AGNES, 87.
 Paschall-Morris, Sarah, 220.
 PATRICK, GEORGE, 141.
 PATRICK, JERRY, 111.
 PATRICK, JOHN, 111.
 PATRICK-HOLEMAN, REBECCA, 111.
Patronymica Britannica, 16, 78, 160.
 PAVEY, ELMER, 212.
 PAVEY, HENRY AYRES, 145.
 PAVEY, HENRY STAFFORD, 149, 212.
 PAVEY-JOHNSON, MARY ARABELLE, 149.
 PAYNE, EDWARD W., 193.
 PEEK, DUDLEY, 236, 237, 240.
 PEEK-DILL, EMMA, 237.
 PEEK-TINGLE, FRANCES, 237.
 PEEK, GRAFTON, 236, 237.
 PEEK, JAMES, 237.
 PEEK-CARSON, MARY ELIZABETH, 237.
 PEEK-THOMPSON-BROWN, OLIVE, 237.
 PEEK, WALTER, 236, 237.
 Peek, William, 234.
 PEEK, WILLIAM ANDREW JACKSON, 58, 234.
 Peek, W. F., 226.
 Peking (China) College, first president, 331.
 Pendleton, Colonel James, 177.
 PENDLETON - SLAUGHTER - LIGHTFOOT - MORRIS, MARGARET (PEGGY), 167, 168, 177.
 Penfield, Judge William Warner, 326.

- Penny, Reverend John, 44, 67.
 Perkins, Benjamin, 209.
 PERSON-MITCHELL, ELIZABETH, 100.
 Person, General Thomas, 99.
 PERSON, WILLIAM, 99, 101.
 Peru, Illinois, 87.
 Peru, Indiana, 50, 135, 222.
Peru (Indiana) Forester, 52, 55.
 PETERS-KINGMAN, GRACE, 302.
 Petersburg, Illinois, 201.
 Petty, Nelly, 47.
 Phillips, William, 70.
 Pickett-Marshall, Mary Ann, 66.
 Pierson, Reverend Moses, 177.
 Pigeon Roost, battle of, 110.
 Piggott, Francis, 126, 163.
 Pinchbeck, John, 114.
 PINCHBECK-HOLEMAN, LYDIA, 84, 114.
 PINCHBECK-HOLEMAN, MARTHA, 84.
 PINCHBECK-HOLEMAN, SARAH, 83.
 -Pinchbeck, Isabella, 114.
 Plough, Albert, 45.
 Polen, Washington, 247.
 POLK-PEEK, FLORA, 237.
 Port Royal, Indiana, 280.
 Port William Baptist Church, Carroll county, Kentucky, 176.
 Porter, William, 210.
 Portland, Oregon, 106.
 Powell, R., 83.
 Power, Edward, 127.
 POWERS, REVEREND MILO, 181.
 PRATHER,, 110.
 PRATHER,, 110.
 Preston, William, 210.
 -Preston, Rebecca, 210, 220.
 Price, Sary, 176.
 Proffitt, James, 93.
 Proffitt, Robert L., 90.
 Providence, Kentucky, 228.
 Pugh, Joseph, 104.
Putnam County (Ohio), History of (Kinder), 230.
 PYKE-RIDLON, AGNES ELIZABETH, 336.
 PYKE, ARTHUR BOVARD, 335, 336.
 PYKE-THOMPSON, EDITH GOODRICH, 335, 336.
 PYKE-SCOTT, ETHEL MARY, 334, 336.
 PYKE, FREDERICK MERRILL, 334, 336.
 PYKE, GRACE, 336.
 PYKE, D. D., REVEREND JAMES HOWELL, 283, 330.
 Pyke, John, 330.
 PYKE-MOONEY, MILDRED CLAIRE, 334, 335, 336.
 PYKE-BREECE, OLIVE RUTH, 334, 336.
 Quaker churches, early: Virginia, 207, 209; Pennsylvania, 215; Indiana, 215, 246, 278; Ohio, 142, 210, 214.
 Quaker Memorial Church, Campbell county, Virginia, 210.
Quaker Friends of Ye Olden Time, Our (Bell), 142, 209.
 Quicksburg, Virginia, 102.
 RAFFETY, ABNER LAWRENCE, 133.
 RAFFETY, DUDLEY KEEN, 133.
 RAFFETY, GEORGE WILLIAM, 133, 134.
 RAFFETY, JAMES, 128, 129.
 RAFFETY, JAMES (son of James), 134.
 Raffety, John, 129.
 RAFFETY, JOHN (son of James), 133.
 RAFFETY-WILSON, MARTHA JANE, 133.
 RAFFETY-HERNDON, MILDRED, 132, 133, 141.
 RAFFETY-LEWIS-ROCKAFELLAR, NANCY, 133, 134.
 RAFFETY-KYLE, SARAH ANN, 133.
 RAFFETY, THOMAS, 133.
 -Raffety, Sarah, 129.
 Railsback, Henry, 31.
 Raleigh, North Carolina, 100, 194.
 Ramboo, Jacob, 18.
 Ramey, John, 176.
 -Ramey, Catherine, 176.
 RAMSEY,, 112.
 Ramsey,, 194.
 Ratcliff-Harrison, Elizabeth, 207.
 RATCLIFF, HARRISON, 142, 167, 187, 205.
 Ratcliff, William, 207.
 RATLEDGE, THOMAS, 115, 116.
 Ravanna, Kansas, 286.
 Ray, James Brown, Governor of Indiana, 140.
 REAGIN-JOHNSON, LYDIA HAWES, 58, 286.
 Reagin, Oscar Daniel, 286.
 REAVIS,, 88.
 Reeger, Anthony, 20.
Republic, The Cradle of the (Tyler), 127.

- Revolutionary War: battles, 85, 92, 109, 200, 321, 327; soldiers, 24, 67, 81, 85, 88, 92, 105, 108, 112, 113, 151, 184, 193, 200, 309, 310, 321, 326, 327, 349; plantation occupied by British Army, 184; woman acts as spy, 99; encounter of young girl with British soldier, 195; witnesses of final events, 166; other references, 121, 126, 127, 139, 143, 168, 169.
Revolution, Field Book of the (Lossing), 127.
 Reynolds, William P., 38.
 Richardson, Dudley, 127.
 Richmond, Indiana, 97, 153.
 Richmond, Virginia, 123, 125, 155, 168, 170, 189.
Richmond, Virginia, First Baptist Church of (Tupper), 66, 171, 175.
 Rickman, William, 215.
 RIDER-MURRAIN, MARGARET L., 75.
 RIDLON, DOCTOR JOSEPH RANDALL, 336.
 Ridpath, Doctor John Clark, tribute by, 326.
 Riley, Reverend Edward S., 259.
 Roadman, William, 186.
 ROBESON, JOHN, 141.
 Robinson, Hewlett, 185.
 ROBINSON, ISAAC, 22.
 ROBY-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 119.
 ROCKAFELLAR, EPHRAIM, 133, 134.
 Rockefeller Sr., John D., 133, 316.
Rockingham County (Virginia), History of (Wayland), 19.
 ROGERS, HARRY BELL, 302.
 Roosevelt, President Theodore: characterizes related family, 224; other reference, 27.
 Root-Kingman, Nancy, 299.
 Roper, Randolph, 185.
Ross and Highland Counties (Ohio), History of, 142, 150, 152, 211.
 ROUTT-BOND, ELIZABETH, 69.
 ROUTT, PETER, 68, 70.
 ROUTT, RICHARD GREENVILLE, 69.
 ROUTT, SENECA, 69.
 ROUTT-ARTHUR, SUSAN EMMA, 68.
 ROUTT, WILLIAM PRESTON, 69.
 ROWLAND,, 110.
 Rowley, William, 196.
 Roxboro, North Carolina, 119.
 Ruddle Jr., John, 102.
 Rushville, Indiana, 64.
 ST. CLAIR,, 91.
 St. John Episcopal Church, Richmond, Virginia, 171.
St. Louis (Missouri) Globe-Democrat, 325.
 Salisbury, North Carolina, 23, 80, 113.
 Salt River Baptist Church, Franklin (now Anderson) county, Kentucky, 38, 44, 68, 262.
 Salt River Tigers, Anderson county, Kentucky, 38.
 Salvisa, Kentucky, 35, 36.
 Sand Creek Quaker Church, Bartholomew county, Indiana, 215, 246, 278.
 Sand Lick Baptist Church, Green (now Taylor) county, Kentucky, 196.
 Sansom, Beulah, 220.
 Santa Ana, California, 236.
 Santiago Bay, Cuba, battle of, 297.
 Saunders, James, 105.
 SAUNDERS-HOLEMAN, NANCY, 84, 105.
 -Saunders, Sarah, 105.
 Scandland, Robert, 176.
 Schenk, N. P., 263.
 SCHMOLT-JOHNSON, ELEANOR, 298.
 Scipio, Indiana, 47, 135.
 SCOTT, FREDERICK ROBERT, 334, 336.
 Scott, Reverend John, 177.
 SEARCE, JOHN, 98.
 SEARCY-JOHNSON, FANNY, 39.
 SEARLS, LAWRENCE, 139, 141.
 SEARS, FREDERIC LINEN, 75.
 SEARS, WILLIAM ALVAH, 75.
 SECREST-PYKE, BERNICE, 335, 336.
 Sedgwick-Johnson, Dorcas, 14.
 Severns Valley Baptist Church, Hardin county, Kentucky, 178.
 Shackleford, Judge Benjamin, 192.
 SHACKLEFORD-MORRIS, SARAH ELIZABETH, 192, 193.
 SHAFFER, ROBERT LYMAN, 294, 295.
 Shaftsbury, Earl of, 142.
 SHANKLIN, JESSE, 65.
 SHEETS-EVANS, LILLIAN BELL, 283.

- Shelbyville (Kentucky) Baptist Church, 174.
- Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, 13.
- Shenandoah, Historical Sketch of* (Salyards), 103.
- Shepherd, Hannah, 353.
- Sherman-Nance, Susanna Duke, 200.
- SHERMAN-JONES,, 189.
- Shirk, E. H., 263.
- Shirley-Crabb, Rebecca, 338.
- SHIRMEYER-KEEN, CARRIE, 154.
- Short Creek Quaker Settlement, near Harrisonville, Ohio, 214.
- SHOUSE, LEONARD, 39.
- SHOUSE-MURRAIN, NANCY, 75.
- SHOWL-KEEN, EMMA, 153, 154.
- SHOWL-KEEN, MARY, 153, 154.
- SHOWWALTER-RAFFETY, LUCINDA, 134.
- SHUBRICK, ALBERT GRAFTON, 271, 322, 347-349 (B).
- Shubrick, Caroline, 347.
- Shubrick, Lieutenant Edmund Templar, 318, 320, 322.
- SHUBRICK, EDMUND TEMPLAR (son of Albert Grafton), 349, 352 (B).
- SHUBRICK, EDMUND TEMPLAR (son of Edmund Templar), 277, 318.
- Shubrick, Lieutenant John Templar, 320, 322.
- Shubrick, Doctor John Templar, 347.
- SHUBRICK-KOTHE, JULIA NOBLE, 271, 322, 344-347 (B).
- Shubrick, Captain Thomas Branford, 321, 349, 352.
- Shubrick, Rear-Admiral William Branford, 321, 347.
- Shubrick*, United States Torpedo Boat, christened, 347.
- Shurtleff College, Alton, Illinois, 295.
- SIGLER,, 88.
- Skaggs, Betsy, 197.
- SKAGGS-NANCE, SARAH, 204.
- Skipwith, Henry, 185.
- SLATER-MORRIS, CLARKE, 194.
- Slaughter, Honorable Robert, 177.
- Slaves: freed by masters, 81, 228; remain as servants when liberated by Civil War, 67, 119, 191, 274; descendant in World War, 68; other references, 33, 45, 81, 88, 105, 106, 107, 163, 176, 182, 185, 190, 197, 225, 226.
- Slocum, Frances, stolen by Indians, 54.
- Slocum, Isaac, 55.
- SMITH, CHARLES HOLEMAN, 85.
- Smith, Reverend George S., 65.
- SMITH, HAROLD JOHNSON, 149.
- Smith, Honorable Hoke, 309.
- SMITH-JOHNSON, MARY, 39.
- Smith, Reverend N. C., 264.
- Smith Creek Baptist Church, Augusta (now Rockingham) county, Virginia, 20.
- Smither, William, 106.
- SMOOT, ALEXANDER, 114.
- SMOOT, ALEXANDER LEE, 113.
- SMOOT, THOMAS, 116.
- Smyrna Baptist Church, James City county, Virginia, 161, 168, 180, 185, 205.
- SMYTHE-KINGMAN, FLORENCE, 302.
- Society Baptist Church, Iredell county, North Carolina, 118.
- Sommer-Autenrieb, Caroline, 296.
- Sommers, John, 87.
- South River Quaker Church, near Lynchburg, Virginia, 142, 209, 217, 220.
- Spanish-American War: battle, 297; soldiers, 69, 297.
- SPARKS, DOCTOR JAMES, 64, 65.
- SPARKS, JUDGE WILLIAM MORRIS, 64.
- Springfield, Illinois, 138, 179, 191, 193, 199.
- Statesville, North Carolina, 100, 113, 116.
- Staunton, Virginia, 18.
- STEELE, SAMUEL HENRY, 287.
- Steer, Mary, 214.
- Stewart, R., 260.
- Stiegle, Jacob, 104.
- STIMSON, SOLOMON, 120.
- Stoner, Frederick, 104.
- Stony Point, battle of, 200.
- Stott, Lucy, 45.
- Stott, Rawleigh, 45, 46.
- Stott, D. D., Reverend William T., president of Franklin (Indiana) College, 45, 261, 264, 309, 311.
- SUBLETT-JOHNSON, MIRIAM, 37.
- SURRELL-TUCKER, ANNE ELIZA, 62.

- SURRELL, LEMUEL, 63.
 SWAN,, 89.
 SWAN,, 120.
 Sympson, Martha, 353.
- TAFT-PYKE, FRANCES LOUISE, 334, 336.
 Taft, ex-President William Howard, 76, 334.
 Tarzewell, Littleton, 185.
 Taylor, James, 38.
 Taylor, Elder William, 44, 174.
 TAYLOR-JONES,, 189.
 Terre Haute, Indiana, 57, 59, 61.
 Terrell, Joseph M., Governor of Georgia, 309.
 TERRY-KEEN, MAGNOLIA, 154.
 Thacker, Arthur, 38.
 Thompson, Alexander, 32.
 Thompson, Charles N., 352.
 Thompson, Joseph, 32.
 THOMPSON, NEWELL ALDRICH, 335, 336.
 THOMPSON, SILAS, 237.
 Thompson, William C., 263.
 Thorn, Michael, 20.
 Three Forks Baptist Church, Wilkes (now Watauga) county, North Carolina, 93.
 THURMAN-JOHNSON, ELIZABETH, 34, 37.
 Timberlake, North Carolina, 99.
 TINGLE, SAMUEL, 237.
 Tingley, Elder W. S., 339.
 Tippecanoe, battle of, 110.
 Tipton, John, 104.
 Tipton, Indiana, 281.
Tipton (Indiana) Times, 282.
Tipton County (Indiana), History of (Pershing), 281.
 Tipton (Indiana) Christian Church, organizers of, 281.
 Toledo, Ohio, 152.
 Tomlinson, D. H., 213.
 Tomlinson, M., 213.
 Tompkins, Gershom, 93.
 Toombs, General Robert, 318.
 Tosher, Christian, 20.
 Tracey, Ann, 45.
 Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, 192.
 Travell, Henry, 104.
- TRIPLETT-DAVIS, EMMELINE, 91.
 Triplett, Thomas, 59.
 TRIPLETT, WILLIAM, 91.
 TRUMAN-JOHNSON, MARY, 63.
Truth, The (North Carolina), 99.
 Tryon, William, Royal Governor of North Carolina, 100.
 TUCK, LISPON, 119.
 Tucson, Arizona, 110.
 Tupper, H. A., 171.
 TURNER-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 120.
 TURNER-MORRIS, ELIZABETH: ancestry, 353; marriage, 160; children, 167; namesakes, 128, 141, 167, 183, 199, 204; death, 166; other references, 12, 125, 134, 156, 354.
 TURNER-OGAN, ESTELLE, 234.
 TURNER-PAGE, EVA, 92.
 TURNER, JOHN: marriage, 353; children, 354; death, 353; other references, 134, 160, 168, 184, 185.
 TURNER, JOHN WILLIAM, 234.
 TURNER, WILLIAM, 112.
 TURNER, WILLIAM (son of John), 354.
 TURNER, WILLIAM JAMES, 111.
 TURNER, WILLIAM KISSELL, 234.
 TURNER, WILLIAM McCOMB, 233, 234.
 -TURNER, MARY: birth, 354; children, 354; namesakes, 58, 129, 134, 167, 183, 184, 193, 204, 234, 237, 277, 280, 287, 294, 336, 340; death, 353; other reference, 168.
 TURPIN-DEAN, HARRIET, 112.
- Ukiah, California, 133.
 United Brethren Church, Franklin county, Indiana, 140.
 URMSTON, JOEL, 283.
- VAIDEN-MORRIS, ARAMINTA, 180.
 VAIDEN-MORRIS, MINERVA, 180.
 Vaiden, William, 180.
 VALENTINE-KEEN, LUCY, 154.
 VAN HORN, THOMAS, 282.
 VAN KIRK-RAFFETY, MARY, 133.
 Vardeman, Reverend Jeremiah, 178.
 Vardeman, O., 227.
 Veatch, Jacob, 110.
 VEATCH-HOLEMAN, MARY ANN, 110, 111.
 Vermillion, Illinois, 132.
 Versailles, Kentucky, 94, 106.

- Vest, Senator George Graham, tribute by, 96.
Virginia (Cooke), 165, 195.
Virginia Immigrants, Early (Greer), 156, 157.
Virginia, History of Rise and Progress of the Baptists in (Semple), 161, 169.
Virginia Baptist Ministers (Taylor), 66, 169.
Virginia Historical Magazine, 177.
Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg, Virginia), 125, 354.
Virginia, Illinois, 199.
- Wabash Courier* (Terre Haute, Indiana), 61.
Wabash and Erie Canal, Indiana, 51, 52.
 Wade, Thomas, 93.
 WAILEY, CHARLES, 153, 154.
 Walaister, Joel, 46.
 Walker, James N., 127, 353.
 Wallace, Dale, 341.
 WALLACE, DALE (son of Mac Cloyes), 342.
 WALLACE, JAMES, 193.
 WALLACE, JOSEPH, 191.
 WALLACE, MAC CLOYES, 294, 295, 341.
 WALLACE NATALIE, 342.
 Waller, Reverend Edmund, 59, 72, 74.
 Waller, Reverend George, 178.
 Wallis, James, 127.
 WALTERS, JOHN, 65.
 Walton, Asher Goodrich, 282.
 Walton, George, signer Declaration of Independence, 168.
 WALTON-WATKINS-MORRIS, SARAH, 167, 168, 170, 177.
 Warburton, John, 185.
 WARD, FREDERIC ALLING, 294, 295.
 WARD, WILLIAM WILSON, 294.
 "War Hill," James City county, Virginia, 165.
 War of 1812: battles, 110, 321, 322; soldiers, 37, 43, 67, 74, 110, 151, 180, 320, 321; other reference, 22.
 Washington, George: surveys land, 18; attends parties, 194; nearby military movements during Revolutionary War, 166; receives information of plot, 327; president hereditary society, 349.
 Washington, D. C., 181.
Watauga County (North Carolina), History of (Arthur), 92.
 Waters, Asa, 76.
 Watkins, Joel, 30.
 Watkins, Jr., Thomas, 170.
 WATKINS,, 92.
 Watson, John, 38.
 WATTS, JOHN, 69.
Wayne County (Indiana), History of (Young), 95.
 Waynesville, Ohio, 150.
 Weathers, John, 127.
 Webb-Wallace, Lucy, 341.
 Webster, Daniel, statesman: visits Ohio tavern, 145; other reference, 86.
Weekly Buckeye (Leesburg, Ohio), 143, 152.
Weekly Register (Baltimore, Maryland), 43.
 WELCH-NEELY, ISABELLA, 114.
 Welch, Judge John H., 29.
 WELCH-HOLEMAN, MARY, 86, 88.
 Welch, Samuel, 86.
 -Welch, Chloe, 86.
 Wells, Ira, 50.
West, Winning of the (Roosevelt), 27, 224.
Western Christian Advocate (Cincinnati, Ohio), 331.
 Westland Quaker Church, Westland, Pennsylvania, 215.
 Whitaker, Elder John, 174, 175.
 Whitenack, David, 250, 255.
 WHITLOCK-HOLEMAN, SARAH, 87.
 WHITLOCK, THOMAS, 88.
 Wilcockson, George, 25.
 -Wilcockson, Ruth, 25.
Wilderness Road, The (Speed), 27.
 Wilkens-Nance, Jane, 200.
 Wilkens, Samuel, 102.
Wilkes County (North Carolina), History of (Crouch), 91.
 Wilkesboro, North Carolina, 90, 91.
 Willard, Lydia C., 225.
 William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia: professor, 194; student, 179, 180; graduate, 180; other references, 121, 305.

- William and Mary Quarterly* (Virginia), 123, 157.
 WILLIAMS-HOLEMAN, ABIGAIL, 98.
 WILLIAMS, EDWARD, 75.
 Williams, Edward, 79.
 Williams, Sarah, 94.
 Williamsburg, Kentucky, 68.
 Williamsburg, Virginia, 125, 134, 160, 168, 185, 194, 353.
Williamsburg (Virginia) Wills (Crozier), 157, 354.
 Wilmore, Kentucky, 63, 74.
 WILSON, ABIGAH, 133.
 Wilson, Andrew, 292.
 Wilson, Andrew (son of Andrew), 292.
 WILSON-JOHNSON, ANNETTE STONE, 39.
 WILSON-KINGMAN, CLOTHILDE, 302.
 Wilson-Bowen-Newcom, Elizabeth, 61.
 WILSON-HOLEMAN, ELIZABETH, 107.
 WILSON-MORRIS, ELIZABETH, 194.
 WILSON-MONTGOMERY, ELIZABETH, HOLEMAN, 100.
 WILSON, GRACE, 294.
 Wilson, Colonel Hall, 292.
 WILSON-WARD, INDIA PARKER, 294, 295.
 WILSON-WALLACE, IRENE MILDRED, 57, 197, 294, 295, 340-342 (B).
 WILSON, REVEREND JOSEPH, 58, 240, 291.
 WILSON, LULU, 295.
 WILSON-JOHNSON, MALINDA, 34, 60.
 WILSON, MARY, 294.
 Wilson, Nathaniel, 61.
 WILSON-SHAFFER, NELLIE CAROLINE, 294, 295.
 Wilson, Ralph, 61.
 Wilson, Robert, 60, 61.
 -Wilson, Martha, 60.
 WINDSOR, BENNETT, 88.
 Winters, Reverend Thomas, 71.
 Wise, Henry Alexander, Governor of Virginia, 155.
 Wishard, Colonel John, 267.
 Wishard, Captain Robert, 274.
 Wishard, Doctor William Henry, 264, 265, 274.
 Wishard, Doctor William Niles, tribute by, 265; other reference, 274.
 Withers, Peter, 32, 184.
 Wolfenberger, John, 104.
 Wood, John, 79.
 Woodell-MurRAIN, Nancy, 75.
Woodford Sun (Versailles, Kentucky), 111.
 Woodrough, Jesse, 326.
 Woodstock, Virginia, 20, 103.
 World War: battles, 229, 294; soldiers, IX, 39, 68, 69, 149, 153, 199, 229, 234, 287, 294, 347; patriotic activities, 305, 320, 324, 329, 342, 345, 350.
 Wren, Sir Christopher, 122, 125.
 Wright, Reverend John, 169.
 Wright,, 163.
 Wyeth, Doctor W. N., 262.
 Wymond-Dages, Grace, 348, 349.
 Wymond, Samuel, 349.
 WYNNE, LEWIS B., 202.
 WYNNE, THOMAS, 204.
 Wyoming, University of, president, 133.
 York, Alvin, 69.
 Yorktown, Virginia, 126, 166, 184, 195.
 YOST-DEAN, POLLY, 112.
 YOUNG-MARSHALL, ANN, 69.
 YOUNG-MORRIS, ELIZABETH, 167, 194.
 Young, William, 180.
 ZOOK, WILLIAM, 199.

